

A
0
0
0
0
1
7
9
6
3
0



US SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY

a



THE LIBRARY
OF
THE UNIVERSITY
OF CALIFORNIA
LOS ANGELES





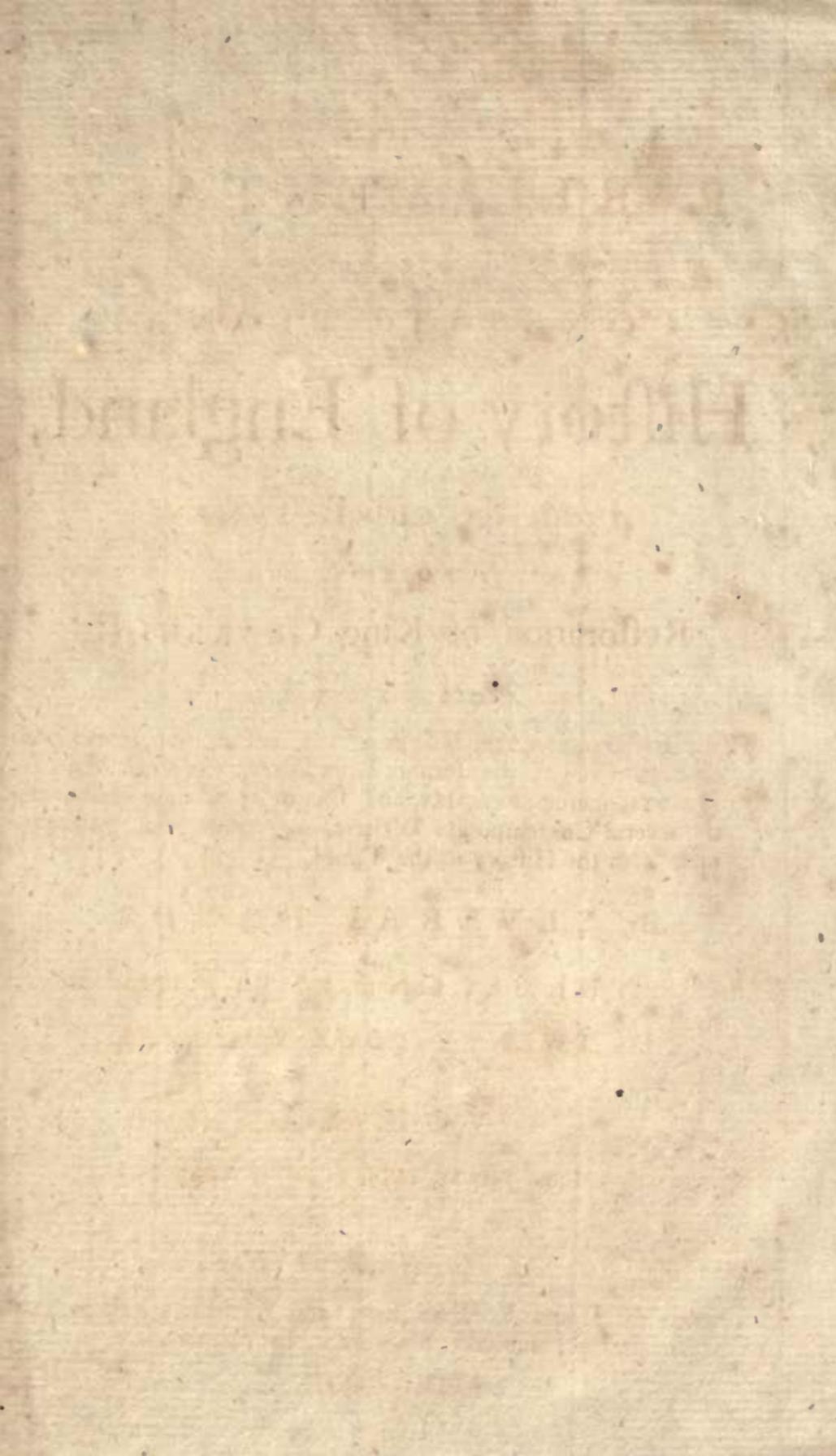
History of England,

Religion of King James the First

By SEVERAL HANDS

THE SECOND EDITION

REVISED AND CORRECTED



T H E
P A R L I A M E N T A R Y
O R
C O N S T I T U T I O N A L
History of England,

From the earliest TIMES,

T O T H E

Restoration of King CHARLES II.

C O L L E C T E D

From the RECORDS, the ROLLS of Parliament, the JOURNALS of both Houses, the Public LIBRARIES, Original MANUSCRIPTS, scarce SPEECHES, and TRACTS; all compared with the several Contemporary Writers, and connected, throughout, with the History of the Times.

By SEVERAL HANDS.

THE SECOND EDITION.

IN TWENTY-FOUR VOLUMES.

V O L. XVI.

From *June 23, 1647, to Feb. 10. 1647.*

L O N D O N,

Printed for J. and R. TONSON, and A. MILLAR, in the
Strand; and W. SANDBY, in *Fleet-street.*

MDCCLXIII.

PARLIAMENTARY

OF

CONSTITUTIONAL

History of England

From the earliest Times

to the

Reformation of King Charles V.

By

James Hume, Esq. in Four Volumes. The first Volume is now ready, and the second is in the Press. The third and fourth will be published in due Season.

By J. B. RICHARDS

THE SECOND VOLUME

IN TWO VOLUMES

OF

THE HISTORY OF ENGLAND

BY

JAMES HUME, ESQ. IN FOUR VOLUMES. THE SECOND VOLUME IS NOW READY, AND THE THIRD AND FOURTH WILL BE PUBLISHED IN DUE SEASON.

BY J. B. RICHARDS

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

June.

	l.	s.	d.
Cheshire, — — —	345	4	11 $\frac{3}{4}$
Chester City and County thereof,	39	13	11
Cornwall, — — —	1228	5	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
Cumberland, — — —	342	9	4
Derbyshire (a), — — —			
Devonshire, — — —			
Exeter City and County thereof,	117	9	2 $\frac{1}{4}$
Dorsetshire, — — —	935	10	10 $\frac{3}{4}$
Poole, Town and County,	9	16	7
Durham, — — —	159	2	0
Essex, — — —	4547	9	5
Gloucestershire, — — —	1212	2	5
Gloucester City and County } thereof, — — — }	134	13	9
Hertfordshire, — — —	1638	15	5 $\frac{3}{4}$
Herefordshire, — — —	168	2	3
Huntingdonshire, — — —	687	3	5 $\frac{3}{4}$
Kent and Canterbury, with the } Cinque Ports — — — }	4763	1	1
Lancashire, — — —	529	3	2
Leicestershire, — — —	467	9	10 $\frac{1}{2}$
Lincolnshire, — — —	153	8	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
Lincoln City and County thereof,	64	12	9 $\frac{1}{2}$
Middlesex and Westminster, —	1521	17	9
London, — — —	3907	19	2 $\frac{1}{4}$
Monmouthshire, — — —	192	19	1
Northamptonshire, — — —	591	11	11 $\frac{1}{4}$
Nottinghamshire, — — —	353	19	3
Nottingham, Town and County } thereof, — — — }	11	14	6
Norfolk, — — —	4763	1	1
Norwich City and County } thereof, — — — }	246	11	5 $\frac{1}{4}$
Northumberland, — — —	100	16	10 $\frac{1}{4}$
Newcastle Town — — —	29	17	0
Oxfordshire, — — —	779	13	11 $\frac{1}{4}$
Rutlandshire, — — —	128	1	0 $\frac{1}{4}$
Shropshire, — — —	553	19	9 $\frac{3}{4}$

(a) The Sums assessed upon *Derbyshire*, *Devonshire*, and *Yorkshire*, are omitted.

Staf-

				l.	s.	d.	An. 23 Car. I. 1647. June,
Staffordshire,	—	—	—	454	15	4 $\frac{3}{4}$	}
Litchfield,	—	—	—	10	14	8	
Somersetshire,	—	—	—	2050	11	5	}
Bristol City and County thereof,	—	—	—	112	12	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Southampton County,	—	—	—	1514	4	5 $\frac{1}{4}$	}
Southampton Town and County thereof,	—	—	—	62	8	8 $\frac{1}{4}$	
Ile of Wight,	—	—	—	208	2	6 $\frac{1}{4}$	
Suffolk,	—	—	—	4763	1	1	
Surrey and Southwark,	—	—	—	1347	8	0	
Suffex and the Ports,	—	—	—	2646	2	9 $\frac{3}{4}$	
Warwickshire,	—	—	—	621	3	0 $\frac{3}{4}$	
Coventry City and County thereof,	—	—	—	679	10	0	
Worcestershire,	—	—	—	704	18	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Worcester City and County thereof,	—	—	—	43	5	6 $\frac{1}{4}$	
Wiltshire,	—	—	—	1421	18	9 $\frac{3}{4}$	
Westmoreland,	—	—	—	66	9	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Yorkshire,	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Kingston upon Hull,	—	—	—	50	18	9	

W A L E S.

Anglesey,	—	—	—	50	17	10
Brecknockshire,	—	—	—	50	10	0
Cardiganshire,	—	—	—	122	9	10 $\frac{3}{4}$
Carmarthenshire,	—	—	—	100	15	6
Carnarvonshire,	—	—	—	42	6	5 $\frac{3}{4}$
Denbighshire,	—	—	—	54	6	10
Flintshire,	—	—	—	33	9	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
Glamorganshire,	—	—	—	131	15	10
Merionethshire,	—	—	—	31	11	6
Montgomeryshire,	—	—	—	123	2	8 $\frac{1}{4}$
Pembrokeshire,	—	—	—	116	4	7 $\frac{1}{4}$
Haverford-West,	—	—	—	10	2	6 $\frac{3}{4}$
Radnorshire,	—	—	—	73	2	7 $\frac{1}{2}$

June 24. A Packet was presented to the House of Lords, from the Earl of Nottingham, one of their Commissioners residing with the Army, addressed to the Earl of Manchester, containing,

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

June.

An HUMBLE REMONSTRANCE from his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, and the Army under his Command, concerning the present State of Affairs in relation to themselves and the Kingdom, with their Desires and present Resolutions thereupon (b).

St. Alban's, June 23, 1647.

A second Remonstrance from the Army to the Parliament.

OUR Desires, as Soldiers, in behalf of ourselves and other Soldiers that have faithfully served the Parliament in this Kingdom; as also our remaining Dissatisfactions, in relation thereunto, may be clearly collected out of our several Papers that have formerly been presented to the Parliament concerning the same, to which Particulars we have not yet received any further Satisfaction.

In our late Representation (c) it may appear what our Desires are, as Members of the Commonwealth, in behalf of ourselves and all others, for the clearing, settling, and securing of the Rights, Liberties, and Peace of the Kingdom; for the Justice, Reasonableness, Necessity, and common Concernment whereof unto all, we dare appeal to the whole Kingdom and the World; yet we have hitherto received no Answer thereunto, nor can we hear of any Consideration taken thereupon, to put the Things contained therein into any Way of Resolution or Dispatch.

We have since that, in pursuance of the first and second Heads of our Desires in the said Representation, delivered in a Charge (d) against divers Persons, Members of the House of Commons, for divers Designs and Practices to the Abuse and Dishonour of the Parliament, the unsufferable Injury of the Army, the Infringement of the Rights and Liberties both of Soldiers and Subjects, the Breach or Hazard of the Peace of this Kingdom, and the Hindering of the Relief of Ire-

(b) Printed for George Whittington, at the Sign of the Blue Anchor, in Cornhill, near the Royal Exchange, London, 1647. This Remonstrance is not entered in the Journals of either House.

(c) Vol. XV. p. 455.

(d) Ibid. p. 470.

land, &c. Upon which, though the main Things charged, with the mischievous Effects and further dangerous Consequences of them, as also the constant and continued Activity of all or most of the Persons charg'd, in relation to those Things, for the most part are sufficiently and notoriously known, especially to the Parliament itself; yet we find neither any Thing done upon what is so known, nor any Way resolved on or admitted by the Parliament, for the Examination or Discovery of what is less evident unto them; but rather (as if neither the Things charged, nor the present sad Effects, nor future ill Consequences thereof, were at all considerable) the whole Business seems to be slightly passed over, or set aside.

Lastly, We did, with these, deliver in another Paper (*e*), whereof here is a Copy annexed, containing divers just and necessary Things, which we did desire might be provided for and done for the better Proceeding in the Premisses, with more Safety to ourselves and the Kingdom, and with more Assurance or Hopes of a timely and happy Issue: To which Things desired (which we think all Men will judge reasonable, just, and necessary) we have yet received no Answer or Resolution; nor can find any Consideration at all had of them, save that a Month's Pay is sent down for the Army; whilst those that have deserted the Army receive, at *London*, much more; and that some Votes have been passed for annulling the Orders of the pretended Committee of Safety about listing Men and drawing of Forces together; which Votes we find rendered but vain and delusive by the continued under-hand Practices of those whom we have charged, and their Accomplices, in listing and engaging Men for a new War; and, by a later Day's Votes, not admitting that the Forces so listed or engaged should, by public Order, be dismissed or discharged; which, with other Things, we cannot but attribute chiefly to the prevalent Influence of the same Persons.

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

June.

‘ Now, whereas we find that our first Desire in
 ‘ the Paper last mentioned, for present suspending
 ‘ the Persons impeached from sitting in the House,
 ‘ is judged, by some, to be against the Course and
 ‘ Privilege of Parliament; or of ill Consequence in
 ‘ the Precedent of it, the Charge being but gene-
 ‘ ral, and no particular Proofs as yet produced to
 ‘ render the Proceeding legal; we cannot but re-
 ‘ mind the Parliament,

1. ‘ That as the most and main Things charged,
 ‘ with the sad Effects and Consequences of them,
 ‘ so the constant and continued Activity of all, or
 ‘ most of the Persons charged, in relation there-
 ‘ unto, in misinforming, deluding, abusing, or sur-
 ‘ prizing the House, and otherwise, are sufficiently
 ‘ known to the Parliament itself; so as the House
 ‘ might upon their past and present Cognizance of
 ‘ the same, most justly proceed to suspend them;
 ‘ as in many other Cases, upon far less Occasions,
 ‘ which never could have produced such sad Effects
 ‘ to the Kingdom, they have done many other of
 ‘ their Members, meerly for Words spoken, or
 ‘ Things moved in the House, alledged to be but
 ‘ against Order or Custom of the House; and this
 ‘ without any Trial, Proof, or Charge, but meerly
 ‘ upon the Houses own Cognizance of the Things,
 ‘ as we could instance in many Cases since this Par-
 ‘ liament began.

2. ‘ Whereas many of the Things to which the
 ‘ Charge relates, are Things spoke, moved, or
 ‘ done in the House, so as we have yet no clear
 ‘ Way opened particularly to charge or mention
 ‘ them, or produce Proofs to them, without some
 ‘ Pretence against us of Breach of Privilege; and
 ‘ therefore (though we think no Privilege ought to
 ‘ protect evil Men in doing Wrong to Particulars or
 ‘ Mischief to the Public, yet) we have been hither-
 ‘ to so tender of Parliament Privileges, as that we
 ‘ have only remonstrated the Evil of such Things
 ‘ done; and supposing the House to have been (as
 ‘ we did and do believe, and if the Way were open
 ‘ without Breach of Privilege, should not doubt to
 ‘ prove

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

June.

' prove it was) some ways misinformed, deluded,
 ' surprized, or otherwise abused in those Things
 ' by evil Members, we have frequently, in former
 ' Papers before the Charge, put the Parliament
 ' upon it, who, without Colour of Breach of Pri-
 ' vilege, might do it, to find out and discover who
 ' they were that had so abused them, and to disen-
 ' gage the Honour of Parliament from the evil
 ' Practices and Designs of such Incendiaries. Now
 ' since the same Difficulties or Prejudices be yet in
 ' our Way, as to the particular Charge or Proof
 ' of those Things against the Members; and the
 ' Parliament (though so often put upon it in our
 ' former Papers, yet through the powerful Inte-
 ' rest of the Persons guilty) hath not taken any
 ' Cognizance what Members or others have so
 ' abused them, to draw the Parliament to such Dis-
 ' honour and Inconveniencies; we cannot but again
 ' more fully and clearly assert, (as we have in for-
 ' mer Papers, and shall yet more particularly, if
 ' Need be, remonstrate) that divers Things lately
 ' done and passed from the Parliament against this
 ' Army (as particularly the Order for suppressing
 ' the Petition (*f*), that high Declaration against it,
 ' and against all that should proceed in it, putting
 ' the faithful Servants of the Parliament and King-
 ' dom out of the Protection of Law, and exposing
 ' them as Enemies to the State, &c. to the For-
 ' feitures of the Estates, Liberties, Life and all, but
 ' for going about in an humble, peaceable, and inof-
 ' fensive Way to desire what was undeniably their
 ' Due, and dearly earned, and many other such like
 ' Proceedings, both against the Army and others).
 ' do carry with them such a Face of Injustice, Op-
 ' pression, Arbitrariness, and Tyranny, as, we
 ' think, is not to be paralleled in any former
 ' Proceedings of the most arbitrary Courts against
 ' any private Men; but have brought in insuf-
 ' ferable Dishonour upon the Parliamentary Au-
 ' thority and Proceedings (which we are, and others
 ' ought to be, deeply sensible of); hath tended
 ' to disoblige all Men, especially Soldiers, from

(*f*) Vol. XV. p. 345, *et seq.*

' the

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

June.

' the same; to destroy all just Freedom either of
 ' Soldiers or Subjects, and hath conduced to all
 ' other the sad Effects and worse Consequences ex-
 ' pressed in the Charge; and gives us and others
 ' Cause to conclude that those Worthies who have
 ' formerly acted and carried on Things in Parlia-
 ' ment for public Good, Right, and Freedom, are
 ' now awed or overborne by a prevailing Party of
 ' Men of other private Interests crept in; and that
 ' neither we nor any other can reasonably ex-
 ' pect Right, Freedom, or Safety, as private Men,
 ' or to have Things acted in Parliament for public
 ' Good, while the same Persons continue there in
 ' the same Power to abuse the Name and Autho-
 ' rity of Parliament, to serve and prosecute their
 ' private Interests and Passions; and, under the
 ' Privilege of Parliament, to shelter themselves
 ' under the worst of Evils or Mischiefs they can do,
 ' though to the Ruin of the Kingdom.

' We are in this Case forced, to our great Grief
 ' of Heart, thus plainly to assert the present Evil
 ' and Mischief, together with the future worse
 ' Consequences of the Things lately done, even in
 ' the Parliament itself, which are too evident and
 ' visible to all; and so, in their proper Colours, to
 ' lay the same at the Parliament's Doors until the
 ' Parliament shall be pleased, either of themselves
 ' to take Notice and rid the Houses of those who
 ' have any ways misinformed, deluded, surprized,
 ' or otherwise abused the Parliament, to the vehe-
 ' ment pressing and passing of such foul Things
 ' there; or shall open to us and others some Way
 ' how we may regularly, and without the Scandal
 ' of breaking Privileges, come to charge and pro-
 ' secute those particular Persons that, in Truth,
 ' have so abused the Parliament, as well as our-
 ' selves, even for those Misinformations and other
 ' evil and indirect Practices or Proceedings in Par-
 ' liament, whereby they have so abused the same, as
 ' in our said Charge and former Papers is set forth.

' And here, if we may, we should humbly offer
 ' to Consideration, whether it were not a necessary

' Ex-

Expedient, for Prevention or Remedy of such
 Evils in future, that, in Things so clearly de-
 structive to the common Rights and Liberties of
 the People and Safety of the Kingdom, there
 be a Liberty for dissenting Members in the House
 of Commons, as it is allowed in the House of
 Peers, to enter their Dissent, and thereby acquit
 themselves from the Guilt or Blame of what
 Evils may ensue; that so the Kingdom may regu-
 larly come to know who they are that perform
 their Trust faithfully, and who not: And this
 Provision for the future, as also our Desires for
 Remedy in the present Cases, as it were clearly
 good and necessary in the Respects premised, so,
 we think, the same may well be without future
 Prejudice or Discouragement, in any other Re-
 spects, to succeeding Members of Parliament;
 provided always, that no Man shall be questioned
 or censured for any Thing said or done in Parlia-
 ment, any further than to Exclusion from that
 Trust, which is all that in the present Case we
 should desire upon any such Grounds. And that
 future Liberty of entering Dissents we do not
 here propose as a Thing we any way insist on to
 the Prejudice of Parliament Privileges; we only
 offer it to Consideration, and that from good
 Wishes to the Privileges of Parliament, to render
 them more lasting by being less nocent. And,
 indeed, whoever most adores or tenders those Pri-
 vileges will best express his Zeal towards them in
 taking Care they be not abused, or extended, to
 private Wrongs or public Mischiefs; for we clear-
 ly find, and all wise Men may see it, that Parlia-
 ment Privileges, as well as Royal Prerogative,
 may be perverted and abused, or extended to
 the Destruction of those greater Ends for whose
 Protection and Preservation they were admitted
 or intended, *viz.* the Rights and Privileges of the
 People, and Safety of the whole; and in case it
 be so, the Abuse, Evil, or Danger of them is
 no less to be contended against, and a Remedy
 there-

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

June.

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

Junc.

‘ thereof no less to be endeavoured, than of the
‘ other.

‘ And whereas the Injustice in that Particular of
‘ the Declaration against the Army, for their just
‘ and innocent Petition, may seem to have been re-
‘ compenced in the late Expunging thereof out of
‘ the *Journal Books*, we confess it hath been so in
‘ great Measure, as to the particular or present
‘ Injury done the Army therein; and we cannot
‘ but acknowledge, so far, the Justice that lies in
‘ those Votes for expunging thereof; but for our
‘ own or the Army’s particular Reparation, we
‘ should never wish more, nor scarce have insisted
‘ on so much, to any Dishonour of Parliament in
‘ future; we should rather have been satisfied with
‘ the Parliament’s declaring how, and by whom,
‘ they have been misinformed, surprized, or other-
‘ wise abused in framing the Proposal, or passing
‘ thereof, as it was: But as to that Particular, or
‘ any other of that Nature, we say as followeth:

1. ‘ We never did, nor do, value or regard our
‘ own Injury or Reparation in any Comparison to
‘ the Consequence of the one, or the Prejudice of
‘ the other, but to the future Security of the com-
‘ mon Right and Freedom of this Nation; and
‘ accordingly we do not account any Reparation
‘ considerable that extends but to ourselves in the
‘ present Case, and does not, in some sort, secure
‘ ourselves and all others from Danger of the same
‘ or worse Injuries or Oppressions, as private Men,
‘ from the Wills or Passions of the same Persons
‘ that have offered and acted such Things against
‘ us while an Army.

2. ‘ We cannot but imagine and consider, ac-
‘ cording to general Report, how the Expunging
‘ of that Declaration was carried and obtained, and
‘ upon what Grounds and Intentions it was given
‘ Way to; but had those that procured it been all
‘ for expunging it, and that freely, yet how can
‘ we expect better but that the same Men, who at
‘ one Time carried such a Declaration, and ano-
‘ ther Time expunged it, may the next Day obtain
‘ the

the like or worse, upon any Occasion wherein it may serve their private Ends or Interests, if they continue in the same Power and Sway, and be let pass in deluding and surprizing the Parliament, as they have done in the past Particulars?

An: 23 Car. I.

1647.

June.

3. The apparent Dishonour and Prejudice brought upon the Parliament, in having such a Declaration so passed, as that they should soon after, without any Alteration in the pretended Ground of it, find Cause, for Shame of the World, to expunge, we think should engage those Members that love Parliaments, in point of Honour, to find out and discover how, and by whom, the Parliament had been abused or otherwise brought into such an Inconveniency. And the Parliament may in this see the Temper, as Bye-standers do the Prevalence, of those Members that abused the Parliament in that Declaration, who will and can make the Authority of Parliament still lie under the Dishonour of it, in a bare expunging or retracting, rather than admit of any Consideration to acquit the Authority of Parliament, that would tend to fix the Blame on those particular Members that had deserved it: And this certainly would be admitted and done, rather than to slight it over with a bare expunging, were not some Men more tender of, and more swayed with, such Considerations and Consequences as may tend to the Prejudice of Persons, than such as tend to the general Prejudice and Dishonour of Parliaments.

As to those Particulars included in our Charge, which do depend upon Things done without the Parliament, we are ready, and should most willingly proceed in the particular charging and proving thereof, if first (from the Justice of the House in a present Proceeding against the Persons charged for the Things that are already known to the House to have been done in it) we could find Encouragement to expect any good Issue upon those other Things; and did we not, on the contrary, find that (notwithstanding what is so known to the House, as before expressed) the same Per-

sons

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

Junc.

‘ sons continue in such Power and Prevalence, both
 ‘ in the House and in all Committees of the high-
 ‘ est Trust, as leaves little Hope of Right or Sa-
 ‘ tisfaction to the Army or Kingdom in other
 ‘ Things, and much less in any just Proceedings
 ‘ against themselves, while they continue Judges
 ‘ of their own and our Concernments; so as we
 ‘ cannot, while they remain in the same Power,
 ‘ expect any Thing but a continued perverting and
 ‘ making Advantage of all Things, (and especially
 ‘ of those Delays which a regular Proceeding against
 ‘ them would necessarily induce) altogether to our
 ‘ own and the Kingdom’s Prejudice and Danger,
 ‘ to disable or weaken us for those Things which
 ‘ the Safety and Settling of the Rights, Liberties,
 ‘ and Peace of the Kingdom requires: And to
 ‘ strengthen themselves, by under-hand Practices
 ‘ and Preparations both at home and abroad, the
 ‘ better to oppose us and engage the Kingdom in a
 ‘ new War; thereby to accomplish their Designs,
 ‘ or at least to save themselves from Justice in a
 ‘ common Confusion: We say, were it not for these
 ‘ and such other Considerations, that leave little
 ‘ Hopes of Justice to ourselves or the Kingdom,
 ‘ while they continue in the same Power, and ren-
 ‘ der all Delays dangerous and destructive to our-
 ‘ selves and the Peace of the Kingdom, we should
 ‘ be contented that the Business concerning the
 ‘ Members we have charged should be laid aside
 ‘ till those other Things were first settled, which
 ‘ our Declaration does propound for the common
 ‘ Rights and Liberties of the Kingdom.

‘ But finding Things still so carried as they are,
 ‘ and as we have before expressed, and that while
 ‘ they are Judges in their own Causes, they, with
 ‘ that Party which they make, will do what they
 ‘ please, and yet render it a Breach of Privilege
 ‘ to be accused for it; we cannot but, upon all
 ‘ these Considerations, and for all the Reasons be-
 ‘ fore expressed, insist upon it that the Members
 ‘ charged may first be forthwith suspended from
 ‘ sitting in the House; otherwise we cannot expect
 ‘ any

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

June.

any fair Proceedings against them upon a more particular Charge, nor think there is any Good intended to ourselves or the Kingdom.

As to our Desires of having the Army presently paid up equally with those that have deserted it, we appeal to all Men for the Justice, Reasonableness, and Necessity thereof.

The Justice; in that the former Service, for which these Arrears are due, hath been, at least, as faithfully and diligently performed by the Army as by those late Deserters of it; and in our present Posture, tho' they have appeared indeed more officious and serviceable to the Interest and Will of particular Men than we, yet we are sure the Army is, and we hope will at last appear to be, more faithful to the true Interest of Parliaments and the Kingdom, which we were at first called out and engaged for, than they in deserting the Army have hitherto appeared.

For the Reasonableness of our Desires; tho' we have Ground to claim more than they, or rather that they, or some of them, should forfeit their Arrears, yet we ask, for present, but equal; nor should we at present insist on that so much, as to our Officers, if our Soldiers were but first paid up. Our Necessity to insist on that is obvious to every Man; and therefore, unless we should betray our own and the Kingdom's Cause, we cannot but positively insist upon it that the Army should forthwith be paid up, at least equally to those Deserters of it; which, if denied or delayed, we shall be thereby inforced upon present Ways of Remedy and Right to the Army therein.

And whereas the Parliament hath lately ordered and publickly declared, that all that shall desert the Army shall have present Satisfaction in their Arrears, (the Officers three Months Pay, the Soldiers all their Arrears, deducting for free Quarter) which still continues unrecalled; we cannot but look upon it as a most clear Evidence of the continuing Malice and Prevalence of our
' and

Apr. 23 Car. I.
1467.
Junc.

‘ and the Kingdom’s Enemies. And we must and
 ‘ do insist upon it, that that Order or Declaration
 ‘ may forthwith be publickly recalled; otherwise
 ‘ we cannot believe that any Thing but Ruin and
 ‘ Destruction is designed to ourselves and all others
 ‘ in the Kingdom, who every where call upon us
 ‘ not to disband till we see the Rights, Liberties,
 ‘ and Peace of the Kingdom settled, according to
 ‘ the many Declarations by which we were first
 ‘ called forth, and invited to engage in the late
 ‘ war.

‘ Next we cannot but take Notice, (instead of
 ‘ granting or answering our Desires in the last Pa-
 ‘ per) in order to the better and more safe proceed-
 ‘ ing to a Composure and Settlement of all Things
 ‘ for the Good and Peace of the Kingdom, and
 ‘ for the Prevention of a new War, the Army be-
 ‘ ing first commanded to forty Miles Distance from
 ‘ *London*, his Majesty’s Person is demanded imme-
 ‘ diately to *Richmond* House within eight Miles of
 ‘ *London*; which, as we cannot but impute it to
 ‘ the prevailing Interest of the same Enemies to
 ‘ our and the Kingdom’s Peace, so all Men may
 ‘ easily discern, with us, how directly it tends (in
 ‘ Pursuance of their former private Designs upon
 ‘ the King ere he came from *Holdenby*) to put his
 ‘ Majesty within Reach of those Men’s Power,
 ‘ who have already under-hand lifted about *Lon-*
 ‘ *don* a very considerable Number both of Horse
 ‘ and Foot, and are daily lifting and engageing
 ‘ more, both there and in many Parts of the King-
 ‘ dom, to serve their Designs; and therefore we
 ‘ appeal to all unengaged Men, whether we can
 ‘ in this give way to have the King put so far with-
 ‘ in those Men’s Power, without giving them the
 ‘ long-sought-for Advantage of his Majesty’s Per-
 ‘ son; thereby to embroil the Kingdom in a new
 ‘ and bloody war, and to strengthen themselves
 ‘ in their mischievous Designs, the better to up-
 ‘ hold and establish their Faction and intended Do-
 ‘ mination; so that, in this Case, we cannot but
 ‘ importune the Parliament, (as they tender the
 ‘ Peace

Peace and Quiet of the Kingdom, and the avoiding of Jealousies or worse Inconveniencies in the Army) that they would resume the Consideration of that Business concerning the Person of the King, and not propose any Place for him nearer to *London* than they would have the Quarters of the Army to be.

And whereas (by Procurement of the same Persons, or others of their Party) there hath been scandalous Informations presented to the Houses, and industriously published in Print, importing as if his Majesty were kept as a Prisoner amongst us, and barbarously and uncivilly used; we cannot but declare that the same, and all other Suggestions of that Sort, are most false and scandalous, and absolutely contrary, not only to our declared Desires, but also to our Principles, which are most clearly for a general Right and just Freedom to all Men: And therefore, upon this Occasion, we cannot but declare particularly, that we desire the same for the King and others of his Party, so far as can consist with common Right or Freedom, and with the Security of the same for the future: And we farther clearly profess we do not see how there can be any firm or lasting Peace to this Kingdom, without a due Consideration of and Provision for the Rights, Quiet, and Immunity of his Majesty, his Royal Family, and his late Partakers; and herein we think that tender and equitable Dealing, (as supposing their Cases had been ours) and a Spirit of common Love and Justice diffusing itself to the Good and Preservation of all, will make up the most glorious Conquests over their Hearts, if God in his Mercy see it good, to make them and the whole People of the Land lasting Friends.

Now to draw to a Conclusion: Since we can yet obtain no Satisfaction or Answer to the Things desired as before, but, contrarywise, find all Things carried on by the prevailing Interest of those our Enemies, to the Prejudice and Danger of ourselves and the Kingdom: since, (notwithstanding some

Votes

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

June.

‘ Votes of Parliament against the late Orders of
 ‘ the Committee of Safety for lifting of Forces,
 ‘ and notwithstanding the earnest Desires and En-
 ‘ deavours of the City, concurrent with our own,
 ‘ to have the same prevented or remedied, yet the
 ‘ Committee of Safety being still continued in the
 ‘ same Power) we find that, by the Appointment
 ‘ or Contrivance, and under the Protection or
 ‘ Countenance, of the same Persons whom we
 ‘ have charged and their Accomplices, there are
 ‘ still manifold Practices under-hand, to lift and
 ‘ raise new Forces; and, notwithstanding the Dis-
 ‘ covery thereof to the Parliament from the City,
 ‘ yet the same Persons have prevailed so far in the
 ‘ House as not to admit the Question for discharging
 ‘ of them, but the same Practices still continue,
 ‘ and with double Diligence are enforced; since also
 ‘ divers Forces, pretended to have been engaged
 ‘ for *Ireland*, are, by the same Persons, ordered to
 ‘ rendezvous about *Worcester*, there to lay the
 ‘ Foundation of a new Army; and to that Purpose
 ‘ their Emiffaries and Correspondents in all Coun-
 ‘ ties are busy and active to raise Forces for them.
 ‘ And though for these Things the Actors of them
 ‘ have no present public Authority, yet they have
 ‘ some way such Countenance and Assurance to be
 ‘ justified in Parliament, if questioned for it, as that
 ‘ they have the Confidence to act openly: Since
 ‘ they have likewise their Emiffaries or Agents
 ‘ abroad in *Scotland*, *France*, and other Countries,
 ‘ very active to draw in foreign Forces for their
 ‘ Assistance: Since, in the mean Time, they are
 ‘ endeavouring, by Spies and secret Agents in all
 ‘ our Quarters, to inveigle and invite the Soldiers
 ‘ of this Army to desert their Officers and come to
 ‘ *London*; and, for that Purpose, do improve the
 ‘ Advantage of the Order or Declaration of Par-
 ‘ liament afore-mentioned, for Satisfaction of Ar-
 ‘ rears, to such as shall desert the Army: And we
 ‘ find they have the public Purse so much at their
 ‘ Disposal, as to make good that and other their
 ‘ Undertakings of that Nature; and yet such as
 ‘ have

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

June.

' have so deserted the Army and received their Ar-
 ' rears, are not discharged or dispersed, but con-
 ' tinued together in Bodies, and under Command,
 ' in and near the City, as in particular, some of
 ' Sir Robert Pye's Men, Col. Greaves's Capt. Far-
 ' mer's, and others still quartered upon Kent:
 ' Since, likewise, they have their Agents and Cor-
 ' respondents labouring with the King to make
 ' Contracts with him to draw his Majesty to en-
 ' gage and declare for them, or at least to declare
 ' himself a Prisoner amongst us, thereby to stir
 ' up and engage his Party against us; since, in all
 ' these Respects, we find all dilatory Ways, which
 ' they industriously devise, to be designed and
 ' made use of only to our Disadvantage, Weaken-
 ' ing, and Ruin; to the Kingdom's Prejudice, and
 ' to their own Advantage, and strengthening their
 ' Designs; the better to prepare for a new War.

' And, lastly, considering the Multitudes of Re-
 ' formadoes and other Soldiers swarming about the
 ' City, whom the Persons we have charged, and their
 ' Accomplices, have at their Beck to bring up to
 ' Westminster when they please; and that, by their
 ' frequent tumultuous Confluences thither (beset-
 ' ting and sometimes blocking up, the Parliament's
 ' Doors, threatening and offering Violence to the
 ' Persons of the most faithful Parliament-Men)
 ' the just Freedom of Parliament seems to be taken
 ' away, or at least, for the present, abridged; in-
 ' somuch that those Members who have served the
 ' Kingdom hitherto with most Faithfulness, Di-
 ' ligence and Integrity for the Public Good, ma-
 ' ny of them dare scarce come to the House; or,
 ' if they do, they come in Fear and Peril of their
 ' Lives; and, when they are there, are awed, dis-
 ' couraged, or disabled from discharging their Con-
 ' sciences, or doing their Duties to the Kingdom.

' Upon all these Considerations, we are clearly
 ' convinced and satisfied that both our Duty and
 ' Trust for the Parliament and Kingdom calls up-
 ' on us and warrants us, and an imminent Neces-
 ' sity (for our own and the Kingdom's Safety, and

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

June.

‘ Prevention of a new War) enforceth us, to make
 ‘ or admit of no longer Delays; but, upon those
 ‘ Foundations God hath given us, with Vigour and
 ‘ Speed to endeavour, in some extraordinary Way,
 ‘ the Vindicating of Parliament Freedom from tu-
 ‘ multuous Violence, the Breaking of those Designs
 ‘ and Preparations that otherwise threaten a pre-
 ‘ sent Embroilment of the Kingdom in more Blood
 ‘ and War, and a future perpetual Enslaving of it
 ‘ under Faction and Tyranny: And so, if God see
 ‘ it good, to put the Parliament into a Freedom
 ‘ and Capacity, with his Majesty’s wished and hoped
 ‘ for Concurrence, to settle the Rights, Liberties,
 ‘ and Peace of the Kingdom.

‘ Upon all these Grounds, and for all these Ends
 ‘ premised, we shall be enforced to take such Courses
 ‘ extraordinary as God shall enable and direct us
 ‘ unto, to put Things to a speedy Issue; unless, by
 ‘ *Thursday* Night next, we receive Assurance and
 ‘ Security to ourselves and the Kingdom, for a
 ‘ more safe and hopeful Proceeding in an ordinary
 ‘ Way, by having those Things granted which,
 ‘ in order thereunto, we have before insisted on;
 ‘ and shall here, for more Brevity and Clearness,
 ‘ repeat as followeth:

1. ‘ That the Declaration, inviting Men to de-
 ‘ sert the Army, and promising their Arrears in case
 ‘ they do so, may be annulled.

2. ‘ That the Army may be presently paid up
 ‘ equally to those that have deserted it.

3. ‘ That his Majesty’s Coming to *Richmond*
 ‘ may be suspended until Affairs be better settled
 ‘ and composed; and, in the mean Time, no Place
 ‘ may be appointed for his Majesty’s Residence that
 ‘ may be any nearer to *London* than the Parliament
 ‘ will allow the Quarters of the Army to be.

4. ‘ That the Members charged may be forthwith
 ‘ suspended or sequestered the House.

5. ‘ That those that have deserted the Army may
 ‘ be instantly discharged and dispersed, and receive
 ‘ no more of their Arrears till the Army be first
 ‘ satisfied.

‘ That

6. ' That both Parliament and City may be, speedily and effectually, freed from those Multitudes of Reformadoes and other Soldiers before-mentioned, that flock together about *London*, by a speedy Dispatch and Discharging of them from the City.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
June.

7. ' That all such Listings or Raisings of new Forces, or Drawing together of any, as is before-mentioned, and all Preparations towards a new War, may be effectually declared against and suppressed; as also all Invitations or Endeavours to draw in foreign forces.

8. ' That the present perplexed Affairs of the Kingdom and those concerning the Army, as also all the Things desired in our late Representation in Behalf of the Kingdom, may be put into some speedy Way of Settlement and Composure.

By the Appointment of his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax and the Council of War.

JOHN RUSHWORTH, *Secretary.*

It may be Matter of Surprize who were the principal Penmen that drew up and wrote all these Remonstrances, &c. from the Army, since they are put in much better Dress and Form than could be expected from a Body of Men, mostly Mechanicks, and more used to the Sword than the Pen: But Mr. *Whitlocke* informs us, ' That it was Col. *Ireton* who was chiefly employed and took on him this Business: That he had been bred in the *Middle-Temple*, and had learned some Grounds of the Law; and, being of a working laborious Brain and Fancy, he set himself much upon these Affairs, and was therein encouraged by Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*, his Father-in-Law; and by Colonel *Lambert*, who had likewise studied in the Inns of Court, and was also of a subtle and working Brain.'

The same Day that the foregoing Representation from the Army was presented to the Lords, a Letter from the Lord *Montague*, brought by Sir

An. 23 Car. I. Peter Killigrew, was also read, with several Papers inclosed.

1647.

Junc.

For the Right Hon. the Earl of MANCHESTER,
Speaker of the House of Peers pro Tempore.

My Lord, Newmarket, June 23, 1647.

Letters from the
Commissioners,
&c. attending
the King.

I Received your Letters Yesterday by Sir Peter Killigrew, who arrived here at Twelve. We forthwith delivered the Letter from both Houses to his Majesty; who, having read it in our Presence, told us that it was a very fair and civil Invitation, that he was glad of it, and confirmed thereby his Resolution of coming to *Richmond*; since he found the Address, we had made to him, was according to the Intentions of both Houses. We have this Day sent Part of his Majesty's Stuff from hence to *Royston*, the King having appointed to lodge there on *Thursday* Night, and at *Theobalds* on *Friday*, resolving to march thence upon *Saturday* to *Richmond*. Upon the Orders we dispatched to the Commanders, on the Place, of Col. *Roffiter's* Regiment, which were received by Major *Twisleton*, near *Grantham*, upon *Monday* last, we had the inclosed in Answer from himself; whereupon we have written to him to attend the King at *Royston* upon *Thursday* Night without fail, as you may see by these our second Orders, a Copy whereof I have here sent you; and, being encouraged in your Approbation of my Service to be diligent therein, I remain

Your Lordship's humble Servant,
E. MONTAGUE.

Major *Twisleton's* Letter mentioned in the foregoing.

For the Right Hon. the COMMITTEE of PARLIAMENT at Newmarket.

June 21, 1647.

May it please your Honours,

I Have received your Letter, with the Orders inclosed from the Parliament. There is not any shall be more observant of their Commands
than

' than myself; but it is altogether impossible for
 ' me to be with the Regiment at *Newmarket* on
 ' *Wednesday*, altho' we are now upon our March,
 ' and intend to quarter this Night not far from
 ' *Grantham*. The Occasion of our present March
 ' is, that I have received Orders from the General
 ' to march with the Regiment up to the Army with
 ' all convenient Speed. I humbly entreat you to
 ' give Notice to the General of the Parliament's
 ' Order concerning my Colonel's Regiment, that
 ' we may have Orders from him to observe your
 ' further Commands. I intend to march with all
 ' the Speed I can, and hope to be with the Regi-
 ' ment at *Huntingdon* on *Wednesday* about Noon,
 ' where I shall be glad to receive your further Orders,
 ' which shall be carefully observed; and punctually
 ' obeyed, by him who is

An. 23. Car. I.

1647.

June.

Your Honour's most humble,

and faithful Servant,

PHILIP TWISLETON.

P. S. ' I received your Honour's Letter about
 ' Eleven upon the Road not far from *Grantham*.'

The Orders given to Major-General *Twisleton* by
 the Committee thereupon.

For our loving Friend Major PHILIP TWISLETON,
 Major to Col. *Rosfiter's* Regiment of Horse at
Huntingdon.

S I R, *Newmarket*, June 22, 1647.

' T H E King intends to begin his Journey on
 ' *Thursday*, and will be that Night at *Roy-*
 ' *ston*; we therefore desire you, if you cannot be
 ' at *Newmarket* on *Wednesday* with your Regi-
 ' ment, according to our former Orders, that you

An. 23 Car. I. do not fail to be at *Royston* on *Thursday* Night, to
 1647. attend his Majesty thence the next Day; and we
 June. remain,

Your loving Friends,

E. MONTAGUE.

J. COKE.

JO. CREW.

RICH. BROWN.

Which, with the foregoing Remonstrance, being read, the Lords desire his Majesty not to come towards Richmond.

After reading the foregoing Letters, the Lords resolved themselves into a Committee, to read the Representation from the Army again; and the House being resumed, a Motion was made, That a Letter be sent to his Majesty, to desire him for some Time to make a Stay at *Royston*, or to go to *Newmarket*, as he shall think fit, in regard of some Things that are lately fallen out; which being resolved in the Affirmative, the following Lords entered their Dissent by subscribing their Names:

LINCOLN,	HEREFORD,
STAMFORD,	HUNSDON,
SUFFOLK.	WILLOUGHBY,
RUTLAND,	MAYNARD,
MIDDLESEX,	BERKLEY.

The Speaker having prepared a Draught of a Letter in Pursuance of the abovesaid Vote, and the same being read, the Question was put, Whether to send this Letter to the King, or not? and it was resolved in the Affirmative. Against this Resolution all the foregoing Peers entered their Dissent; but their Reasons for it are not given.

And order Letters to be sent accordingly.

Next the Lords ordered a Letter to be written to the General from both Houses, and their Speaker to prepare it; which was done accordingly *in hæc Verba*:

S I R,

THE Lords and Commons have written a Letter unto his Majesty, to desire him that he would be pleased to stay at *Royston*, or to re-

turn to *Newmarket*; and they have commanded
 us to give you this Notice, and to send you here
 inclosed a Copy thereof. This being all we have
 in Command, we remain

An. 23 Car. I.
 1647.
 June.

Your Friends and Servants, &c.

The Letter to be sent to the King.

May it please your Majesty,

Y Our Majesty's loyal Subjects, the Lords and
 Commons in Parliament assembled, in re-
 spect of some Occurrences lately fallen out, do
 humbly desire your Majesty that you would be
 pleased to stay at *Royston*, or to return to *New-*
market for some Time; and they hope that this
 Delay of your Majesty's Coming to your House
 at *Richmond* will be no ways prejudicial to your
 Majesty, or make any Retardment of the present
 settling of the Peace of your Kingdoms, which
 is the Desire of

Your Majesty's loyal Subjects

and humble Servants, &c.

This Letter to the King was ordered to be sent
 under Cover to the Lord *Montague*, to be presented
 by his Lordship and the rest of the Commissioners;
 and a Copy of it was inclosed to them.

Then the foregoing Vote of the Lords relating
 to the King, the Letter to his Majesty, and to Sir
Thomas Fairfax, being communicated to the Com-
 mons for their Concurrence, they agreed to them
 all immediately.

To which the
 Commons agree.

The same Day (*June 24*) Alderman *Fowke* and
 others, from the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Com-
 mon-Council of the City of *London*, presented to
 both Houses Copies of two Letters which they had
 received from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

AN. 23 CAR. 1. To the LORD-MAYOR, ALDERMEN, and COMMON-COUNCIL of the City of London.

1647.

June

St. Alban's, June 21, 1647.

Right Honourable,

Letters from Sir Thomas Fairfax to the Citizens of London, enforcing their late Remonstrance to the Parliament.

WE received yours of the 18th of this Instant, whereof tho' all Passages are not so answerable to our Expectation as we hoped, yet we apprehend the same good Affection in you towards this Army as was expressed in your former Letter, that (not only from the Assurance of the worthy Gentlemen your Commissioners, again sent to us, but also from that Information we have received of your extraordinary Endeavours to procure Money for the Army, to prevent further raising or listing of Soldiers, and to procure those already listed to be disbanded) some Persons of your Militia only have been active for the raising of them without your Privy; as likewise from that Letter filled with Respect, which you prepared and intended to send to us; but being sent to the Parliament, was obstructed by some Persons, who labouring to embroil the Kingdom in a new War, would not have the Forces already raised to be disbanded; who excepted against your Discovery to the House that some Persons only of the Militia had joined in the raising of the new Forces; who also would prevent a right Understanding between your City and this Army, knowing a firm Correspondence between them would make the Designs of all such Men hopeless: And tho' our taking Notice of these Things seems not regular, yet being so publickly done, we thought fit to mind you of them.

Now, altho' the Confidence we have of the real and clear Intentions of your Lordship, and the Aldermen and Commons of your City of London, to promote the Peace of this Kingdom and just Desires of this Army; also to prevent all Tendencies to a new War, or any further Blood; and

and therefore hold ourselves obliged to yield all possible Compliance to what you desire of us, yet adding to the former Grounds the many Informations which daily come to us of the continued under-hand Workings of some Persons still to list Men, that divers Agents are sent into several Parts of the Kingdom to levy Forces, and *Worcester* the Place appointed for a general Rendezvous, whither the troops designed for *Ireland*, that were Part of this Army, are, by some of the Committee at *Derby-house*, ordered to march; and several of those Companies that went from us for the Service of *Ireland* having it intimated to them, and, by divers Carriages, perceiving they were intended as a Foundation for a new Army, and of a new War, they so much abhorred the Thoughts of it, as both the Officers and Soldiers of divers Companies are of late entirely returned to the Army; likewise that no Means is left unattempted to bring in Forces from *Ireland*, *France* and *Scotland*, against the Peace of this poor Kingdom: We, upon the whole Matter, offer to your and all Men's Consideration, whether with your, our, or the Public Safety, we can remove further backwards, until, upon your and our joint Endeavours with the Parliament, those Things of immediate and pressing Necessity be provided for, which we desired in our Paper last given in to the Parliament's Commissioners, in order to the better Proceeding upon the Heads of the Representation and Charge with more Hopes of Safety, and of a timely and happy Issue to ourselves and the Kingdom, *viz.*

That the Persons impeached by us may not continue in Power and Capacity to obstruct due Proceedings against themselves, and, by their own Escape from Justice, to threaten Ruin to the whole Nation.

That all Forces lately raised or listed, in or about the City, may be forthwith discharged, except the usual Number of Train'd Bands and Auxiliaries; and that all Endeavours, publickly

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
June.

‘ or privately, to raise any further Forces, may cease
‘ and be suppress’d: And that the same Measure
‘ may be allowed to this Army, in paying them up
‘ to the same Foot of Account as is already given
‘ to those who have deserted the same.

‘ And for the Things expressed in our Repre-
‘ sentation, though of weighty Importance, yet,
‘ because they will require much Time, they shall
‘ be no Occasion to impede our Remove; and,
‘ in the mean Time, both by Proclamation from
‘ his Excellency, and all other Ways, we shall en-
‘ deavour that the accustomed Supplies to your City
‘ may be speedily sent up.

‘ To conclude: We say from our Hearts, That
‘ as our special Ends are the Glory of God and
‘ the Good of the whole Land, so our Endeavours
‘ shall be to prosecute the same, without Prejudice
‘ to the Being or Well-being of the Parliament in
‘ general, the Maintenance whereof we value a-
‘ bove all our own Lives, as we have formerly said
‘ of this Parliament in particular, but altogether
‘ in order to the Good and Peace of this Nation,
‘ and with a most tender Regard to your City; to
‘ which we profess we shall, by all Actions, make
‘ good all Engagements tending to the Security
‘ thereof, in what Way yourselves shall desire,
‘ consisting with the Good of the whole Kingdom,
‘ you making good your mutual Correspondence
‘ with us, and not doing any Thing to our Preju-
‘ dice, in the Prosecution of our just Desires and
‘ Endeavours.’

June 22, 1647.

P. S. ‘ We hear, even now, since the writing
‘ of this Letter, that Yesterday divers of the Re-
‘ formadoes came again in a threatening Manner
‘ to *Westminster*, the House of Commons then sit-
‘ ting, to the great Affrightment and Terror of
‘ divers faithful Members then present, and to the
‘ Discouragement of others from their Attendance
‘ there; so that we cannot but perceive that the
‘ Freedom of this Parliament is no longer; that
‘ those Members who shall, according to their
‘ Con-

Conscience, endeavour to prevent a second War, and act contrary to their Ways, who for their own Preservation intend it, must do it with the Hazard of their Lives; which is a Thing indeed so destructive to Parliaments and Freedom, that we conceive ourselves in Duty bound to endeavour, to the utmost, to procure Redress therein.

By the Appointment of his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, and the Council of War.

JO. RUSHWORTH, *Secretary.*

For Alderman WARNER, and the rest of the Honourable Committee, sent from the City of London to the Army.

Gentlemen, St. Alban's, June 23, 1647.

WE desire, to the end we may keep a right Understanding with the City of London, that some of your Number may continually reside with us in the Head Quarters, until it shall please God to put an End to the present Distractions. I shall, as I told you, remove my Head Quarters to *Berkhamstead*, expecting to hear from you To-morrow Night; being resolved to order my Affairs the next Morning, as I may not prejudice a Business of such Concernment to the Kingdom by the Loss of a Day.

Your assured loving Friend,

T. FAIRFAX.

The Answer given, in the Name of both Houses, by their respective Speakers, was to this Effect, That they took well this Respect of the City in communicating the General's Letters; and should leave them freely to their own Liberty to send down what Committee they shall think fit to the Army: That they have voted, That if any Forces be listed by the Committee of Lords and Commons, and Committee of the Militia, or of the Committee of Safety, that they be discharged: And, as to the Reformadoes and Soldiers about

Which being read in both Houses, they pass several Votes in favour of the Army.

the

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
Junc.

the Town, the Houses have put the Business into such a Way as they, in their Wisdoms, have thought fit: And that they return the Citizens Thanks for their good Affections expressed upon all Occasions.'

June 25. The Lords ordered an Ordinance to be drawn up for sending all Persons out of the Lines of Communication who had ever borne Arms against the Parliament; which, after being read thrice and put to the Question, passed that House; the Lord *Hundson*, only, entering his Dissent against it.

Next, the Lords took into Consideration the Desire of the City, in regard to the Reformed Officers; and ordered some Lords to prepare an Ordinance to appoint a Day when they should depart the Town, after their being paid off, and some Distinction to be made amongst them. This also being put to the Question, it was carried in the Affirmative, the Earl of *Stamford*, only, dissenting.

Votes of the Commons relating to the eleven Members charged by the Army.

There had been great Debates in the House of Commons for several Days together, about the Army's Charge against the eleven Members.— They had wrote to the General to inform him, That what should be particularly charged against their Members, with Testimony of Witnesses, should be received; and the House would proceed in a legal Way therein. On the 25th, after Debate, they voted, 'That, by the Law of the Land, no Judgment could be given to suspend those Members from sitting in the House upon the Papers presented from the Army, before the Particulars be produced and Proof made; and that it did not appear that any Thing had been said or done in the House by any of those Members, touching any Matters in the Papers sent from the Army, for which the House could in Justice suspend them.' But, on the 26th, upon the Army's Advance nearer to *London*, which they gave out was not to over-awe the Parliament or the City, but only to

to see that the Members charged by them should be suspended the House; and that then they would give in a more particular Charge, with the Proofs to make it good against them, the Commons had no other Way left, to save their own Honour, than to suffer these impeached Members, at their own Desires, to leave the House, and thereby escape their Pursuers.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
June.

It is remarkable that the very Day these Members withdrew, a Question for proceeding immediately upon the Desires of the Army was carried by a Majority of 53 against 27: And the next Day another Question in favour of the Army passed by 121 against 85. Which fully justifies an Observation made by Mr. Ludlow (f), 'That the great End of this Charge of Treason being rather to keep these Members from using their Power with the Parliament, in Opposition to the Proceedings of the Army, than from any Design to proceed capitally against them, they resolved rather to withdraw themselves voluntarily than to put the Parliament or Army to any further Trouble, or their Persons to any more Hazard. By these Means the Army, in which there were too many who had no other Design but the Advancement of themselves, having made the Parliament, the Scots, and the City of London, their Enemies, thought it convenient to enlarge their Concessions to the King; giving his Chaplains Leave to come to him, and to officiate in their Way, which had been denied before.'

To return to our *Journals*.

June 26. It being moved in the House of Lords to take the Demands of the Army, in their last Remonstrance, into Consideration; after some Time spent therein, a Message came up from the House of Commons, desiring Concurrence to an Order for giving further Power to their Commissioners residing in the Army. The Question being put, Whether to agree to this Order, as it came from the House of Commons, it passed in the Affirmative,

(f) *Memoirs*, Vol. I. p. 197, 8, 9.

An. 23 Car. I. the following Lords subscribing their Names as dissenting,

1647.

June.

LINCOLN,
SUFFOLK,
STAMFORD,
MIDDLESEX,

RUTLAND,
WILLOUGHBY,
HUNSDON,
MAYNARD.

An Order for giving further Power to the Parliament's Commissioners.

The Order was in these Words :

' Ordered, by the Lords and Commons, &c. That the Commissioners appointed to reside with the Army shall have Power to treat and debate with the General, and such of the Army as he shall appoint, in such Manner as they shall think best, upon the Papers and Desires sent from the Army to both Houses, and the Votes sent to them; and to let them know, from Time to Time, the Result of their Debates for their Consideration, that a Conclusion thereupon may be more speedily effected.'

The same Day the following Letters were read in the House of Lords: And first,

A LETTER from the Commissioners with the Army to the Earl of Manchester,

*Berkhamstead, June 25, 1647,
Three o'Clock, post Merid.*

May it please your Lordship,

Letters from them and the General, relating to the Motions of the Army;

' THIS Morning the General acquainted us that the Army intended to be this Night at Uxbridge. We desired to know the Reason thereof, and endeavoured to prevent it. The General hath just now given us this Account inclosed, which I thought it my Duty immediately to transmit to your Lordship; and rest

My Lord,

Your Lordship's humble Servant,

C. NOTTINGHAM.

Next,

Next, General *Fairfax's* Letter referred to in the foregoing.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

June.

Berkhamstead, June 25, 1647.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

IN Answer to your Desire of a Reason for the Army's Motion this Day, we thought fit to let you know that our Quarters are more contracted, but not nearer *London* than before, viz. at *Watford, Uxbridge*, and the Towns about it, where we wait for an Answer to our just Demands presented to the Parliament. We have often said, we cannot stand as Lookers on, and see the Kingdom ruined by the Obstruction and Denial of Justice; and therefore we desire you to move the Parliament that we may not be held still in Doubts and upon Disputes of their Commands, to which we shall yield ready Obedience when we see the Kingdom in a Possibility of Settlement; which we conceive cannot be, unless that the Fountain of Justice be delivered from those that corrupt it.

By the Appointment of his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax and his Council of War.

JO. RUSHWORTH.

Then a Letter from the Commissioners with the King.

For the Right Hon. the Earl of MANCHESTER, Speaker of the House of Peers pro Tempore.

My Lord, Royston, June 15, 1647.

WE received yours this Morning at Six o'Clock, and have delivered the Letter from both Houses to the King accordingly: His Majesty, though much pressed to the contrary, was fully resolved upon his Journey to *Richmond*; and had given Orders for his dining at *Ware*, whither the Provision of his House was gone before; but he hath now pleased to let us know that he will stay here this Day, and that we shall under-

An. 23 Car. I. 1647. June. understand his further Pleasure hereafter. Col. *Roffiter's* Regiment is upon their March to the Army by the General's Orders; and Col. *Whaley* commands the same Guards here which attended at *Newmarket*: This is all I have to return to you at present, remaining,

My Lord,

Your most humble Servant,

ED. MONTAGUE.

Lastly, a Letter from the Commissioners with the Army.

*Uxbridge, June 26, 1647.
Two in the Afternoon.*

May it please your Lordship,

WE came hither last Night, where we found the General with three Regiments of Foot, the Train of Artillery, and some Horse; four Regiments of Foot more being quartered at *Watford*, three at *Colebrook*, and most Part of the Horse behind and on the Sides of the Foot; and that, by Order, the Soldiers came provided with four Days Victuals,

This Morning Sir *Thomas Widdrington* and Mr. *Povey* came to us very early, and brought us the Votes of the Houses that passed Yesterday concerning the Members charged by the Army. We having some Intimation that the Army was to march this Morning, went instantly to the General, and communicated these Votes, and such other Proceedings of the Houses as came to our Knowledge in relation to the Army, the better to let them see the Inclinations of the Houses towards the Army's Satisfaction; and did desire that nothing might arise from them that might disturb the Houses or their Councils, or minister further occasion of Jealousy, which we told them we very much fear'd the Army's moving nearer *London* would do; a Report of which had

' had lately come to us, the Certainty whereof we
 ' desired to know, and what their Intentions were
 ' therein, and of their Removing. We then un-
 ' derstood from the General and his Officers that,
 ' at Twelve last Night, Orders were given, upon
 ' Consideration that the whole Body of the Foot
 ' were so closely contracted, that the Quarters
 ' should be enlarged every Way, as well towards
 ' *London* as otherwise, for the mutual Ease of the
 ' Country and Soldiery. Against this Resolution
 ' we immediately declared our Objections, and
 ' very earnestly expostulated the Business with the
 ' General and Officers, as that which, according
 ' to our Apprehensions, would minister Jealousies
 ' and Discontent to the Houses, and obstruct the
 ' Composure of Things, which we found your
 ' Inclinations and Actions leading unto. In Reply
 ' to which, the General and Officers prayed us to
 ' represent, that though, in their Proceedings in
 ' this Business, they might have been necessitated
 ' to some Actions of this Nature, that might carry
 ' in the Face of them Occasion of Jealousy, yet in
 ' Truth they were done for the Ease of the Country
 ' and Soldiers; and they did also desire that this
 ' Action might be so looked upon by the Parlia-
 ' ment: But withal, in this Conference, we so far
 ' prevailed with the General and Officers, that
 ' though the Quarter-Masters were gone before,
 ' and some Regiments were on their March to-
 ' wards *Harrow on the Hill*, and other Places there-
 ' abouts, the Orders were immediately counter-
 ' manded, and new Quarters assigned them, with
 ' this Declaration, That none of them are appoint-
 ' ed to be nearer *London* than 15 Miles.

' In this Debate, we labouring to possess them
 ' with our good Intentions for their Satisfaction,
 ' and to draw them to a Certainty that their Re-
 ' moval from hence may be at a further Distance
 ' from *London*, they made this Answer, That there
 ' were some Things unresolved by the Houses,
 ' contained in their late Remonstrance, that were

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

June.

of immediate and absolute Necessity to the Being
 of the Army, viz. the first Article concerning the
 recalling of the Declaration inviting Men to
 desert their Army. The second, for equal Pay for
 for the Army with those that have deserted it. And
 the fifth Article, for discharging and dispersing of
 such as have deserted this Army; in which, if
 they may receive the Houses Pleasure speedily,
 they give us Hope of a certain Answer touching
 the Motion of the Army to a further Distance
 from *London*. These Things I thought fit to
 acquaint your Lordship with, finding the Army's
 Expectations to be very great upon the Resolu-
 tions of Parliament this Day to be taken. The
 General told us that the King was unwilling to
 go back to *Newmarket*, and that he would be this
 Night at *Hatfield*. Thus I rest,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most humble,

and faithful Servant,

C. NOTTINGHAM.

After reading these Letters, the Lords ordered
 all private Business to be put off for ten Days.

June 28. Several more Letters were read, ad-
 dressed, as usual, to the Earl of *Manchester*, Speaker
 of the House of Peers *pro Tempore*: And first,

A Letter from the Lord *Montague*.

My Lord,

Hatfield, June 27, 1647.

Others concern-
 ing the King's
 Chaplains, &c.
 being admitted
 to attend him.

THE King marched hither Yesterday, being
 not willing to stay at *Roxton*, or to return
 to *Newmarket*. The Duke of *Richmond* came
 to his Majesty last Night; others in like Con-
 dition are here; Dr. *Sheldon* and Dr. *Hammond*
 fol-

followed from *Royston*, and the latter preached before the King this Morning; which Account is all I can give you, remaining

An. 23 Car. I.
1657.
June,

Your Lordship's humble Servant,

E. MONTAGUE.

Next, a Letter from the Earl of *Nottingham*, and the Lord *Wharton*, with a Paper inclosed from the General and his Council of War.

Uxbridge, June 27, 1647.

May it please your Lordship,

THE Letters sent last Night, with the Votes inclosed, we have communicated this Morning to the General, and desired him to put the Business of the Treaty into a speedy Way; which he promised to consider of with his Council of War.

And the Negotiations between the Parliament's Commissioners and the Army.

This Afternoon the General sent us, by Commissary-General *Ireton*, and some others of his Officers, this inclosed, in Answer to our Desires, Yesterday, to know what Things they desired to have granted before the Army drew back; upon Perusal of which we told them, That there were some Things expressed in the Paper which the Houses had already granted. To which they gave us this Reply, That the Heads of this were resolved at a Council of War, before your last Resolutions came to their Knowledge; that the Council of War had not since met; and therefore the Paper might contain some Things that the Houses had already answered.

And, upon Conference, they did discover thus much of their Intentions touching their Remove, that they intended to make *Reading* their Headquarters, and that the Body of the Army should lie behind and on the Sides of *Reading*; but that to be their nearest Quarters towards *London*.

We conceive that the Treaty is little likely to advance while the Army remains here; therefore

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
Junc.

‘ your speedy Resolutions as to these Things con-
‘ tained in the inclosed Paper, will speed both the
‘ Remove of the Army from hence, and draw on
‘ the Treaty; in which, when Things are ready
‘ for it, we shall serve you with all Diligence and
‘ Fidelity to the utmost of our Power and Interest,
‘ as besit,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's faithful

and humble Servants,

C. NOTTINGHAM.
P. WHARTON.

The Paper inclosed in the above, was intituled,

*A DECLARATION of the ARMY, upon the Parlia-
ment's Commissioners Desire to know what they
would have *.*

‘ **W**Hereas the Right Honourable the Com-
‘ missioners of Parliament have desired to
‘ know from us what Things we do desire to be
‘ granted before the drawing back the Quarters of
‘ the Army to a further Distance from *London*,
‘ upon the granting whereof we will engage to
‘ draw back: We do, in Answer thereunto, pro-
‘ pose these Particulars following, as what are of
‘ present Necessity to us, and we do desire at pre-
‘ sent to be granted, in order to the Army's and
‘ Kingdom's present Safety in the further Debate,
‘ Transaction, and Settlement of those other Things
‘ contained in our former Papers and Representa-
‘ tions, which will require and may admit more
‘ Time; upon the granting of which Things we
‘ shall willingly draw back as is desired, to have
‘ those other Matters debated and transacted at a
‘ further Distance with Deliberation, answerable to
‘ the Nature and Weight of them.

1. ‘ That the Parliament would be pleased to
‘ recall the Declaration, inviting Men to desert the

* Omitted in R. 594.

‘ Army,

‘ Army, and promising their Arrears in case they
 ‘ so do; and to declare for the future, That who-
 ‘ soever shall desert their Colours and Charge in the
 ‘ Army, without the General’s particular License
 ‘ and Discharge, shall not have any of their Arrears
 ‘ paid them.

2. ‘ That the Army may be paid up equally
 ‘ with those that have deserted. This we desire
 ‘ may be immediately granted or resolved before
 ‘ we draw back, and to be performed at least to the
 ‘ private Soldiers fully, and in part to the Officers,
 ‘ with all convenient Speed.

3. ‘ That those that have deserted the Army,
 ‘ may be instantly discharged and dispersed, and
 ‘ receive no more of their Arrears till the Army be
 ‘ first satisfied.

4. ‘ That both the Parliament and City may be
 ‘ speedily and effectually freed from the Multitudes
 ‘ of Reformadoes, and other Soldiers before men-
 ‘ tioned, that flock together in and about *London*, by
 ‘ a speedy Dispatch and Discharging of them from
 ‘ the City.

5. ‘ That all such Liftings and Raisings of new
 ‘ Forces, or Drawing together of any, as in our
 ‘ Remonstrances and Papers are expressed, and all
 ‘ Preparations towards a new War, may be effec-
 ‘ tually declared against and suppressed; and also
 ‘ all Endeavours and Invitations to draw in foreign
 ‘ Forces, either from *Scotland*, or other foreign
 ‘ Parts.

6. ‘ That the Continuance of the Army in the
 ‘ Pay of the State for some competent Time,
 ‘ while the Matters in Debate, relating both to the
 ‘ Army and the Kingdom, may be concluded and
 ‘ settled, be at present ordered and declared for
 ‘ before our drawing back; and the same, with all
 ‘ Speed, effectually to be put in an established Way,
 ‘ that the Army may be enabled to pay Quarters,
 ‘ for the Ease of the Country where it must lye,
 ‘ and the Soldiery better kept from Abuse to the
 ‘ Country, and reduced to that good Order and
 ‘ Discipline which has been formerly happily kept

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
Junc.

‘ in this Country; though of late, through Want
‘ of Pay and other just Discontents, with the late
‘ Provocations put upon them, unhappily inter-
‘ rupted.

7. ‘ That, during the same Space, the Parlia-
‘ ment would resolve not to propose any Place for
‘ his Majesty’s Residence nearer *London* than they
‘ will allow the Quarters of the Army to be.

‘ Now, for our former Desire of a present Sus-
‘ pending the impeached Members from sitting in
‘ the House:

1. ‘ Whereas we understand the House hath vo-
‘ ted, That it doth not appear that any Thing hath
‘ been said, or done, by the eleven Members, with-
‘ in the House, touching any Matter contained in
‘ the Papers from the Army, for which the House
‘ can in Justice suspend them; though if Way were
‘ given and opened, without Breach of Privilege,
‘ for us to charge them with, and for others to be
‘ examined freely to testify unto such Things, we
‘ should not doubt to make such Proceedings and
‘ Practices of theirs in the House to appear, for
‘ which, according to former Precedents, they justly
‘ might and ought to be suspended; yet we are so
‘ tender of the Privileges of Parliament, as that
‘ we shall, at present, forbear to reply or press fur-
‘ ther upon that Point, for the Houses Proceed-
‘ ings therein upon their own Cognizance.

2. ‘ Whereas the House of Commons hath
‘ voted, That, by the Laws of the Land, no Judg-
‘ ment can be given to suspend those Members
‘ from sitting in the House, upon the Papers pre-
‘ sented by the Army, before Particulars produced
‘ and Proofs made; though we think good Reasons
‘ may be given, and Precedents found, to the con-
‘ trary, even in the Proceedings of this Parliament,
‘ (as in the Case of the Earl of *Strafford*, the Arch-
‘ bishop of *Canterbury*, the Lord-Keeper *Finch*, and
‘ others) yet we declare that we have both Par-
‘ ticulars and Proofs against them ready to pro-
‘ duce; but considering that the Proceedings there-
‘ upon will probably take up much Time, and the
‘ pre-

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
June.

present unsettled Affairs of the Kingdom, in relation to those great Matters proposed by us, do require a speedy Consideration: We shall be willing that these greater and more general Matters of the Kingdom be first considered of and settled before the Censure of those Members be determined; and therefore, because they may apprehend it some Prejudice to them to have their particular Charges given in, and lie on them so long undetermined, we shall be willing to forbear the giving in of the Particulars against them, till they may, without Interruption to the general Affairs, be immediately proceeded upon: But, if the House do think fit that the Particulars against them be first delivered in, we shall be ready to do it.

3. Whereas we understand that the Members charged have desired Leave from the Houses to withdraw themselves, we cannot but take Notice of the Modesty thereof, so far as that we are contented therewith, for the present more quiet proceeding to settle the perplexed Affairs of the Kingdom (which, without any private Animosities against Persons, is our greatest End in what we do); only we declare that, as we suppose the Gentlemen themselves, from the same Grounds that induced them to offer this, will still forbear to offer the contrary, till the Matters concerning them be heard and determined, or to make any new Interruption or Disturbance to the Proceeding thereupon, or Settlement of the general Affairs of the Kingdom; so we hope, and shall confidently expect, that the Wisdom and Justice of the House will not admit any Things to the contrary, or leave it to an Hazard thereof; but will use sufficient Care and Caution against such Things, and for the bringing those Members to Trial, when the House shall judge it reasonable and safe, as before expressed.

By the Appointment of his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, and his Council of War.

Uxbridge, June 27,
1647.

JOHN RUSHWORTH,

C 4

The

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

June.

The same Day another Letter from the Earl of Nottingham and the Lord Wharton was read in the House of Lords.

For the special Service of the Parliament.

For the Right Hon. EDWARD Earl of MANCHESTER, Speaker of the House of PEERS.

*Uxbridge, June 27, 1647,
Twelve at Night.*

May it please your Lordship,

WE had, very late this Afternoon, Information given us, that Dr. *Sheldon*, and Dr. *Hammond*, two of the King's Chaplains, Mr. *Kirk*, Mr. *Levingstone*, and Mr. *Henry Murray*, all of the Bed-Chamber to the King, were gone to his Majesty at *Hatfield*, and had Access to his Person; which we thought ourselves in Duty obliged immediately to know of the General, especially in regard that the two Chaplains were desired formerly, and the Houses forbore to give any Resolution therein. This we have done since our Dispatch this Day by Col. *White*, and Mr. *Povey*; and the General tells us, That it is very true that the King wrote to him about a Fort-night since about those two Chaplains, and he never gave him an Answer; whereat the King was angry: That he hears they are at *Hatfield*, but by no Order of his; and that the Commissioners there, who have Power to restrain their Coming, will not direct Colonel *Whaley* so to do; and Colonel *Whaley*, on the other Hand, conceives he hath not Power to debar their Access without the Commissioners Order; and thus, between both, they have Freedom: Herewith we thought fit to acquaint your Lordship, as also that the General then told us, that a Resolution was taken to draw back some of the Quarters of the Army as far as *Wickham*, *Beconsfield*, *Okingham*, *Marlow*, and *Henley*; but the Head-Quarters will remain here, in Expectation of your further

AN-

Answer to their Desires sent up this Day by Co- An. 23 Car. I.
lonel *White* and Mr. *Povey*. Thus we rest, 1647.

June.

My Lord,

*Your Lordship's faithful
and humble Servants,*

C. NOTTINGHAM.
P. WHARTON.

After a long Debate, the Question being put, Whether to inforce the former Vote of the 24th of *June* Instant, concerning the King's being at *Royston* or *Newmarket*, by a Letter to the Commissioners with the King at *Hatfield* and to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*? it was resolved in the Affirmative; the following Lords entering their Dissents by subscribing their Names:

LINCOLN,	MIDDLESEX,
STAMFORD,	SUFFOLK,
HUNSDON,	WILLOUGHBY.
MAYNARD,	

Then it was ordered, that a Letter be written to the Commissioners residing with the King, in Pursuance of the abovesaid Vote. This was done, and sent to the Commons for their Concurrence, which that House having immediately given, the Letter was sent to the Commissioners accordingly, *in hæc Verba*:

My Lords and Gentlemen,

WE are commanded by both Houses to let you know the great Danger of admitting any such Persons to the Presence of the King, as are prohibited by your former Instructions. And, for your more positive Direction therein, they have sent you the inclosed Order, requiring your utmost Care in the speedy and effectual Execution thereof. Thus, having nothing further in Charge, we remain, &c.

Both Houses forbid admitting of Delinquents to the King's Presence.

A Letter

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

June.

A Letter to the General was also agreed to, for him to command the Guards that attended the King, to be obedient to the Direction of the Commissioners.

Two Resolutions sent up by the Commons were likewise agreed to, and ordered to be sent to the General, *viz*,

They pass several
Votes for satisfi-
ying the Army,

Resolved, &c. ' That they do declare that no Officer or Soldier, from and after the Publication of this Order in the Army, shall leave it without the particular Leave and Discharge of the General.

Resolved, &c. ' That they do declare they own this Army as their Army; will make Provision for their Maintenance; and will take Order, so soon as Money can conveniently be raised, that they shall be paid up equally with those that have left the Army.'

And require the
King to go back
to Holdenby.

June 29. Both Houses agreed in a Vote this Day, that the King should not come from *Hatfield* to *Richmond*, but go back to *Holdenby*; and ordered a Letter to be sent to their Commissioners, with another to the General for that Purpose.

June 30. A Letter from Lord *Montague* was read, addressed, as usual, to the Earl of *Manchester*, Speaker of the House of Peers.

Hatfield; June 29, 1647.

My Lord,

A Letter from
Lord *Montague*,
relating to De-
linquents being
admitted to the
King.

' WE received this Day your Letter of the
' 28th Instant, with the Votes inclosed,
' whereby the Duke of *Richmond*, Dr. *Sheldon*,
' Dr. *Hammond*, and others in like Condition with
' them, are to be removed from about the King;
' for which Purpose we have required the Guards
' here to obey us, and directed Sir *Thomas Fairfax*
' to give them Orders therein. Before we had not
' any Power at all to command Colonel *Whaley*, or
' the Regiment under him; neither could we as-
' sume an Authority which you had not given us;
' and therefore we hope that this Resort to the
' King

King will not in any ways be imputed to us, An. 23 Car. I.
 Upon the Receipt of these new Orders to us, 1647.
 we have imparted them to Colonel *Whaley*;
 whose Answer to us is, That when he receives
 the General's Orders herein, which, according
 to the Votes, he conceives he is to expect, he
 shall be very ready to observe the Directions we
 shall give him; tho' as yet, having not heard from
 his Excellency, he cannot give us further Satis-
 faction; but shall forthwith send to the General
 and acquaint him therewith, being very ready,
 according to the Orders he shall receive from his
 Excellency, to perform his Duty to the Parlia-
 ment. In the mean Time we are not in a Ca-
 pacity to discharge your Commands, and hope
 you will not expect that which is not in the
 Power of

June.

Your Lordship's humble Servant,

E. MONTAGUE.

A Letter from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* was also read, addressed to the Speaker of the House of Peers, concerning a Complaint made by the *Scots* Commissioners of the intercepting a Packet of theirs by the Army.

My Lord,

Uxbridge,, June 29, 1647.

I Can assure your Lordship I am altogether ig-
 norant of seizing the Packet between *Hun-*
tingdon and *Stilton*, which was going to *Scotland*
 from the *Scots* Commissioners; neither was it
 ever brought to the Head-Quarters that I could
 hear: Had I known of any such Thing, I should
 not have let it pass, without making the Ac-
 tor in so foul a Business an Example. I shall be
 very careful, as much as in me lies, that none of
 the Army under my Command shall offer any
 Interruption to the Intercourse of Packets be-
 tween the Kingdom of *Scotland* and their Com-
 missioners at *London*; and should be very loath to
 be

Another from
 Sir Thomas
 Fairfax, concern-
 ing the seizing a
 Packet of the
 Scots Commis-
 sioners.

An. 23 Car. I.
1467.

June.

‘ be an Occasion of a Breach of the good Corre-
‘ spondency betwixt the two Nations.

‘ About a Week since there happened a Busi-
‘ ness at *Ware*, which perhaps is the Thing in-
‘ tended in your Letter: There came one to the
‘ Guard, who, being examined, said first he was
‘ going to *Scotland*. Being desired to produce his
‘ Pass, it was only from Major-General *Webb*, to
‘ go to *Royston*. Then being demanded whither
‘ he was to go? he said, To *Newmarket* to Mr.
‘ *Maxwell*. Lieutenant-Colonel *Jubb* being then
‘ upon the Guard, and finding him in several
‘ Stories, sent him, with two Troopers, to the
‘ Head-Quarters at *St. Alban’s*, with a Bundle of
‘ Papers, sealed up in a blank Paper, without any
‘ Direction at all; neither had he any Pass from
‘ the Commissioners of *Scotland*; yet he no sooner
‘ came to the Head-Quarters but he was permit-
‘ ted to go to *Newmarket* accordingly, with the
‘ Bundle of Papers he had with him. I thought
‘ fit to mention this Particular, lest there should
‘ be a Misconstruction had thereof. This being
‘ all I have to trouble your Lordship with, I re-
‘ main

Your Lordship’s most humble Servant,

T. FAIRFAX.

A Letter from the Earl of *Nottingham* was read,
addressed, as usual, to the Speaker of the House of
Peers.

Uxbridge, June 29, 1647.

May it please your Lordship,

More Letters and
Papers touching
the Negotiations
between the Par-
liament and the
Army,

‘ WE have received yours, dated Yesterday,
‘ with the Votes of both Houses inclosed,
‘ That no Officers or Soldiers should leave the Ar-
‘ my without the General’s Leave, and of the
‘ Houses owning the Army and providing for it.
‘ We have this Morning communicated them to
‘ Sir *Thomas Fairfax*; and took that Occasion to
‘ move him that the Business of the Treaty may
‘ be

‘ be put into a Way, and the Head-Quarters to be
 ‘ removed at a further Distance from *London*; both
 ‘ which the General told us should be taken into
 ‘ speedy Consideration, and that he would give us
 ‘ an Account of their Resolutions with all Conve-
 ‘ niency. I am,

An. 23 Car. I.
 1647.
 June.

My Lord,

Your humble and faithful Servant,

C. NOTTINGHAM.

Next was read another Letter from the Commis-
 sioners of Parliament residing with the Army.

Wickham, June 29, 1647.

May it please your Lordship,

‘ **O**N the Way from this Town to *Uxbridge*, this
 ‘ Afternoon about Six o’Clock, we received
 ‘ this inclosed Paper by a Messenger from the Ge-
 ‘ neral, which we thought ourselves in Duty obliged
 ‘ to send your Lordship, and rest

Your Lordship’s humble Servants,

C. NOTTINGHAM.

P. WHARTON.

The Paper sent by General *Fairfax* to the Earl
 of *Nottingham* and the Lord *Wharton*.

Uxbridge, June 29, 1647.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

‘ **B**Y the Votes you were pleased to commu-
 ‘ nicate to me this Morning, I find the Par-
 ‘ liament hath taken into their Consideration those
 ‘ Propositions of the Army, which necessarily cra-
 ‘ ved some Satisfaction before the withdrawing of
 ‘ it; and that their Progress already made, though
 ‘ but in part, meets with such a Compliance in
 ‘ my Council of War, that it begets in them a
 ‘ ge-

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

‘ general Confidence of the Houses speedy and full
 ‘ Answer to their remaining Propositions; and
 ‘ therefore, to testify the Readiness of this Army
 ‘ to observe the Commands of the Parliament,
 ‘ they have resolved to move the Army to a fur-
 ‘ ther Distance, and the Head-Quarters to be this
 ‘ Night at *Wickham*; believing this Forwardness
 ‘ on their Part to satisfy both Parliament and City,
 ‘ will not retard but rather hasten the Resolutions
 ‘ of the Houses, with a full Satisfaction to the Par-
 ‘ ticulars not yet answered; and also to acquit this
 ‘ Army of any Jealousies and unjust Aspersions cast
 ‘ upon it.

*By the Appointment of his Excellency Sir Thomas
 Fairfax and the Council of War.*

JO. RUSHWORTH.

July 1. Divers Letters were read in the House of
 Lords, all directed to the Earl of *Manchester* as
 Speaker, the Tenor whereof was as follows:

A LETTER from the Lord MONTAGUE.

My Lord, Hatfield June 29, 1647.

And the King's
Removal,

‘ I Mmediately after we received the Votes con-
 ‘ cerning his Majesty's Remove to *Holdenby*,
 ‘ we acquainted him therewith. He answered,
 ‘ That he had already resolved to move to *Wind-*
 ‘ *for*, and sent Part of his Stuff thither; and on
 ‘ *Thursday* intends to set forwards to that Place,
 ‘ which he would have done To-morrow had it not
 ‘ been the Fast after his coming hither. If he were
 ‘ moved, he said we should have his farther An-
 ‘ swer. Col. *Whaley* hath not yet received any
 ‘ Direction from the General, so as we cannot give
 ‘ you any other Account of the Commands you
 ‘ have laid upon us, either in this of his Majesty's
 ‘ Removal or by your former Votes; but remain

Your Lordship's most humble Servant,

E. MONTAGUE.

A LETTER

A LETTER from Col. WHICHCOT, Governor of
Windsor Castle.

An. 23. Car. 1.
1647.

July.

Windsor June 30, 1647.

Right Honourable,

AT this Instant Mr. Dowsett, with others attending upon the King, are come to give me Notice that his Majesty intends to be here To-morrow Night, with the Commissioners of both Houses of Parliament; and that from them they have Orders to hasten the Preparing of his Majesty's House, within this Castle, for his Entertainment; that I shall receive further Directions concerning this from the General Sir Thomas Fairfax, and Col. Whaley; and that Dinner is to be made ready To-morrow at the Lord Grey's House, near Watford, for his Majesty as he passeth. All which I thought it my Duty to inform the Parliament of, and, as I am obliged, subscribe myself

Your Lordship's most humble Servant,

N. WHICHCOT.

A LETTER from Sir THOMAS FAIRFAX.

My Lord Wickham, June 30, 1647.

I Received a Letter this Evening from the Governor of Windsor, and also an Intimation from Col. Whaley, who I have appointed for his Majesty's Guard, that the King desires, and intends, to go To-morrow for Windsor, to remain there for four or five Days; having Hopes by your Commissioners, as he himself saith, to see his Children, who he expects shall meet him there; and, after, he is willing to remove to some other convenient Place at a greater Distance from London. I must confess I find myself in a great Strait what to do herein, knowing his Intentions contrary to your late Votes; and not having your further Commands or Directions to advise

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

‘ advise his Majesty herein, I could do no more than
‘ give a speedy Account of his Resolutions, and
‘ desire you to believe that I shall be very careful
‘ to place a very trusty Guard about him for the
‘ Security of his Person.

‘ I have sent to his Majesty, to desire that he
‘ would alter his Resolutions, and go to some Place
‘ which might be more convenient to your present
‘ Affairs; but do conceive he will scarcely be per-
‘ suaded thereunto till four or five Days be past:
‘ After that I shall, in Pursuance of your Votes,
‘ use all Diligence for his safe Remove to some
‘ convenient Place further distant from *London*,
‘ until the Settlement of the Affairs of the Kingdom
‘ and your Commands shall otherwise dispose of him.
‘ I remain

Your Lordship's most humble Servant,

T. FAIRFAX.

Another LETTER from the Lord MONTAGUE.

My Lord,

Hatfield, June 30, 1647.

‘ **T**HIS Afternoon about Four o'Clock, sup-
‘ posing by that Time an Answer might be
‘ received from the General, we again desired to
‘ speak with Col. *Whaley*, who assured us that he
‘ had not as yet received any Order from his Ex-
‘ cellency concerning the Removal of such Persons
‘ as, contrary to our Instructions, resorted to the
‘ King. We replied, That it lay upon us to re-
‘ quire the Performance of the Commands laid up-
‘ on us by your Votes, which we desired might be
‘ done in that Course which we had taken at *Hol-*
‘ *denby*; to wit, that when any Person suspected to
‘ have been in Arms against the Parliament, or
‘ otherwise within the Fifth Article of our Instruc-
‘ tions, was discovered to be in the Court, he was in-
‘ stantly, by our Directions given to the Chief Com-
‘ mander of the Guards present, to be brought be-
‘ fore us; and upon Examination, if the Informa-
‘ tion

tion proved to be true, he was appointed by us to be removed or committed as the Case required; which was accordingly put in Execution by the Chief Commander of the Guards present, in pursuance of the Orders we gave him. Conformably thereunto we named unto him Dr. *Sheldon* and Dr. *Hammond*, to be proceeded against in like Manner. Col. *Whalley* answered, That he was to obey the Orders of the General, and, by express Authority of the Houses, was questionable at a Council of War for his Life, if he did otherwise; that he was to expect particular Commands from the General, even by the Votes which at present we insisted upon; and that our Orders were not satisfactory to him till he had received his, wherein he supposed the Sense of the Houses would not be otherwise taken; for that they would not impose upon him an Obedience which might involve him in a Contradiction to the General's Orders, which, if he obeyed not, his Life was at Stake: But it was clear they intended not to ensnare him therein, having positively referred him to Orders which he was to receive from his Excellency first; to whom he should make a speedy Address to that Purpose.

Hereby your Lordships may well understand that we are in no Capacity of serving you, either in this or what concerns his Majesty's Removal; presuming you will not expect we should take this Employment upon our own Hands, without the Ministry of those you have appointed to obey us. We have now six Months constantly attended upon this Service, and do earnestly wish to be discharged, which shall be taken as a Favour to,

My Lord,

Your most humble Servant,

E. MONTAGUE.

An. 23 Car. 1.

1647.

July.

Both Houses in-
force their Orders
for keeping De-
linquents from
his Majesty's
Presence.

After reading all the foregoing Papers, the Lords resolved that a Letter be sent to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, requiring him to see the two Votes of the 28th and 29th of *June* last put in Execution, and to give Order to the Guards now with the King to observe all Directions they should receive from the Commissioners of Parliament; also another Letter to those Commissioners to put the said Votes in Execution. Two Letters were accordingly drawn up by the Earl of *Manchester*, and sent to the Commons for their Concurrence, who agreed to them without Alteration.

A Complaint being also made that Dr. *Hammond* and Dr. *Sheldon* had oftentimes, of late, used the Common Prayer Book, and officiated before the King with divers superstitious Gestures contrary to the Directory, thereby incurring the Penalty prescribed by Ordinance of Parliament for the same, the Lords ordered that they do forthwith appear at their Bar to answer such Matters as should be objected against them.

Next a Letter from the Earl of *Nottingham* and the Lord *Wharton*, with two Papers inclosed, was read.

*For the Right Hon. the Earl of MANCHESTER,
Speaker of the House of PEERS.*

Wickham, July 1, 1647.

May it please your Lordship,

Letters relating
to the intended
Treaty between
the Commission-
ers of the Par-
liament and the
Army.

‘ **Y** Esterday being the Fast, we put the General
‘ in mind of the Treaty, and did earnestly
‘ press him thereunto by Letters, a Copy whereof
‘ we send you; in Answer to which we received the
‘ inclosed about One o’Clock this Morning. This
‘ being all at present, we rest,

Your Lordship's humble Servants,

C. NOTTINGAM,
P. WHARTON.

A Copy of the Commissioners Letter to the General, mentioned in the foregoing.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

July.

Wickham June 30, 1647.

May it please your Excellency,

Having received Power from both Houses to treat with your Excellency, and such of the Army as you shall appoint, upon the Papers and Desires sent from the Army to the Houses, and the Votes sent to us and the Commissioners, wherewith we acquainted your Excellency on Sunday last; and did then desire your Excellency to put the Treaty into a Way, which Desires we have every Day since renewed:

Forasmuch as the Peace of the Kingdom is highly concerned in the speedy Dispatch thereof, and the Expectations of the Houses, the City, and the Kingdom are much set thereon, your Quarters being now removed at some reasonable Distance further from the City; we desire to know from your Excellency with what Persons we are to treat, and the Time and Place of Meeting, for the bringing this Business to a speedy Conclusion; in this we are the more earnest because we are very sensible that all Delays herein will be unacceptable to the Houses, and thus we rest,

S I R,

Your Excellency's humble Servants,

C. NOTTINGHAM,	THO ^s . WIDDRINGTON,
P. WHARTON,	ROB ^t . SCAWEN,
H. VANE,	THO ^s . POVEY.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax's* Answer to the Parliament's Commissioners.

Wickham June 30, 1647.

My Lords, and Gentlemen,

I Am very sensible of the great Inconveniences which Delay in the speedy Settlement of the Affairs of the Kingdom may produce, and there-

An. 23 Car. 1.
1647.
July.

fore I am ready, according to the Parliament's Desires, to appoint Officers to treat and attend your Lordships for that Purpose with all possible Speed; that Delay may not rest on my Part: But I must needs tell you that the Army is unsatisfied, and do conceive themselves and the Kingdom unsafe, until their last Proposition delivered into this House be fully answered; which they hope will be the Parliament's next Care, and therefore desire to know their Pleasure concerning them before they come to a Conclusion in any Thing; which being done, I am confident they will proceed with unanimous Intention to observe their Commands in all Things which may tend to the Good of the Kingdom.'

By appointment of his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax and his Council of War.

J. RUSHWORTH.

July 2. The Commons sent up a Vote they had passed, and desired their Lordships Concurrence to it, viz. 'That the King should not reside nearer to London than where the Quarters of the Army shall be allowed to be.' After some Debate, the Lords, on the Question, passed it also, the Earls of Rutland, Suffolk, and Stamford, only dissenting.

The same Day a Petition from the City of London was presented and read in hæc Verba:

To the Right Honourable the LORDS assembled in the High Court of Parliament,

The HUMBLE PETITION of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of London in Common Council assembled,

Humbly sheweth,

A Petition from the City of London, for Payment of the Soldiery, a speedy Settlement of the Nation, &c.

THAT the Petitioners cannot but call to Mind the Deliverance which they and the whole Kingdom did justly expect from this Parliament, after so many Years Suffering under the Power

* Power of an arbitrary Government, both in their
 * Spiritual and Temporal Concernments; and they
 * do humbly acknowledge that this Parliament
 * hath removed many Obstacles, and are confident
 * would, by this Time, with God's Blessing, have
 * restored the Kingdom. to its just Liberties, and
 * settled a sure Foundation for its future Happiness,
 * if they had not been diverted by the great Con-
 * trivers of the Kingdom's Slavery; who, rather
 * than submit to the Justice of this High Court,
 * have raised and maintained a bloody, unnatural,
 * and long War against the Parliament of *England*;
 * in the Suppression whereof as much Blood hath
 * been spilt, so a great Treasure hath been spent;
 * and the Kingdom is still left involved in many
 * Engagements and Debts, both to their Brethren
 * of *Scotland*, (who, like true Christian Brethren,
 * came in to our Aid against the common Enemy)
 * and also to a Multitude of Officers, Soldiers, and
 * others the well-affected People of this Land, who
 * did engage in the Defence and Support thereof.
 * And although the Petitioners, in the Obligation
 * which the Cause of God and the Public Safety
 * did cast upon them, have all this Time both
 * freely contributed, and chearfully submitted, to
 * many great and unusual Assessments, which also
 * could not be levied but in an extraordinary Way;
 * yet they cannot but be sensible how arbitrary Power
 * hath been, during these Distempers, exercised by
 * Committees and others, by whom the good Sub-
 * ject hath been ostentimes more oppressed than the
 * Delinquent suppressed; and who have managed
 * the Receipts and Revenues, which were designed
 * to maintain the Public Charge, so disorderly and
 * ineffectually, that the Kingdom cannot but be
 * unsatisfied concerning the due Employment there-
 * of; and doubt that much of the public Money
 * hath been employed to private Ends, and remains
 * obscured in the Hands of such as were intrusted
 * with the Collection of those Assessments, and the
 * Improvement of all Sequestrations to the best Ad-
 * vantage of the Public. And indeed the Petitioners

An. 22 Car. I.

1647.

July.

‘ have Reason to attribute much of the late Dis-
 ‘ content and Disorders of divers Officers and Sol-
 ‘ diers unto the Want of such Money as, if duly
 ‘ collected and faithfully managed might have, in
 ‘ good Part, if not fully, satisfied the Soldiery; and
 ‘ do humbly conceive that the Parliament hath so
 ‘ much the more Reason to enquire into the same,
 ‘ because that, from this Defect, hath risen those
 ‘ late Attempts of some of the Soldiery; and there
 ‘ is such Use made of the Vote passed by the Par-
 ‘ liament for their Satisfaction, to invite and draw
 ‘ together very great Numbers of Officers and Sol-
 ‘ diers from all Parts of the Kingdom, under Pre-
 ‘ tence of sharing the Money so obtained, that it
 ‘ may very much endanger the Peace and Safety of
 ‘ the City. The Petitioners, therefore, for Remedy
 ‘ of the said Grievances, and Prevention of those
 ‘ Dangers which otherwise may be feared, and for
 ‘ Settlement of this miserable and distracted King-
 ‘ dom, do humbly pray,

1. ‘ That present Command be given, that no
 ‘ Officers of War nor Soldiers, other than such as
 ‘ are already come in, do enter the Line of Commu-
 ‘ nication, under any Pretence of sharing in the
 ‘ Monies lately appointed by Parliament towards the
 ‘ Satisfaction of any Arrears.

2. ‘ That such Officers and Soldiers, who are
 ‘ already paid according to the late several Ordi-
 ‘ nances of Parliament in this Behalf made, if their
 ‘ usual Habitation and Employment have been
 ‘ within the Line, be enjoined forthwith to betake
 ‘ themselves to their Calling, or some honest Con-
 ‘ dition of Living; and be prohibited from their
 ‘ loose and tumultuous Wandering and Meeting
 ‘ within this City, and other Places adjacent, un-
 ‘ der Penalty of losing their Arrears. And that
 ‘ such Officers and Soldiers as have Dwellings or
 ‘ other Relations in the Country, be required to
 ‘ depart the Line within two Days after Publica-
 ‘ tion, and to return to their Homes or Habitations,
 ‘ and there apply themselves to their several Cal-
 ‘ lings, on the like Forfeiture of their Arrears;

except such whose present and lawful Occasions may require their Continuance, to be approved of by a Committee for that Purpose to be appointed. And that the Parliament would please to make some speedy and certain Provision for the satisfying of all Arrears unto the Soldiery, who have served the Parliament, within some short and convenient Time, to be paid in the several Counties and Places of their Abode, according to the Conditions of their Entertainment.

3. That all Officers and Soldiers, who have been in Arms against the Parliament, or others who have assisted or contributed thereunto, be enjoined, upon Pain of Imprisonment, within twenty four Hours after Publication, to repair to their several Habitations, and to fall to their lawful Callings; and that such Officers, Soldiers, and others, as have no Habitations nearer, be commanded forthwith to withdraw themselves, and to continue at least twenty Miles from *London* for the Space of forty Days; except such as, by a Committee authorized and appointed for that Purpose, shall have Licence, upon just Cause by them allowed, to remain, in or near *London*, so long Time untill they have dispatched such Businesses as they shall have in or near the City; which ended then presently to retire twenty Miles from the City upon Pain of Imprisonment as aforesaid.

4. That such Commanders and Soldiers as, according to former Orders of the Parliament, have come in from the Army, having received their Monies, may be otherwise disposed of as the Parliament shall think fit.

5. That all Persons whatsoever that are possessed of any Monies or Goods belonging to the Public, may be enjoined to bring the same, within one Month after Publication, into such public Treasury as is or shall be appointed for that Purpose; under Penalty to forfeit treble the Value of that which shall be duly proyed to be so concealed, the Half of the Forfeiture to be given

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

July.

to such Persons as shall make Proof of such Con-
 cealment, and the other Half to be applied to the
 Service of the State.

6. That all Revenues, as well such as are due
 by Sequestration or otherwise, be managed under
 such Commissions, and by such Persons as, not-
 withstanding any Privilege of Parliament or other-
 wise, may be held to such Rules as are, or shall
 be, prescribed therein, by Ordinance of Parlia-
 ment; and be liable, for Breach thereof, to answer
 the same in due Course of Law; and that no ar-
 bitrary Power may be exercised to the contrary by
 any Person whatsoever.

7. That the Parliament would, for the present,
 please to lay aside all Businesses of lesser Conse-
 quence, or private Concernment, and improve
 their Time and utmost Endeavour that such
 Laws may be prepared for his Majesty's Royal
 Concurrence as may settle the Government of
 the Church, secure the People from all unlaw-
 ful and arbitrary Power whatsoever in future,
 and restore his Majesty to his just Rights and Au-
 thority, according to the Covenant, without all
 which the Petitioners can never expect any last-
 ing Establishment; that so this long divided and
 distracted Kingdom may attain to the Blessings
 of Peace and Unity in Church and Common-
 wealth.

8. And, that the People may be the better se-
 cured to enjoy the Intended Effects of such Laws
 as shall be so made with the Royal Assent, that
 especial Care be taken that all Officers of State,
 and other Ministers of Justice, may be Persons of
 Honour, of considerable Interest, and of known
 Integrity to the Parliament and Kingdom.

9. That the Parliament would please to pro-
 vide for the carrying on of the Affairs in *Ireland*,
 by a speedy transporting the Forces which lie
 ready on the Sea-side, and such others as shall be
 willing to engage in that Service, and by such
 continual Supplies as are requisite to reduce that
 Kingdom to the Obedience of the Crown of
England,

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

July.

England, and rescue the good Party left there out
 of the bloody Hands of those barbarous Rebels.
 And, for the better Encouragement of the Subjects
 of this Kingdom to continue their Supplies for
 that Service, that, with as much Speed as conve-
 niently may be, the Parliament will please to take
 Care that the People be eased of such extraordinary
 Charges and Burdens as have long lain, and still
 remain, upon this Kingdom.

10. That, by just and good Means, the Cor-
 respondence with our Brethren of *Scotland* may, ac-
 cording to the National Covenant, be maintained
 and preserved.

11. That this Honourable House would please
 to give Order for a speedy Examination of all
 unlawful Elections and Returns of the Members
 thereof, and purge the House of all such as have
 been unduly chosen, or have been in Arms or in
 Action against the Parliament; and provide for the
 Supply of their Rooms, according to the Laws of
 the Land.

12. That some speedy Course may be taken for
 the deciding of all Causes formerly determinable
 in the Court of Admiralty; the Trade and Navi-
 gation of this Kingdom, and the Correspondence
 with foreign Nations, being very much prejudiced,
 disturbed, and endangered for Want of due Pro-
 vision herein, as hath formerly been at large repre-
 sented unto this Honourable House.

13. And lastly, that Satisfaction being made
 by Delinquents, according to the Wisdom of Par-
 liament, an Act of Oblivion may be passed, for
 an utter Abolition and final Reconcilement of all
 Parties and Differences, and for the quiet settling
 of Peace, Love, and Unity among the Subjects
 of this Kingdom. All which the Petitioners
 submit unto the Wisdom of this Honourable
 House.

The above Petition was presented also to the
 Commons, and had only this Answer returned to

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

it from both Houses, ' That the Presenters had their Thanks for their constant and good Affections to the Parliament; that the Particulars of the Petition were many and long, and a great Part thereof under Consideration already; and the rest they would speedily consider on,' — Mr. *Whitlock* observes here, (*f*) ' That several Members attended the House less when these Matters were in Agitation, being unsatisfied that the Army and City should thus seem to impose upon the Parliament. ----- This is confirmed by the frequent Instances in the *Journals*, about this Time, of Orders of Leave for Members to go into the Country.

The Commissioners residing with the Army having sent up several Papers to the House of Lords, they were read as follows:

For the Right Hon. the Earl of MANCHESTER,
Speaker of the House of PEERS.

Wickham, July 1, 1647.

May it please your Lordship,

' UPON Consideration of the General's Papers, which we sent you this Morning, we have this Day made a further Address to the General, desiring him to make known unto us the Persons who should treat with us upon the Papers and Desires sent from the Army to the Houses, and the Votes sent to us, and the Time and Place of meeting; a Copy of which Letter of ours to the General I send you here inclosed: In Answer to which the General sent unto us this Evening, by Colonel *Fleetwood*, a Commission under his Hand and Seal for certain of his Officers to treat with us, beginning in the Morning at our Lodgings by eight o'Clock; a Copy whereof I also send you. Of our Proceeding herein your Lordship shall receive frequent Account.

' We have likewise received this Day, from the General, a Vindication of the Army from a printed Pamphlet, published to the Scandal and Pre-

(*f*) *Memorials*, p. 260.

' justice

Copies of several Papers preparatory to the Treaty between the Parliament and the Army.

judice of the Army, a Copy whereof you receive
inclosed from

An. 23 Car. 1.
1647.

Your Lordship's humble Servant,

C. NOTTINGHAM.

July.

COPY of a LETTER from the Commissioners to the
General, mentioned above.

May it please your Excellency, July 1, 1647.

WE have considered your Letter to us, dated
Yesterday, in which we perceive your Ex-
cellency is ready to appoint Officers to treat with
us upon the Papers and Desires sent from the
Army to the Houses, and the Votes sent to us;
and therefore we desire again that the Persons,
Time, and Place may be made known unto us,
the principal of our last Propositions being, to
our Apprehensions, already fully answered, and
the rest under Consideration; which, we hope,
will be this Day perfected. We are,

S I R,

Your humble Servants,

C. NOTTINGHAM, HEN. VANE,
P. WHARTON, THO. WIDDRINGTON.
P. SKIPPON,

COPY of the GENERAL'S COMMISSION to treat
with the Commissioners of Parliament.

I Hereby appoint Lieutenant-General Cromwell,
Commissary-General Ireton, Colonel Fleet-
wood, Colonel Rainsborough, Colonel Harrison,
Colonel Sir Hardress Waller, Colonel Rich, Co-
lonel Lambert, Colonel Hammond, and Major Des-
borough; these ten or any five of them, of which
the major Part to be of the five last, to treat and
debate with the Right Honourable the Com-
missioners of Parliament residing with the Army,
upon the Papers and Desires sent from the Army to
both Houses, and the Votes sent to the Army, ac-
cording

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

According to the Effect of the Order of both Houses,
dated the 26th of June, 1647; and, for that Purpose,
to attend the said Commissioners at their Lodgings
at the *Catherine Wheel*, To-morrow Morning at eight o'Clock,
and so, from Time to Time, and Place to Place,
as shall be mutually agreed upon.

Given under my Hand and Seal at Wickham, the first Day of July, 1647.

THO. FAIRFAX.

COPY of a DECLARATION in Vindication of the Army.

Wickham, July 1. 1647.

The latter's Vindication against the Report of a private Treaty between them and the King.

WHEREAS we find a Paper, lately printed and published, bearing the Title of *Heads presented by the Army to the King's Majesty*, on Saturday, June 19, 1647: Though we think it will, of itself, appear such a confused headless Piece, so surreptitiously crept forth, and in such a pure Pamphlet Dress, as we hope it will gain little Belief to our Prejudice; yet, to avoid any Jealousies or doubtful Thoughts which it might possibly breed in any honest Mind, we cannot but take Notice of it; and, for the Vindication of the Army, we do hereby declare, that the said printed Pamphlet is most false, scandalous, and injurious to us and this Army: neither hath there been any such Paper presented to his Majesty, by or from this Army: And the same we profess and declare, with great Detestation, concerning another written Paper, whereof we had a Copy shewed to us Yesterday by the Commissioners of the City, intituled, *Articles agreed upon between the Army and the King the 16th of June*. And we desire all that wish well to this Army, the King, Parliament, or Peace of the Kingdom, that they will do their best to find out and discover the Authors and Publishers of the said Paper and Pamphlet, or any Thing else of that Nature

ture that may be divulged concerning the Army,
 to interrupt or prejudice the present Settling and
 Composure of Affairs.

An. 23 Car. L.
 1647.
 July.

And we hope it will not be further needful, or
 expected from us, that we should give particular
 Answer to every scandalous Paper which the Ma-
 lice of our Enemies may forge against us; but
 that what we have published to the World in our
 Representation, and other Papers avowed by us,
 may serve to clear our Intentions untill we shall
 appear to act something to the contrary.

*By the Appointment of his Excellency Sir Thomas
 Fairfax and his Council of War.*

JO. RUSHWORTH.

This Vindication of the Army was ordered by
 both Houses to be printed, and is in Mr. *Rush-*
worth's Collections; though neither of the Papers,
 which gave so great Disgust to that formidable
 Body, are entered there in the *Journals*: But we
 have met with a Copy of the first of them in the
 Library of the late Sir *John Goodricke*. There is
 not the Name of the Printer subjoined; nor is it
 reasonable to suppose any one would dare to own
 it so publickly; but it is printed on a broad Sheet,
 and runs thus:

HEADS presented by the ARMY to the KING'S
 MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY, on Saturday,
 June 19, 1647.

- I. THAT Dominion is in the King, and
 Property in the Subject. The pretended
 Articles thereof.
- II. That they will restore his Majesty to his
 Crown and Dignity.
- III. That his Royal Function doth not take
 away his natural Relation; he is to have the
 Breeding of his Children, and disposing of them
 in Marriage.
- IV. That he will be pleased to invite his Royal
 Consort the Queen, that he may have the Com-
 fort of her Society; and that she shall have the
 Exercise

An. 23 Car. 1.
1647.
July.

‘ Exercise of her Religion according to the Articles
‘ of the Marriage.

V. ‘ That they will not meddle with the Go-
‘ vernment of the Church, but leave it *in Statu quo*
‘ *prius*.

VI. ‘ That he be pleased to call them his Army ;
‘ and, if this be not sufficient Assurance of their
‘ Loyalty and Fidelity, that his Majesty will be
‘ pleased to set upon them any other Character,
‘ whereby they may be more notoriously known to
‘ be his Servants.

VII. ‘ Whereas there is now a Difference be-
‘ tween the Parliament and the Army, that his
‘ Majesty will be pleased to be the Umpire ; for
‘ they will have no other Judge between them but
‘ his Majesty.

VIII. ‘ That his Majesty will be pleased to
‘ consent to the Dissolution of this Parliament ; and
‘ that, by the first of *August* next, Writs be issued
‘ out for the calling of a new one.

IX. ‘ That his Majesty will be pleased to con-
‘ sent to an Act of Oblivion, wherein they may be
‘ secured as well as his own Party, with a special
‘ Regard had to tender Consciences.

‘ These Heads are drawn to a Declaration, which
‘ is expected to come forth, printed at *Cambridge*.’ (g)

Whether such a Treaty was actually on Foot or not between the King and the Army, and they might, upon the Discovery thereof, think proper to deny it ; or whether it was a Device of the King’s Party to render the Breach wider between the Parliament and the Army, is left to the Reader’s Judgment : But it is evident from the Letters we have lately given, and other foregoing Circumstances, that the King was treated with much more Respect at this Time by the Army than he had been at *Holdenby* by the Parliament’s Commissioners. General *Ludlow’s* Account of the Army’s

(g) The Army was then at *Newmarket*, and their Remonstrances, &c. at that Time were printed at *Cambridge*, by *Roger Daniel*, the University Printer, of which there are several Instances in our Fifteenth Volume.

Conduct

Ani 23 Car. 1.
1647.

July.

Conduct towards the King we have already mentioned: And Lord *Clarendon's* will fall not improperly in this Place (b).

‘ The King found himself, when at *Newmarket*, attended by greater Troops and superior Officers; so that he was presently freed from any Subjection to Mr. *Joyce*, which was no small Satisfaction to him; and they who were about him appeared Men of better Breeding than the former, and paid his Majesty all the Respect imaginable, and seemed to desire to please him in all Things. All Restraint was taken off from Persons resorting to him, and he saw every Day the Faces of many who were grateful to him; and he no sooner desired that some of his Chaplains might have Leave to attend upon him for his Devotion, but it was yielded to; and they who were named by him (who were Dr. *Sheldon*, Dr. *Morley*, Dr. *Sanderfon*, and Dr. *Hammond*) were presently sent, and gave their attendance, and performed their Function at the ordinary Hours, in their accustomed Formalities; all Persons who had a Mind to it being suffered to be present, to his Majesty’s infinite Satisfaction; who begun to believe that the Army was not so much his Enemy as it was reported to be; and the Army had sent an Address to him full of Protestation of Duty, and besought him, ‘ That he would be content, for some Time, to reside among them, until the Affairs of the Kingdom were put into such a Posture as he might find all Things to his own Content and Security; which they infinitely desired to see as soon as might be, and to that Purpose made daily Instances to the Parliament.’ In the mean Time his Majesty sat still, or removed to such Places as were most convenient for the March of the Army, being in all Places as well provided for and accommodated as he had used to be in any Progress; the best Gentlemen of the several Counties through which he passed daily resorted to him without Distinction; he was at-

(b) *History*, Vol. V. p. 50. 2^{vo} Edit.

tended

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

July.

tended by some of his old trusty Servants in the Places nearest his Person; and that which gave him most Encouragement to believe that they meant well, was that, in the Army's Address to the Parliament, they desired, ' That Care might be taken for settling the King's Rights according to the severall Professions they had made in their Declarations; and that the Royal Party might be treated with more Candour and less Rigour; and many good Officers, who had served his Majesty faithfully, were civilly received by the Officers of the Army, and lived quietly in their Quarters, which they could not do any where else; which raised a great reputation to the Army throughout the Kingdom, and as much Reproach upon the Parliament.'

The same Day that the foregoing Letters and Papers from the Parliament's and the Army's Commissioners were read in both Houses, a Letter was also presented to them from the Elector *Palatine*, signifying his Intentions to visit his Majesty. That unhappy Prince, whose principal Support, at this Time, was a Pension of 8000*l. per Annum* from the Parliament, had taken Part with them against his Royal Uncle, and had even condescended to accept of a Seat in the Assembly of *Dinvines*.

The Copy of this Letter, as entered in the *Lords Journals*, addressed to their Speaker, runs thus:

My Lord,

July 2, 1647.

The Elector Palatine desires Leave of the Parliament to visit his Majesty.

THE unhappy Differences between the King and the Parliament being in an hopeful Way of Composure, and his Majesty, for the present, near these Parts, it is looked upon as what may well become my Duty, in the near Relation I have to him, to make a Journey to kiss his Hands; yet, out of my Respects (which are unalterable) to this House, I thought fit to forbear it, until I know whether they will approve of it: I do therefore desire your Lordship
' to

‘ to acquaint them therewith, that, in case it stand
 ‘ with their Liking, I may send also to know his
 ‘ Majesty’s Pleasure therein; thus I rest

An. 23 Car. I.
 1647.
 July.

Your Lordships most affectionate Friend,
 CHA. LODOVIC.

Both Houses ordered that it be left to the Prince Elector to do as he should think fit: That a Committee be appointed to acquaint his Highness therewith; and that they took well the Respect he had shewn to the Parliament on this Occasion. --- A few Days after, the Elector waited upon the King at the Lord *Craven’s* House, near *Caversham*.

July 3. In the House of Lords several more Letters were read address’d to their Speaker. And first,

A Letter from the Lord *Montague*.

My Lord,

Windsor July 2, 1647.

‘ THE King removed Yesterday from *Hatfield*
 ‘ to *Windsor*, where Colonel *Whitchot*, be-
 ‘ ing Governor, hath the Command of the present
 ‘ Guard; and we have given him our Orders to
 ‘ remove Dr. *Sheldon* and Dr. *Hammond* from about
 ‘ the Person of the King, with all others that,
 ‘ by your late Votes and the fifth Article of our
 ‘ Instructions, are not permitted to have Access to
 ‘ his Majesty. These Orders he hath willingly
 ‘ received from us, and undertaken to obey them
 ‘ accordingly.

More Letters re-
 lating to the
 King’s Removal

‘ The Duke of *Richmond* went away from *Hat-*
 ‘ *field* two Days ago. This is all at present we have
 ‘ to acquaint you with, being very desirous, as far as
 ‘ in us lies, to observe your Commands, remaining,

My Lord,

Your Lordship’s most humble Servant,

E. MONTAGUE.

P. S. ‘ The King intends to remove from hence
 ‘ to *Caversham*, near *Reading*, To-morrow.’

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

Next, a Letter from the Commissioners residing with the Army, with several Papers inclosed, was read.

Wickham July 2, 1647.

May it please your Lordship,

Proceedings on the Treaty between the Parliament's Commissioners and those of the Army.

THIS Day we have entered upon the Treaty. The Commissions on both Parts have been read, and some Propositions touching the Method of our Proceeding in the Treaty mutually consented unto, the Copies whereof we send here inclosed.

We have Notice given us that the General and his Council of War are resolved to remove the Head-Quarters To-morrow to Reading; at which Place, they assure us, they will proceed in the Treaty with all Diligence and Expedition on Monday Morning by seven o'Clock; thus we rest

Your Lordship's humble Servant,

C. NOTTINGHAM.
P. WARTON.

The Papers above-referred to in the Commissioners Letter :

At the Treaty begun at Wickham, July 2, 1647, present, of the Commissioners of the Parliament, the Earl of Nottingham, Lord Wharton, Field-Marshal Skippon, Sir Henry Vane jun. Sir Thomas Widdrington, Colonel White, Thomas Scawen, Esq; and Thomas Povey, Esq;

Present, of the Commissioners of the Army, Commissary-General Ireton, Sir Hardress Waller, Col. Rich, Col. Lambert, Major Desborough.

FOR the Method of Proceedings, it is offer'd by the Commissioners of Parliament, that seeing the Treaty is to be had upon the Papers and Desires sent from the Army to the Houses, and the Votes of the Houses sent to their Commissioners residing with the Army,

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

1. ' That in all Matters to be treated on, there shall be a free Debate had by Conference.

2. ' That the Results of such Debates, in Points that relate to the Desires of the Army, shall be, by the Commissioners of Parliament, delivered to the Commissioners of the Army in Writing to be presented to the Council of War for their Consideration, that a speedy Conclusion may be thereupon had.

3. ' That in this Treaty nothing shall be taken for the Desire, Opinion, or Resolution of the Commissioners, on either Part, but what is given in Writing, signed by their respective Secretaries.

4. ' That in the managing of the Treaty, and for the more speedy Expedition, at any Time, Papers signed as aforesaid may be sent and received betwixt the Commissioners upon emergent Occasions.

5. ' That we shall be desirous to hear from the Commissioners of the Army the Way and Method wherein they intend to proceed in the managing of the Desires of the Army; wherein we shall not doubt but that they will take such Course as may tend to the greatest Expedition.

6. ' That Meetings of the Commissioners shall be, from Time to Time; by mutual Agreement of the Commissioners, or upon the Desires of either Party respectively, at such Place within the Head-Quarters as the Commissioners for the Parliament shall appoint.

Signed by the Appointment of the Commissioners of Parliament.

GEO. PYKE, *Secretary.*

Wickham, Catherine-Wheel, July 2, 1647.

TO the Offers of the Right Honourable the Commissioners of Parliament, for the Method of Proceeding, the Commissioners of the Army do answer:

' To the first we agree fully. To the second we agree. To the third we wholly agree. To

An. 23 Car. 1.
1647.

July.

the fourth we agree. To the fifth we shall willingly perform what is desired, at least in Parts, from Time to Time as there is Occasion; but we desire that there may be no Stop to the Proceedings in the Treaty, upon any Part of the Things to be treated on, in Expectation of a general Method for the Whole. To the sixth we wholly agree.

Sign'd by the Appointment of the Commissioners of
of the Army.

WILL. CLERKE.

The Lords received Advice this Day, that a Messenger had been sent to *Windsor* to enquire after *Dr. Sheldon* and *Dr. Hammond*, and to serve their Lordships Order upon them, requiring them to appear before that House, but that they were gone from thence.

July 6. A Letter from the Lord *Montague* was read, directed as usual.

My Lord, Caversham July 4, 1647,

Yesterday the King removed from *Windsor* to *Caversham*, where now he is. *Dr. Sheldon*, *Dr. Hammond*, and others in like Condition, have the same Liberty of Access as they had before his Majesty came to *Windsor*. This is all the Account I can give you, remaining,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most humble Servant,

E. MONTAGUE.

A Letter from the Earl of *Nottingham* was read.

Reading, July 5, 1647.

Eleven at Night.

May it please your Lordship,

WE acquainted you, by our last, that this Morning, at Seven, we were again to meet the Commissioners of the Army, to make farther

farther Proceeding upon the Treaty; in Expectation whereof we continued until past Twelve of the Clock this Day, when we had Notice given us by Commissary-General *Iraton*, Sir *Hardress Waller*, and some others of the Commissioners, that the Business of the Charge concerning the eleven Members, and some other intervening Occasions, had taken up so much Time that they could not possibly come to us sooner; but they assured us that this Afternoon, about Two o'Clock, they would give us a Meeting; about which Time they came accordingly, and, in the first Place, propounded for our Debate some Things which they affirmed to be wanting in the late Votes of the Houses, in relation to the Desires of the Army sent from *Uxbridge*, *June* the 27th, 1647. At this Meeting also Intimation was given unto us, that they have several Things of Weight to offer, very much conducing, as they say, to the preserving of the Peace and Safety of the Kingdom: Unto which we replied, That if the Things they had to offer were contained within the Papers and Desires of the Army, to which our Commission refers, we should then be ready to debate upon them when they were communicated to us.

An. 23 Car. 1.
 1647.
 July.

We are in continual Expectation to have what they have to offer to us hereupon; but it is so late at Night that we cannot hope to come to any Debate thereof till To-morrow Morning; and therefore hold it our Duty to give you this Account at present, and rest

Your Lordship's humble Servant,

C. NOTTINGHAM.

P. WHARTON.

The same Day, *July* 6, a particular Charge of Impeachment, for high Crimes and Misdemeanors, was presented, by several Officers of the Army, to the House of Commons against the Eleven Mem-

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

bers, whom we have lately mentioned, and shall have Occasion to do more frequently hereafter.

The Officers being withdrawn, the impeached Members, (who, at their own Desire, had Leave to absent themselves from the Service of the House on the 26th of last Month) being sent for, and call'd in, the Charge was read; and they gave a general Answer to the Particulars they were respectively concern'd in. A Day was also appointed for taking this Matter into farther Consideration. ----- Thus far the *Journals*: But the Articles of this Charge are not entered there, nor in Mr. *Rushworth's Collections*, although subscribed by himself, as Secretary to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and the Council of War, and printed by their Appointment at the Time; from which Edition the following is a Copy (a).

A particular CHARGE or IMPEACHMENT, in the Name of his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, and the Army under his Command against Denzil Holles, Esq; Sir Philip Stapylton, Sir William Lewis, Sir John Clotworthy, Sir William Waller, Sir John Maynard, Knights, Major General Masley, John Glynne, Esq; Recorder of London, Walter Long Esq; Colonel Edward Harley, and Antony Nicholl, Esq; Members of the House of Commons.

A particular Charge of Impeachment, presented to the Commons, in the Name of the Army, against Eleven Members of that House.

‘ **W** Hereas on the 15th Day of *June* last, the Heads of a Charge were Delivered, in the Name of the said Army, unto the Commissioners of Parliament, to be sent up to the Parliament against the Persons above-named: Now, in Prosecution and Maintenance thereof, and according to the Power thereby reserved, it is, in the Name of the said Army, more particularly charged against the said Persons as followeth:

I. ‘ That the said Mr. *Denzil Holles*, during the late War, in Prosecution of the evil Designs

(a) Printed for *George W'bittington*, at the *Blue Anchor* in *Cornhill*, near the *Royal Exchange*, 1647.

expressed in the general Heads of Articles formerly exhibited, contrary to the Trust reposed in him, contrary to his Oath taken in *June 1643*, and contrary to the Ordinance of Parliament, dated in *October 1643*, hath assisted the King in the late unnatural War, and held Correspondence and Intelligence with the Enemy against the Parliament, in Manner following, *viz.* He, being one of the special Commissioners for the Parliament, to present Propositions of both Houses to the King at *Oxford*, did privately, and contrary to his Instructions, at several Times, make his Addresses unto the King's Party there, then in Arms against the Parliament, namely, to the Earl of *Lindsey*, the Earl of *Southampton*, the Lord *Saville* and others; and did secretly plot and advise with them against the Parliament; and did intimate unto them, or one of them, that the said Propositions, then sent unto his Majesty by the Parliament, were unreasonable: And being demanded what Answer he would advise the King to make to the said Propositions, he did advise that the King should demand a Treaty however, and then declare how unreasonable the Propositions were; and that yet, for the Peace of the Kingdom, his Majesty would treat upon them; but withall wished the Treaty might be in *London*, whither the King himself should come upon Security: Adding, That there was nothing in the World that the violent Party (meaning the well-affected Party to the Parliament against the Enemy) did so much fear as his Majesty's coming to *London*, which would be a certain Dissolution of their Authority and Power: And the said Mr. *Holles* bad those said Persons, or one of them, assure the King, That if his Majesty knew as much as he knew, his Majesty would take his Horse and be at *London* the next Day, or Words to that Effect.

And it being again demanded, whether, (if the King should be willing to come) it would be ac-

An. 23 Car. I
1647.
July.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

cepted of? he thereto answered, That certainly
 it would be much opposed, but yet he was confident that he and his Party (meaning some of the Members above-named, and others) should carry it, and wished the King to put it upon that Trial. And the said Mr. *Holles* was desired by the Earl of *Lindsey*, the Earl of *Southampton*, and Lord *Saville*, or one of them, that he would be pleased to draw such an Answer in Writing to the said Propositions, as he desired the King should send; and the said Earl of *Southampton*, who was that Night to lie in the King's Bed-Chamber, would persuade the King to condescend unto it; and thereupon he withdrew, and, either the same Day or the next, accordingly carried unto the said Lords, or one of them, a Paper ready written; which, as he said, was such an Answer to the said Propositions as he had drawn for the King to send to the Parliament; which was taken by the said Lords, or one of them, and carried to the King to be considered of; and-so much thereof as advised the King's Coming to *London* was laid by, the King fearing to adventure himself, but the rest of the said Paper the Lord *Digby* (who wrote the King's Answer to the Propositions) made use of in the same Words, as Mr. *Holles* had set down; who, to ingratiate himself with the King's Party, did, about the same Time, revile the well-affected Members of the House of Commons, declaring unto the King's Party at *Oxford*, or some of them, that those well-affected Members (which, to render them the more odious as he conceived, he named the violent Independent Party) had ill Intentions, and great Aversness to Peace; and that nothing would be more pleasing to them than for the King to refuse the Propositions, how unreasonable soever the same were: And he also then said, That the Commissioners of *Scotland* were very weary of that violent Party; and that they, being desperate to establish their Presbytery here as in *Scotland*, made their Ad-
 dresses

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

‘ dresse to him and his Party. All which tended
 ‘ to the protracting of the said late War, and to
 ‘ the Hinderance of a happy Peace.

‘ And the said Mr. *Holles* did also, after that,
 ‘ receive from the Earl of *Lindsey* at *Oxford*, a Let-
 ‘ ter written in white Ink, concerning some secret
 ‘ Design; and kept it from the Knowledge of the
 ‘ House from *February* till about *July* after, when
 ‘ it was discovered by him that brought it; but the
 ‘ Letter itself was by Mr. *Holles*, after he had read
 ‘ it, burnt; and the Earl of *Linssey* moved the King
 ‘ for a Pass for Mr. *Holles* to go to *Oxford*; but the
 ‘ King refused to grant it, saying, That *Holles* did
 ‘ him better Service in the Parliament than he could
 ‘ do him at *Oxford*.

II. ‘ That the said Mr. *Holles* and Sir *Philip*
 ‘ *Stapylton*, during the said late Wars, when the
 ‘ Earl of *Lindsey* went from the *Tower of London*
 ‘ to *Oxford*, sent several Messages of Intelligence
 ‘ to the Earl of *Dorset* and Lord *Digby*; thereby
 ‘ assuring them, that they did better Service for
 ‘ the King here in Parliament than they could do
 ‘ him if they were at *Oxford*; and Sir *Philip Sta-*
 ‘ *pylton* desired that the Earl of *Dorset* would pre-
 ‘ serve him and his Friends in the good Opinion of
 ‘ his Party at *Oxford*, which was then the King’s
 ‘ Garrison, and he would do as much for his
 ‘ Lordship and his Frinds here with the Parlia-
 ‘ ment.

‘ And the said Mr. *Holles* and Sir *Philip Stapyl-*
 ‘ *ton*, the more to ingratiate themselves into the
 ‘ Favour of the Enemy, did, of their own Accord,
 ‘ without any Direction of the Parliament, draw
 ‘ up other Propositions than those mentioned in
 ‘ the preceding Articles, which they affirmed were,
 ‘ in their Judgments, fit for the King to grant, and
 ‘ for the Parliament to desire; and being so drawn
 ‘ up, sent them privately to his Majesty, without
 ‘ any Authority of Parliament to warrant the
 ‘ same.

III. ‘ That the said Mr. *Holles*, Sir *Philip Sta-*
 ‘ *pylton*, Sir *William Lewis*, Sir *John Clotworthy*,
 ‘ Sir

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

July.

‘ Sir *William Waller*, Sir *John Maynard*, Major-
 ‘ General *Maffie*, Mr. *Glynn*, Mr. *Long*, Col. *Ed-*
 ‘ ward *Harley*, and *Anthony Nicholl*, in *March*,
 ‘ *April*, *May*, and *June* last, and at other Times,
 ‘ in prosecution of the evil Designs in the sever-
 ‘ al general Heads mentioned, have frequently
 ‘ assembled and met together at the *Lady Carlisle’s*
 ‘ Lodgings in *Whitehall*, and in other places, with
 ‘ divers other Persons disaffected to the State, (with-
 ‘ out any Authority of Parliament) for holding
 ‘ Correspondency with the Queen of *England* now
 ‘ in *France*, and her Participants; with an Intent,
 ‘ by such secret and clandestine Treaties amongst
 ‘ themselves, to put Conditions upon the Parlia-
 ‘ ment, and to bring in the King upon their own
 ‘ Terms; and having a great Power upon the Trea-
 ‘ sure of this Kingdom, have therewith maintained
 ‘ and encouraged, by Pensions and otherwise, the
 ‘ Queen’s Party in *France*, thereby to beget a
 ‘ second and more bloody War in this Kingdom:
 ‘ And they, or some, or one of them, assur’d the
 ‘ Queen of 40,000 *l. per Annum*, if she would assist
 ‘ them in their Design; and that they would do
 ‘ more for the King than the Army would do; and
 ‘ that they would find out some Means to destroy the
 ‘ Army and their Friends.

IV. ‘ That in further Pursuance of the same
 ‘ evil Designs, the said Mr. *Holles*, Sir *Philip Sta-*
 ‘ *pylton*, Sir *William Lewis*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, Sir
 ‘ *William Waller*, and Major-General *Maffie*, by the
 ‘ Combination aforesaid, within three Months last
 ‘ past, without any Authority of Parliament, invited
 ‘ the *Scots* and other foreign Forces to come into
 ‘ this Kingdom in a hostile Manner, to abet and
 ‘ assist them in the prosecuting and effecting of their
 ‘ said Designs.

‘ And the said Mr. *Holles* very lately sent to the
 ‘ said Queen of *England*, then and still in *France*,
 ‘ advising her, amongst other Things, speedily to
 ‘ send the Prince into *Scotland*, to march into this
 ‘ kingdom at the Head of an Army; and did send
 ‘ { a special }

An. 22 Car. 1.
1647.

July.

‘ a special Messenger to her for such Ends and Pur-
‘ poses.

‘ And the said Mr. *Holles*, Sir *Philip Stapylton*,
‘ Sir *William Lewis*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, Sir *Wil-*
‘ *liam Waller*, Sir *John Maynard*, Mr. *Glynne*, Ma-
‘ jor-General *Maffie*, Mr. *Long*, Col. *Edward*
‘ *Harley*, and *Anthony Nicholl*, have under-hand,
‘ of their own Accord, without Authority of Par-
‘ liament, listed, or caused or procured to be listed,
‘ divers Commanders and Soldiers, endeavouring
‘ thereby to levy and raise a new War in this King-
‘ dom, to protect themselves in their unjust Oppres-
‘ sions and factious designs; and have, at several
‘ Times within two Months last past, invited, en-
‘ couraged, abetted, and counselled Multitudes of
‘ Reformado Officers and Soldiers, and other rude
‘ Persons, tumultuously and violently to gather to-
‘ gether at *Westminster*, to affright and assault the
‘ Members of Parliament in their Passage to and
‘ from the House; to offer Violence to the House
‘ itself, by locking the Door thereof upon them,
‘ and so imprisoning them; and, by such Violen-
‘ ces, Outrages, and Threats, to awe and inforce
‘ the Parliament.

V. ‘ That the said Mr. *Holles*, Sir *Philip Sta-*
‘ *pylton*, and Mr. *Glynne*, have been, and are, Ob-
‘ structers and Prejudgers of several Petitions to
‘ the Parliament for Redress of public Grievances.
‘ And the said Mr. *Holles* and Sir *Philip Stapylton*,
‘ in *May* last past, did abuse and affront divers Pe-
‘ titioners, who, in a peaceable Manner, then
‘ attended the Committee, whereof Col. *Lee* was
‘ Chairman; not only reviling and reproaching
‘ them, but violently haling and boisterously as-
‘ faulting them, and offered to draw their Swords
‘ upon Major *Tuleday* and others of the said Peti-
‘ tioners; and, without any Power or Authority,
‘ committed *Nicholas Tew*, one of the said Peti-
‘ tioners; and, soon afterwards, by the Procure-
‘ ment of Mr. *Holles* and Sir *Philip Stapylton*, and
‘ upon their Misinformation to the House, the said
‘ Major *Tuleday* and *Nicholas Tew* were imprison-
‘ ed,

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

ed, not being permitted to speak for themselves.
And Mr. *Glynne*, about three Months since, caused the said *Nicholas Tew* to be imprisoned in *Newgate*, and to be detained a long Time there, for no other Cause but for having a Petition about him which was to be presented to the House.

VI. That the said Sir *John Clotworthy*, Sir *William Waller*, and Major-General *Massie*, have lately, in prosecution of the said Designs, in the said general Heads mentioned, (against the known Laws of this Realm, and Rules and Articles of War made by the Parliament) by an arbitrary Power imprisoned some Members of the Army without any Authority; particularly Ensign *Nichols*, whose Pockets they, without Authority, caused to be searched, and several Papers to be taken from him, contrary to the Liberty of every Subject; and caused him to be sent a Prisoner from the Head-Quarters to *London*, without the Authority or Privity of the General, or the chief Officers of the Army commanding in his Absence.

VII. That in or about *March* last, there being a Petition intended from the Officers and Soldiers of the Army to their General, for such Things only as were justly due unto them, and concerning them meerly as Soldiers, the said Sir *William Waller*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, and Col. *Edward Harley*, a Member of the Army, having gotten into their Hands a Copy of the said Petition, by Combination with the other Members above mentioned, and with an Intent to abuse the Parliament into Prejudices and Jealousies against the Proceedings of the Army concerning the said Petition, (they well knowing that the said Army stood in their Way, and hindered them from bringing to pass the Designs in the said general Charge expressed) did untruly and Maliciously inform the House, that the said Petition was contrived and promoted to debauch and disoblige the Army, from the Parliament; and that it was managed and carried on by divers principal Officers in the Army; that Orders were given

given out for reading of it in the Head of every An. 23 Car. I.
 Regiment, and whosoever would not subscribe it 1647.
 should be put out of the Musters, and cashiered
 the Army; and, by those and other Aggravations,
 did represent it to the House as a Design against the
 Parliament: Further adding, That some Regi-
 ments, which were remote, were sent for to join
 with the rest of the Army for that Purpose, by
 which Misinformation they did, the same Day,
 procure a peremptory Order to the General to sup-
 press the said Petition.

July.

VIII. That some few Days after, Col. *Ed-*
ward Harley, by the Combination aforesaid, and
 in pursuance of the same Designs, did produce to
 the House a Letter, supposed to be written from
 within the Quarters of the Army to him, by a
 Person not named; whereby it was informed,
 That Colonel *Harley's* Lieutenant-Colonel had
 drawn his Regiment to a rendezvous, and had
 caused the said Petition to be read at the Head of
 it; and that he threatened to cashier and put out
 of the Musters all that would not subscribe it;
 and that the Design of the Army therein was to
 enslave the Parliament and Kingdom, if the Par-
 liament proceeded not to some high Resolutions,
 or to that Effect, as by the said Letter, Relation
 being thereunto had, may appear. And although
 the Substance of the said Letter was most untrue,
 and no Author thereof appeared nor could be
 produced, although a Committee was appointed
 for Examination thereof, and it was much pressed
 the Author should be discovered; yet the said
 Col. *Harley*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, and Sir *Wil-*
liam Waller did so avow the Reality of the said
 Letter, and that the Contents thereof would be
 made good, as that thereby, and by other false
 Suggestions of theirs against the Army, they pro-
 cured the House (upon long Debate, which held
 till about Eight at Night) to order, That a Com-
 mittee of five Members, whereof the said Mr.
Holles was one, should prepare a Declaration to be
 brought into the House the next Morning, signi-
 fying

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

July.

‘ fying the Houſe’s Diſlike of the Proceedings of
 ‘ the Army upon that Petition, as by the ſaid Or-
 ‘ der, dated the 30th Day of *March* laſt, may ap-
 ‘ pear; upon which ſettling of the ſaid Buſineſs
 ‘ for that Night, moſt of the Members departed,
 ‘ as conceiving nothing would be done thereupon
 ‘ till the next Day, and that then they might have
 ‘ a free Debate concerning the ſame; but the
 ‘ Houſe ſtill continuing to ſit upon Diſpatch of ſome
 ‘ Letters formerly ordered, the ſaid Mr. *Holles*, by
 ‘ the ſame Combination, and in farther Proſecu-
 ‘ tion of the ſaid evil Deſigns, having of himſelf,
 ‘ without the Committee, prepared a Declaration
 ‘ againſt the Petition itſelf, contrary to the Inten-
 ‘ tion and Direction of the ſaid Order, and con-
 ‘ trary to the Rules of Juſtice and uſual Courſe of
 ‘ Parliament, did, the ſame Night, about Ten of
 ‘ the Clock, on purpoſe to ſurprize the Houſe, pre-
 ‘ ſent the ſame Declaration to the Houſe, whereby
 ‘ the ſaid Petitioners were, without being heard, de-
 ‘ clared Enemies to the State, and Obſtructers of
 ‘ the Relief of *Ireland*, if they ſtill perſiſted there-
 ‘ in, as by the ſame Declaration, whereto Relation
 ‘ being had, may appear; and did procure it to be
 ‘ then paſſed accordingly, to the great Diſhonour
 ‘ of the Parliament and their Proceedings; to the
 ‘ inſufferable Injury, the juſt Provocation, Discou-
 ‘ ragement, and Diſcontent of the Army; to the
 ‘ Trouble and Danger of the whole Kingdom; to
 ‘ the hindering of the Relief of *Ireland*, and other
 ‘ the evil Conſequences in the ſaid general Charge
 ‘ expreſſed.

IX. ‘ That, by the ſame and the like falſe In-
 ‘ formations and Suggestions, the ſaid Col. *Harley*,
 ‘ then a Member of the Army, Sir *John Clot-*
 ‘ *worthey*, Sir *William Waller*, and the ſaid other
 ‘ Perſons, did, ſhortly after the ſaid Declaration
 ‘ ſo made as aforeſaid, procure divers eminent and
 ‘ faithful Officers of the Army, namely Lieut.
 ‘ Gen. *Hammond*, Col. *Hammond*, Col. *Lilburne*,
 ‘ Lieut. Col. *Pride*, and others, to be ſent for from
 ‘ their Charges in the Army, to appear at the Bar

‘ of

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

July.

of the House, to make Answer in relation to the said Petition; against whom when they came thither, they could charge or prove nothing all; in-
somuch as the House thought fit immediately to discharge them.

And whereas there was a Committee appointed to examine and consider of the Truth or Falshood of them, and the said Members informing were appointed to produce their Proofs and Evidence to the same before the Committee; though they have since then been often urged; called upon, and demanded to produce their Proofs and Evidence thereto, if they had any, and have been plainly told, That if they did not proceed effectually to do it, they should be accounted the Authors and Devisers of the said Falshood, and Reparation would accordingly be demanded against them; yet they have not to this Day produced any Proofs or Evidence to any of the said Informations or Suggestions, whereby the Parliament and the Army were so much abused as before is declared; nor could they, or any of them, be hitherto persuaded to give into the said Committee any Charge against the said Officers of the Army, which they had then or since procured to be sent for as aforesaid; but have held divers of them in a long and chargeable Attendance upon the House, without any Thing laid to their Charge, untill the House was pleased to discharge them.

X. That the said Mr. *Holles*, Sir *Philip Stapylton*, Sir *William Lewis*, Sir *William Waller*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, and Major General *Maffie*, in further Pursuance of the Designs mentioned in the general Heads charged against them, have been great Instruments in the obstructing the Relief of *Ireland*; and, within two Months last past, did untruly inform the House, That, by their Procurement, there were fifty Companies of Foot and ten Troops of Horse of this Army engaged for *Ireland*, upon the Terms and under
the

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

July.

the Conduct then by the Parliament propounded; and, the more to delude the Parliament therein, they, or some of them, by the Combination aforesaid, did procure divers Officers then in this Army, namely Col. *Butler*, Lieut. Col. *Jackson*, Major *Gooday*, and others, to let the said Members give in the said Officers Names, as listing themselves for *Ireland* on the said Terms and Conduct propounded; when as those Officers did at the same Time declare themselves unwilling thereunto, and resolved not to go to serve in *Ireland* on any Terms whatsoever, tho' they the said Members under-hand assured them, That though they made use of their Names, yet they should not go for the Service.

They have likewise untruly informed the House, and given in the Names of many considerable Officers of this Army, namely Capt. *Pennyfather* and Capt. *Burges* of Col. *Butler's* Regiment, Capt. *Clarke*, and four or more Commission-Officers of Sir *Hardress Waller's* Regiment, and others, as having been subscribed for *Ireland*, who did not so engage or subscribe, nor give any Consent thereunto; but did then, and have ever since utterly disavowed and denied the same.

And about the same Time they also reported to the House the Name and Offer of Lieut. Col. *Farrington*, as being their Lieutenant-Colonel of this Army, and engaging for himself and his Regiment for *Ireland*; whereas the said *Farrington* had been cashiered the Army a Year and an half before. By which, and other their untrue Informations and Reports of that Nature, the Parliament was abused and misled into a Conceit and Confidence of a Strength out of the Army, then supposed to be engaged and ready for *Ireland* on their own Terms, when as, in Truth, the same was but a meer Delusion, and which was so contrived on purpose to occasion a slighting and neglecting of the Army, as supposing no further Use for them.

XI. ' Whereas Part of three Regiments of An. 23 Car. I.
 ' Foot, viz. Col. *Herbert's*, Col. *Kemp's*, and ^{1647.}
 ' Col. *Graye's*, were, by (Order of the House, ad- July.
 ' vanced towards the Relief of *Ireland* as far as
 ' *Bromesgrove*, in the County of *Worcester*; the
 ' said Sir *Philip Stapylton*, Mr. *Holles*, Sir *John*
 ' *Clotworthy*, Sir *William Lewis*, Major Gen. *Mas-*
 ' *sie*, Sir *William Waller*, and Mr. *Glynn*e, by Com-
 ' bination aforesaid, did, of their own Accord,
 ' without the Knowledge or Direction of the House,
 ' on the 6th of *June* last, (being Sabbath-Day,
 ' and without summoning a Committee) command
 ' those Forces back again as far as *Reading*, with
 ' an evil Intent to draw Forces together to beget a
 ' new War in *England*.

XII. ' That the said Sir *John Clotworthy*, in
 ' Prosecution of the Designs in the said general
 ' Charge expressed, hath, in the Years 1642, 1643,
 ' 1644, and since, converted several great Sums
 ' of Money (which, by several Orders of Parlia-
 ' ment, and of the *Irish* Committee, were designed
 ' for the Relief of *Ireland*) to his own particular
 ' Use; namely, the Sum of 280*l.* which, by Or-
 ' der of both Houses, dated the 11th of *February*,
 ' 1642, was to be paid for twenty Butts of Sack
 ' for *Ireland*; 700*l.* which the same Day was also
 ' ordered for 2000 Swords; 300*l.* which, by Or-
 ' der of the said *Irish* Committee, dated the 5th of
 ' *April* 1643, was designed for 120 Pair of Pistols;
 ' and divers other Sums of Money, upon several
 ' Orders, which he, from Time to Time, received
 ' for the Use and Relief of *Ireland*; but were not
 ' employed to the Uses by the said Orders intended
 ' and directed, but to his own private Use as afore-
 ' said: And that he hath, within two Years last
 ' past, received several Sums of Money, Arms,
 ' and other Provisions for a Troop of Horse, which
 ' he pretended he had raised in *Ireland*; where-
 ' as he had not, nor did raise or furnish any such
 ' Troop as he pretended. And that he, for Mo-
 ' ney and other Rewards, hath preferred *John*
 ' *Davis*, *William Summers*, and others, to be in-
 ' VOL. XVI. F ' trusted

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

‘ trusted with the *Irish* Affairs, who have kept
‘ Correspondency with the Enemy, and have de-
‘ frauded the State of other great Sums of Money ;
‘ and he hath been privy to, and a Sharer in, such
‘ their Actions.

XIII. ‘ That, about *November* last past, the
‘ said Sir *John Clotworthy* being, by the Parlia-
‘ ment, sent a Commissioner, with others, into
‘ *Ireland*, who all had a joint Power and Authority
‘ to treat with the Earl of *Ormond* for the Space of
‘ four Days, and no more ; he, contrary to the
‘ special Trust reposed in him, held secret Intelli-
‘ gence with the said Earl of *Ormond*, by Cypher,
‘ or Character, without the Consent or Knowledge
‘ of those others in Commission with him, many
‘ Weeks after the Time so limited was expired ;
‘ and about the same Time he held the like secret
‘ Intelligencé with the Lord *George Digby*, then
‘ in *Ireland*, beyond the Time prefixed, and with-
‘ out the Consent of the said other Commissioners ;
‘ and, in order thereunto, the Lords *Ormond* and
‘ *Digby* lately employed one *Slingsby*, who pretends
‘ a Design about the Prince, to come into this
‘ Kingdom.

XIV. ‘ That the said Sir *John Clotworthy*, Mr.
‘ *Holles*, and Sir *Philip Stapylton*, by Combina-
‘ tion with the rest of the Members before-named,
‘ in further Prosecution of the Designs mentioned
‘ in the same, well knowing that the Lord *Liste*,
‘ late President of *Ireland*, was both faithful and
‘ vigilant while he was trusted in the same King-
‘ dom, and had now this last Spring made Provi-
‘ sions ready to march into the Field ; and that the
‘ Lord Baron of *Broghill*, General of the Parlia-
‘ ment’s Horse in *Munster*, and Col. Sir *Arthur*
‘ *Lofius*, Persons of Honour and Reputation, and
‘ of great Fortunes in the said Kingdom, lately
‘ came purposely into this Kingdom to exhibit,
‘ and did exhibit, many Articles of High Treason
‘ against the Lord *Inchequin*, for betraying the Par-
‘ liament’s Army to the Enemy, as formerly he
‘ had done ; yet, by the great Power and violent
‘ In-

An. 27 Car. I.
1647.

July.

* Interposition of the said Sir *John Clotworthy*, Mr. *Holles*, and Sir *Philip Stapylton*, by the Practice
 * and Combination aforesaid, the said Articles have
 * been obstructed, and the Business not suffered to
 * come to a Hearing, and the said Lord *Lisle* ha-
 * stily called out of *Ireland*, and the Power and
 * Command of the Parliament's Forces in that
 * Kingdom committed to the said Lord of *Inche-*
 * *quin*, to the Loss of this Summer's Service, and
 * the Expence of much Treasure to make new Pre-
 * parations of War. And whereas the said Lord
 * *Lisle*, being so suddenly called from thence as
 * aforesaid, did design and depute Sir *Hardress*
 * *Waller*, Knight, Major-General of the Forces
 * there, a Man of known Integrity and Courage
 * both for his Service in *England* and in *Ireland*,
 * and of considerable Fortune there, to take Care
 * of the said Lord *Lisle's* Forces till the Pleasure
 * of the Parliament might be further known, the
 * said Lord *Inchequin*, upon the Receipt of a Letter
 * from the said Sir *John Clotworthy*, Mr. *Holles*,
 * and Sir *Philip Stapylton*, or one of them, or from
 * some other Person by their, or one of their, Di-
 * rection, Privity, or Procurement, did expresse that
 * he had an Order or Direction from *London* that
 * no Man that favoured the *Independents* (under
 * which Name the said Lord of *Inchequin* hath com-
 * prehended all Men that have shewed themselves
 * opposite to Tyranny and arbitrary Government)
 * should have any Trust or Command there; nay,
 * though they were of another Judgment, yet if
 * they would not prosecute the *Independents*, they
 * should not be employed there, or Words to that
 * Effect; and, under Colour thereof, the said Sir
 * *Hardress Waller*, and all others that formerly
 * had held their Commissions from the said Lord
 * *Lisle* while he commanded, were displaced, to the
 * Discouragement of those and other faithful Persons
 * to the Parliament, and to the great Disservice and
 * Danger of losing that Kingdom.

XV. That whereas a Committee of the House
 * of Commons hath been lately appointed by the

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

Parliament, to consider of Propositions for the settling and Preservation of *Wales*, whereof the said Sir *William Lewis* and Mr. *Glynne* were and are Members, and to report the same to the House; they, the said Sir *William Lewis* and Mr. *Glynne*, with others of the said Committee, did, on the 30th of *April* now last past, without any Authority of Parliament, before any Report made to the House, of their own Accord (instead of settling, and preserving *Wales*) order that all Committees for Sequestration should forbear all Proceedings of Sequestration against all, or any, of the Inhabitants of *Wales*; and although some few Persons were upon general Heads excepted, yet, by Virtue of that illegal Order, all the Commissioners of the Peace and Commissioners of Associations, who were as active in raising Money and pressing Men to serve against the Parliament as any others; all the Commissioners of Array, that did or should at any Time come in and submit to the Parliament, or their Commanders in Chief, without any Limitation of Time; all that had borne Arms against the Parliament, unless they were Governors, and other Officers of War, that held out some Town, Castle, or Fort against the Parliament; all disaffected and scandalous Ministers, though in their Sermons they usually reviled and scandalized the Parliament and their Proceedings, calling them Rebels and Traitors, and not only incensing the People against the Parliament, but usually taking up Arms, and leading their Parishioners in Arms upon any Alarm against the Parliament; and many other desperate Delinquents have been, and still are, taken off and freed from Sequestration; and the said Order was sent to every Committee in *Wales*, in several Letters, contrary to several Orders and Ordinances of Parliament, and contrary to the Rules of Justice and Equity, which should impartially be administered as well in *Wales* as in other Places of this Kingdom; whereby the ill-affected Gentry and Ministry of that Country are

grown

grown so high and insolent, that honest Men dare scarce live amongst them; so as that which was intended by the Parliament, to settle and preserve *Wales*, is, by the Practice of the said Sir *William Lewis* and Mr. *Glynne*, perverted to the Danger and Destruction of it.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

XVI. That the said Sir *William Lewis* and Mr. *Glynne* have further ingratiated themselves with the Delinquents of *Wales*, and prepared them for their said Designs in Manner following, viz. He the said Sir *William Lewis* hath, within two Years last past, countenanced and protected many of the most notorious and dangerous Delinquents within the several Counties of *South-Wales*; namely, the Lord *Carbery*, and others in *Caermarthenshire*; Mr. *Carew*, and others in *Glamorganshire*; Mr. *Morgan*, late Knight of the Shire, Mr. *John Herbert*, and others in *Brecknockshire*; Mr. *Gwyn*, Mr. *Lewis*, and divers others in *Radnorshire*; by freeing some of them altogether from Compositions, tho' sequestred; by labouring with divers Members of the House and of Committees to be favourable in compounding with others, and to admit of such to their Compositions as were incapable thereof; and he hath animated and encouraged some of the said Persons to continue their Fidelity to the King's Cause, promising them, that if they would engage their Friends with the King for him, he and his would be their Friends in the Parliament; in so much as his Friends, the Delinquents in those Parts, have lately looked upon him as a rising Man when the King shall come to *London*; which hath lately been their constant Boasting.

And the said Sir *William Lewis* hath, within two Years last past, caused divers that had been Commissioners for the King, and pressed Men, and raised Money to promote the late War against the Parliament: namely, his Brother, Mr. *Thomas Lewis*, Mr. *Gwyn*, Mr. *Charles Walwyn*, Mr. *Meredith Lewis*, Mr. *Edward Williams*, and

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

July.

many others, to be Commissioners of the Peace, and also Committee-Men for the said County of *Brecknock*; insomuch as those that have been most active and faithful to the Parliament, have been, and still are, out-voted in those Places, and can do no considerable Service for the Parliament; and the rather for that he hath also procured one *Edward Williams*, his own Kinsman, and one much disaffected to the Parliament, to be Solicitor of Sequestrations in the said County, who is, and hath been, very remiss and corrupt therein.

And the said Sir *William Lewis* hath, by the Means aforesaid, lately procured Mr. *Edward Lewis*, his Son, though unfit for that Employment, to be chosen and returned Burgess for *Brecknock*; which that he might the better effect, he kept the Writ for Election of the said Burgess above eight Months in his own Custody before it was delivered to the Sheriff of the said County.

And likewise that the said Mr. *John Glynne*, within two Years last past, hath procured several Persons, that have lately been Commissioners of Array, and in Arms against the Parliament in *North Wales*, to be named in the Commissions of the Peace for the Counties of *Danbigh* and *Caernarvon*, and other Counties there, and to be put in other great Places of Trust and Command there; and, amongst others, Colonel *Glynne*, his Brother, who was lately a Colonel in the King's Army, is, by his Procurement, become Governor of the Town and Castle of *Caernarvon*, and Admiral or Vice-Admiral of the *Irish Seas*; to the endangering of those Counties lying upon the Coasts towards *Ireland*, and to the Fear and Discouragement of the well-affected Inhabitants of those Places.

XVII. That the said Sir *William Lewis*, being heretofore, during these Troubles, Governor of *Portsmouth*, a Garrison for the Parliament,

(in

(in which Time he received much of the Public
 Treasure, for which he hath not yet given an
 Account) did, while he was Governor there,
 frequently hold Correspondence and Intelligence
 with the King's Party, about the Delivery up
 of the said Garrison; in so much as, although Sir
William Waller, and divers others in that Gar-
 rison, were proclaimed Traitors to the King,
 yet he, by the King's special Command, was
 spared; the King affirming he was his Friend,
 and that he was confident he would do him good
 Service, or to that Effect: And although he then
 was a Parliament Man, and Governor of *Portf-*
mouth as aforesaid, and was three Years in the
 King's Quarters, yet his Estate in the County
 of *Brecon*, being of the Value of above 600 *l.*
per Annum, was never sequestred. And since
 the Parliament hath prevailed, Colonel *Herbert*
Price (having been Governor of *Brecknock* for
 the King against the Parliament) being seque-
 stred, the said Sir *William Lewis*, by his Solici-
 tations to the Committee, procured the personal
 Estate of the said Colonel *Price* (which the Com-
 mittee of the County had found out, and caused
 to be brought to *Morgan Aubrey's* House in *Brecon*)
 to be restored unto him without any Satisfaction
 to the State; and hath caused the said Colonel
Price's Lands in the said County of *Brecon*, being
 worth about 300 *l. per Annum*, to be let to a
 Friend of the said Colonel *Price*, to his Wife's
 Use, at 50 *l. per Annum*, contrary to the Direc-
 tions of several Ordinances of Parliament made
 in that Behalf.

XVIII. That the said Mr. *John Glyne*, or
 some other Person or Persons by his Direction,
 Consent, or Privity, or to his Use, hath, during
 his being a Member of the House of Commons,
 taken Rewards of several Persons for Services
 done them in the House; as namely, amongst
 others, divers Drovers from *Wales*, who, by his
 Means and Procurement, had an Allowance, by

An. 23 Car. 1.
 1642.
 July.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
June.

Order of the House, for
 Losses they had sustain
 pay unto the Wife of
 Sum of 100*l.* as a Re
 XIX. That the said
 hath been most active
 sions of Peace, and in
 rity, divers notorious
 as aforesaid, so he ha
 as in him lies, to put
 Militia and Common
 London, and out of th
 for Middlesex, many
 that have laid out the
 their Lives for the I
 and City in the Time
 namely, Alderman Pen
 Mr. Eastwick, Mr. M
 to the Declaration of
 hath assured all lawfu
 ment to those that ha
 so continue, to the Par
 must needs tend to th
 and Power to the Enem
 best Friends, to the Di
 and the Endangering of the Kingdom.

3000*l.* in Satisfaction of
 d by the Enemy, and did
 the said Mr. Glynne the
 vard for his said Service.
 Mr. John Glynne, as he
 o bring into the Commis
 o other Places of Autho
 elinquents in North-Wales
 been as active, as much
 ut, and keep out, of the
 Council of the City of
 Commission of the Peace
 ninent and faithful Men
 Estates, and adventured
 esence of the Parliament
 f their greatest Necessity;
 ington, Colonel Tichborne,
 Mr. Eastwick, Mr. M
 yer, and others, contrary
 to the Declaration of
 both Kingdoms; which
 hath assured all lawfu
 Favour and Encourage
 ment to those that ha
 e been faithful, and shall
 so continue, to the Par
 liament; which Doings
 must needs tend to th
 e giving a fresh Occasion
 and Power to the Enem
 y against the Parliament's
 best Friends, to the Di
 shonour of the Parliament,
 and the Endangering of the Kingdom.

XX. That the said Sir Philip Stapylton, Mr.
 Holles, and Sir William Lewis, have, by their
 Power and Countenance, as Members of the
 House of Commons, both jointly and severally,
 used Means to obstruct the Course of Justice,
 and have interposed themselves in several Causes,
 and, by Word of Mouth, moved and persuaded
 Judges and other Officers on the Behalf of such
 as they conceive to be their Friends; amongst
 others, in the great Cause that was lately depend
 ing in the House of Lords, between Alderman
 Langham and Captain Lymery, when Counsel was
 met for the pleading thereof, they did repair to
 the Earl of Rutland about the same; and the said
 Sir Philip Stapylton told him, that they were fully
 satisfied

' satisfied concerning the Justness of *Langham's* An. 23 Car. I.
 ' Cause, and therefore, as the said Earl did respect 1647.
 ' them, he should give his Vote for *Langham*, or
 ' used Words to that Effect; which also was se-
 ' conded by the said Mr. *Holles* in Words, and
 ' agreed unto by the said Sir *William Lewis*, as ap-
 ' peared by his Presence and Gesture; and the said
 ' Sir *William Lewis* did exercise the same Power in
 ' a Cause of *John Gunter* and others.

July.

XXI. ' That the said Mr. *Anthony Nicholl*, al-
 ' though, about four Years since, he was, by the
 ' Committee of Privileges, voted not a fit Member
 ' to sit in the House, by reason his Election was
 ' void; yet the said Mr. *Nicholl* doth not only sit
 ' and vote there as a Member, but, by his Power
 ' and Threats in the West Countries, and by his
 ' Solicitations and indirect Practices, hath brought
 ' in, or procured to be brought in, about 28 Mem-
 ' bers more out of *Cornwall*, on Purpose to carry
 ' on the Designs and Practices before-mentioned,
 ' and to make a Faction in the said House; and,
 ' notwithstanding the Self-denying Ordinance, he
 ' doth still hold a Place in the *Tower*, formerly
 ' conferred upon him by the House, and receiveth
 ' the Profits thereof to his own Use.

XXII. ' That the said Mr. *Nicholl* hath, since
 ' his sitting in the House as aforesaid, taken Re-
 ' wards for Service done there; namely, whereas
 ' Sir *William Uvedall*, Knight, for deserting the
 ' Parliament, and going to *York* with the King,
 ' was suspended the House; he, for the Sum of
 ' 100 *l.* or 150 *l.* paid unto him, or to his Use, did,
 ' by Misinformations to the House, procure the said
 ' Sir *William Uvedall* to be re-admitted a Member.
 ' And the said Mr. *Nicholl*, while he was a Member
 ' of the Committee for Safety, he and others of
 ' the said Committee having issued forth a War-
 ' rant for searching *Greenwich House*, did, under-
 ' hand, acquaint one of the Queen's Officers there-
 ' with; and thereby prevented the Design of the
 ' said Committee, to the great Disservice of the
 ' Parliament and Kingdom.

XXIII.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

July.

XXIII. ' That the said Mr. *Long*, at the Beginning of the late Wars, not having Courage sufficient to perform his Duty in Military Affairs, did, out of Covetousness, or other unworthy Ends, procure a Command of a Troop of Horse under his Excellency the late Lord-General the Earl of *Essex*; but whenever his said Troop came upon any Service, he, out of Fear or Treachery, unworthily absented himself, and never was seen or known to charge the Enemy in Person, though his Troop often engaged; namely, at the Battle of *Edge-hill*, when he saw there were like to be Blows, he left the Field, and never charged before his Troop; and at the Battle or Fight at *Brentford*, though his Troop were there, yet he staid at *London* till the Danger was past, and Fighting done; And when his Troop was sent into the West, he took no other Notice of it, but to receive his Pay; and in the mean while he repaired into the County of *Essex*, and procured a Commission to be a Colonel of Horse, and, instead of fighting against the Parliament's Enemies, he betook himself to plunder and oppress the Parliament's Friends there; and, contrary to Order, and without any Authority, or Exigencies of War compelling him thereunto, enforced great Sums of Money, and many Horses and other Provisions from the Country; namely, from Mr. *Thomas Manwood*, a Man well affected, who had the General's Protection, and whose Horses were taken from the Plough; and others, to the great Losses and Oppression of the People, and to the great Dishonour of the Parliament, whose Service he nevertheless neglected, and hath not hitherto given an Account of the great Sums of Money and other Things that he so exacted from the Country as aforesaid.

XXIV. ' That the said Mr. *Long* afterwards, upon Pretence of some Losses sustained by the Enemy, and some great Service he had done for the State, did procure of the House a great Of-

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

July.

' fice in the Chancery; namely, to be the chief
 ' Register of that Court, wherein his Skill was
 ' little, and whereof he was, and still is, altogether
 ' incapable; and although for a Time, upon the
 ' Self-denying Ordinance, he was displaced, yet,
 ' upon the Motion, or by the Power and Means
 ' of the said Mr. *Holles*, he hath obtained the said
 ' Office again; to the great Prejudice of skilful
 ' Clerks that have been bred up in the said Court,
 ' to the Disservice of the Common-wealth and the
 ' Dishonour of the House.

XXV. ' The said Mr. *Long*, on Purpose to drive
 ' on the Designs in the said several Charges expres-
 ' sed, hath, for two Years last past, usually pres-
 ' sed and urged several Members to give their Votes
 ' such Ways as he pleased; and to that End and
 ' Purpose, doth constantly place himself near the
 ' Door of the House; and, when any Debate is
 ' concerning any Design wherein his Party is en-
 ' gaged, he hath used such Tamperings and Vio-
 ' lence to such of his own Party as would go out
 ' of the House, and hath persuaded them to con-
 ' tinue there for their Votes; and he, in case any
 ' such have gone out of the House, hath been
 ' very inquisitive where they might be found, that
 ' so he may go for them when the Business in De-
 ' bate comes near to be put to the Vote; and,
 ' when they come not according to his Expecta-
 ' tion, doth ordinarily and speedily run out of the
 ' House himself to call them and drive them in
 ' again, so that he hath been commonly called (by
 ' those that are without the House, and have ta-
 ' ken Notice of his Actions) *the Parliament-Dri-
 ' ver*; whereby the Freedom of the Members is
 ' taken from them, the Manner of the Parliament's
 ' Proceedings much scandalized, and many Times
 ' evil and dangerous Designs drove on in a Faction
 ' by Votes, to the great Prejudice of the Common-
 ' wealth.

' All which Matters and Things the said Army
 ' will be ready, in convenient Time, to make
 ' good, by Proof upon Oath, as this Honourable
 ' House

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

‘ House shall direct. And for that by reason of
‘ the Straitness of Time, and other more weighty
‘ Affairs of the Army, they could not so fully
‘ finish and accomplish the said Articles; therefore
‘ the said Army still reserve further Liberty to add
‘ other Articles against the said Members, or any
‘ of them, at any Time before their Trial, as Oc-
‘ casion shall serve.’

By Appointment of his Excellency Sir Thomas
Fairfax and the Council of War.

JO. RUSHWORTH, *Secretary.*

Thus far the Articles of this most remarkable Charge, which we have given at Length because omitted by all the Contemporary Writers: For the same Reason the Answer of the Eleven Members to it will appear at large under its proper Date. Besides the general Motives to this Transaction of the Army (arising from its being at this Time guided entirely by *Cromwell*, and the Independent Party, as the House of Commons, thro’ the Influence of these Members, was by the Presbyterian) there were not wanting private Resentment among Particulars: For

Lord *Clarendon* writes (a), ‘ That Mr. *Holles* had one Day, upon a very hot Debate in the House, and some rude Expressions which fell from Commissary *Ireton*, persuaded him to walk out of the House with him; and then told him, ‘ That he should presently go over the Water and fight with him.’ The Commissary replying, ‘ His Conscience would not suffer him to fight a Duel,’ Mr. *Holles*, in Choler, pull’d him by the Nose; telling him, ‘ If his Conscience would keep him from giving Men Satisfaction, it should keep him from provoking them.’ His Lordship adds, ‘ This Affront to the third Person of the Army, and to a Man of the most virulent, malicious, and revengeful Nature of all the Pack, so incensed the whole Party, that they were resolved, one Way or other, to be rid of him, who had that Power in the House, and that Re-

(a) *History*, Vol. V. p. 58.

putation abroad, that when he could not absolutely controul their Designs, he did so obstruct them, that they could not advance to any Conclusion.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

This Anecdote of the Noble Historian is, in some Measure, confirmed by the Authority of the *Commons Journals*; wherein we find, 'That the House having been informed, that some Matters of Difference had happened between Mr. *Holles* and Commissary *Ireton*, the Speaker, by Command, laid an Injunction upon them not to proceed any further thereupon (b).'

An Anonymous Writer of these Times (c), frequently quoted by Lord *Holles* in his *Memoirs* (d), informs us, 'That *Cromwell* confessed he had nothing against Sir *John Maynard*, another of the impeached Members, but that he was put up amongst the rest, because he was a busy Man against the Lieutenant-General and his Faction.'

Thus much by way of Digression, as to the private Motives to this famous Charge in the House of Commons, proceed we now to the Transactions of the House of Peers.

July 7. A Letter from the Earl of *Nottingham* and the Lord *Wharton* was read:

To the Rt. Hon. the Earl of MANCHESTER,
Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

Reading, July 6, 1647.

May it please your Lordship,

WE have this Day been in continual Expectation to hear from the Commissioners of the Army what it is they have to offer

Letters from the Parliament's Commissioners residing with the Army.

(b) *Commons Journals*, April 2, 1647.

(c) *The Grand Design; or a Discovery of that Form of Slavery intended and in part brought upon the free People of England, by a powerful Party in the Parliament, and Lieutenant-General Cromwell, Commissary-General Ireton, and others of that Faction in the Army, tending to the utter Ruin and Enslaving of the whole Nation. Written by Sirrahniho, not an invective but moderate and impartial, Observer of the Transactions of Parliament and Army. Printed in the last Year of England's Slavery. 1647.*

(d) *Memoirs*, p. 97, and 115.

July.

The Parliamentary HISTORY

‘ to us of Weight, intimated by their Papers sent
 ‘ unto us last Night. They have been in Con-
 ‘ sultation amongst themselves all this Day, and
 ‘ now they inform us by *Sir Hardress Waller*, that
 ‘ they find the Matters under their present Consi-
 ‘ deration of that Difficulty, that they hold it ne-
 ‘ cessary to consult the General and the Council
 ‘ of War before they present it to be debated on,
 ‘ and do intend to come to us again this Night:
 ‘ But fearing it may be very late, we thought fit at
 ‘ present to give you this Account, and rest

*Your Lordship's**Humble and faithful Servant,*

C. NOTTINGHAM.

P. WHARTON.

A Letter from the *Scots* Commissioners was read,
 relating to the intercepting of their Packets by the
 Army, address'd to the Speaker of the House of
 Peers.

*Worcester-House, July 6, 1647.**Right Honourable,*

‘ **W**E received your Lordship's civil Letter, in
 ‘ answer to ours of the 28th of *June*, con-
 ‘ cerning the intercepting of our Letters by some
 ‘ of *Sir Thomas Fairfax's* Army, and are very sen-
 ‘ sible of your Lordship's Care there expressed to
 ‘ find out the Person, and to prevent the like
 ‘ Abuse for the future; only, in Obedience to the
 ‘ Direction of the Committee of Estates of the
 ‘ Kingdom of *Scotland*, we have this to add to
 ‘ what we formerly represented in that Particular,
 ‘ that the Messenger who was intercepted informed
 ‘ their Lordships, that those who did apprehend
 ‘ him, shewed him a Warrant under *Sir Thomas*
 ‘ *Fairfax's* Hand, to stop and apprehend all Persons
 ‘ carrying Letters or Intelligence.

‘ We thank your Lordship for the Assurance you
 ‘ have given us, that you will not be wanting in
 ‘ any Thing that may tend to the preserving of a
 ‘ good

‘ good Correspondency between the Kingdoms ; An. 23 Car. I.
 ‘ wherein your Lordship shall always have the Con- 1647.
 ‘ currence of July.

Your Lordship's most humble Servants,

LAUDERDALE. H. KENNEDY.
 C. ERSKINE. R. BARCLAY.

After reading these Letters the Lords ordered, That Sir *Thomas Fairfax's* Letter [*before given at p. 43.*] be sent inclosed to the *Scots* Commissioners ; and that the Commissioners residing with the Army do acquaint the General, That the House expects the like may be prevented for the future.

July 8. Another Letter from the Earl of *Nottingham* and the Lord *Wharton*, with some Papers inclosed, were read, directed as usual to the Earl of *Manchester*.

Reading, July 8, 1647.
 Two in the Morning.

May it please your Lordship,

‘ THIS Morning Alderman *Gibbs*, Alderman
 ‘ *Vyner*, and others, sent from the Common
 ‘ Council of the City of *London* to reside in the
 ‘ Army, informed us of something which they de-
 ‘ sired us to represent unto the Parliament: The
 ‘ Substance of which Information, together with
 ‘ our Answer thereunto, we send you here in-
 ‘ closed.

‘ We find that the Proceedings in the Treaty, on
 ‘ the Army's Part, are very slow, which caused us
 ‘ to give in a Paper this Morning to their Com-
 ‘ missioners, tending to quicken them therein, unto
 ‘ which we have even now received their Answer ;
 ‘ which, together with a Copy of our Paper to
 ‘ them, we herewith send you. We rest

Your Lordship's humble Servants,

C. NOTTINGHAM.
 P. WHARTON.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

The SUBSTANCE of what was delivered, by Word of Mouth, to the Commissioners of the Parliament, by Alderman Gibbs, Alderman Vyner, and others, sent from the Common Council of the City of London, to reside in the Army, referr'd to in the foregoing Letter.

Reading, July 7, 1647.

‘ **T**HEY observed first, That the Proceedings
‘ in the Treaty which we were upon, were
‘ very slow; and that they perceived the great Ob-
‘ structions therein were, that the Army had not
‘ obtained Security for preventing of a new War;
‘ and particularly, that two Things were prest
‘ upon them by the Officers of the Army in this
‘ Business; the one, That the same Concourse of
‘ Officers, Reformadoes, and Soldiers, if not in-
‘ creased, did still continue in the Cities of *London*
‘ and *Westminster*. To which all the Answer they
‘ could give was, They had thrice solicited the
‘ Parliament, in three Weeks, for their Removal,
‘ before whom it still was, and is in a Sphere above
‘ them; and therefore desired us to make Repre-
‘ sentation thereof to the Parliament.

‘ The second Particular was, by listing of Men
‘ by the Committee of the Militia for the City of
‘ *London*; which last they conceived was for the
‘ Safety of the City of *London*, in relation to the
‘ Danger by that Concourse of Soldiers before ex-
‘ pressed.’

The SUBSTANCE of our ANSWER, to be returned by the City's Commissioners to the Army, by Word of Mouth, was as follows:

‘ **T**HAT these hath been no Delay on our
‘ Part; but that since the Beginning of the
‘ Treaty we have hastened it all that lay in our
‘ Power, and have carefully observed the Times
‘ and Places of Meeting: That upon our pressing
‘ the Commissioners of the Army to a more speedy
‘ Dispatch, they have alledged that so much of
‘ their

‘ their Time hath been taken up about their Charge,
 ‘ and other intervening Occasions, they could not
 ‘ give better Attendance, nor make a more speedy
 ‘ Progress : That we shall make use of this Oc-
 ‘ casion to quicken their Proceedings, and shall give
 ‘ an Account to the Houses of what hath pass’d
 ‘ herein.’

An. 23 Car. I.
 1647.
 }
 July.

*The PAPER delivered in by the COMMISSIONERS of
 PARLIAMENT to those of the ARMY.*

Reading, July 7, 1647.

‘ **T**HAT finding the Expectation of the Par-
 ‘ liament and Kingdom to be very great up-
 ‘ on the speedy Progress and happy Issue of this
 ‘ Treaty ; in Consideration thereof we have made
 ‘ it our Care constantly to attend at the appointed
 ‘ Times of Meeting, and to press all Dispatch there-
 ‘ in : And we cannot but take Notice that the Pro-
 ‘ ceedings, on your Part, have been and are very
 ‘ slow, and that little or nothing hath been done in
 ‘ the Treaty since our Entrance thereupon ; and
 ‘ therefore, in Discharge of our Duty and the Trust
 ‘ reposed in us, we do very earnestly desire that the
 ‘ Treaty may be effectually proceeded on with all
 ‘ Expedition, and the Times for Meeting punctually
 ‘ kept ; there being nothing that shall be wanting
 ‘ in us, according to the Power given us, to fur-
 ‘ ther a Work of so great Importance, and which
 ‘ may perfect a right Understanding betwixt the
 ‘ Parliament and the Army.’

*By the Appointment of the Commissioners residing
 with the Army. GEORGE PYKE, Secry.*

*The ANSWER of the COMMISSIONERS of the
 ARMY to the foregoing Paper.*

Reading, July 7, 1647.

‘ **B**Y the last Paper delivered in unto us from
 ‘ your Lordships here, this very Day, we
 ‘ perceive you find that the Expectation of the
 VOL. XVI. G ‘ Par-

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

Parliament and Kingdom is great upon the speedy
 Progress and happy Issue of this Treaty. We
 answer, That we do really apprehend the same
 Things with you; neither can we but witness that
 you have constantly attended the appointed Times
 of Meeting, and pressed Dispatch therein: Ne-
 vertheless, we cannot but be very sensible that
 you seem to reflect upon us farther than there is
 just Cause, in your taking Notice that the Pro-
 ceedings herein should be slow and dilatory on
 our Part, as if we should not seem to desire and
 labour the quick and speedy Settlement of the
 Affairs of the Kingdom, in a safe and well-
 grounded Peace, as cordially as any Persons what-
 soever. We shall therefore desire you to remem-
 ber with what Forwardness we have, in the first
 Place, presented to you those Things which we
 did in our Hearts conceive necessary in order to
 a Treaty; and without which being granted, we
 could not, with Safety to the Kingdom and Sa-
 tisfaction to ourselves, proceed in Treaty; and
 further pressed you to present them to the Parlia-
 ment with Speed, that a quick Dispatch might
 be had therein, as being, in our Thoughts, the
 chiefest and surest Way to prevent the Engageing
 this Kingdom in a second War; when, contrary
 to our Expectation, we have found little effec-
 tually done in relation to our Desires in those
 Things most concerning the Safety and Peace of
 the Kingdom.

To the End therefore we may acquit ourselves
 from being guilty of the Delay you mention, and
 that it may appear to all Men where the Stick is
 of not proceeding in the Treaty to a Settlement
 of the Peace of the Kingdom, so much thirsted
 after by us all; we thought fit to remind you of
 these following Proposals, which we have for-
 merly insisted upon, and to which Satisfaction is
 not given:

I. That there is nothing done with Effect, not-
 withstanding the Votes of the House, to the disper-
 sing

‘ *sing of the Reformed Officers, who still continue in*
 ‘ *and about London, ready to head Forces to the ap-*
 ‘ *parent Hazard of a new War.*

An. 23 Car. I.
 1647.
 }
 July.

II. ‘ *That notwithstanding the Votes of the House*
 ‘ *for the speedy sending into Ireland, or disbanding,*
 ‘ *those Forces which left the Army; and their special*
 ‘ *Order to the Committee at Derby-House, to take*
 ‘ *speedy Care therein, yet they are still continued in*
 ‘ *Bodies in and about London; and, as we hear are*
 ‘ *daily listing more Forces, pretending the Service of*
 ‘ *Ireland.*

III. *That notwithstanding the Votes of the House of*
 ‘ *the 10th of June, and those since of the 6th of July,*
 ‘ *for the present purging of the House, yet divers*
 ‘ *Persons, comprised in these Votes, continue still to*
 ‘ *sit there.*

‘ *So long as we remain unsatisfied in the two first*
 ‘ *of these Particulars, we cannot be secured from*
 ‘ *those Doubts we have expressed of the Danger of*
 ‘ *a new War; especially if it be considered that*
 ‘ *the End of inviting so many Reformed Officers*
 ‘ *to London, was to lay a Foundation of a new*
 ‘ *War, and was principally carried on by the De-*
 ‘ *sign of some of those Members of the House of*
 ‘ *Commons we have impeached: And likewise that*
 ‘ *divers of the Officers and Soldiers, which left*
 ‘ *this Army, were procured by Promises of Pay,*
 ‘ *and other Engagements; which were likewise*
 ‘ *designed by the same Persons aforementioned, if*
 ‘ *possibly they might thereby have broken this*
 ‘ *Army.*

‘ *And for the last: What comfortable Effect*
 ‘ *may we expect of a Treaty, so long as the Par-*
 ‘ *liament (the Supreme Judicatory of the King-*
 ‘ *dom) is constituted of some that are Men of In-*
 ‘ *terests contrary to the common Good thereof;*
 ‘ *from whom we can expect nothing but Banding*
 ‘ *and Designing, to obstruct and frustrate all Pro-*
 ‘ *ceedings contrary to their Interests, tho’ never*
 ‘ *so essential to the happy Settlement of the King-*
 ‘ *dom? And if a seasonable Remedy be not given*
 ‘ *herein,*

An. 23 Car. 1. 1647. ' herein, we despair of any Good to the Kingdom
' by way of Treaty.'

July.

By the Appointment of the Commissioners of the
Army.
W^m. CLERKE, Secretary.

July 9. The Commons came to the following Resolutions, which had been debated in their House several Days :

Resolutions of
the Commons,
That all Persons,
who had adhered
to the King, be
disabled from sit-
ting as Members.

1. ' That no Person that hath been in actual War against the Parliament, or hath acted by the Commission of Array, or voluntarily aided the King in this War against the Parliament; or that, since the 20th of *May* 1642, hath sued for, or voluntarily accepted, a Pardon from the King; or has directed, advised, assisted, signed, or consented unto the Cessation of *Ireland*; or otherwise assisted the Rebellion of *Ireland*; or as stand sequestered by Authority of Parliament, for Delinquency, shall presume to sit in this House.

2. ' That the Persons that shall be comprehended within this Order shall incur the Penalty of being put into the second Branch of the fourth Qualification, in the Propositions concerning such Members as deserted the Parliament, and sat in the unlawful Assembly at *Oxford*.'

The same Day an Ordinance passed both Houses for all Delinquents and Malignants to depart out of the Lines of Communication, and twenty Miles distant, in five Days; the Earls of *Lincoln*, *Suffolk*, and *Middlesex*, with the Lords *North*, *Willoughby*, and *Hunsdon* dissenting. Also another Ordinance passed, commanding all Officers and Soldiers to depart from the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and Parts adjacent. The former Lords, with the Earl of *Stamford*, dissenting.

A Letter from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, sent to both Houses, was read: The Copy thereof, as published

ed by Order of him and his Council of War, runs thus (g):

An. 23 Car. 1.
1647.

July.

Mr. Speaker,

Reading, July 8, 1647.

I Was sent unto by the King on *Friday* last, to desire the Parliament to give way to him to see his Children; and that they might, for that Purpose, be sent to him. If I may be bold humbly to offer my Opinion, I think the Allowance of such a Thing may be without the least Prejudice to the Kingdom, and yet gain more upon his Majesty than Denying it; and if it be the Prayer of every good Man that his Heart may be gained, the Performance of such Civilities to him is very suitable to those Desires, and will bear well with all Men; who, if they can imagine it to be their own Case, cannot but be sorry if his Majesty's natural Affection to his Children, in so small a Thing, should not be complied with; and if any Question should be concerning the Assurance of their Return, I shall engage for that within what Time the Parliament shall limit.

A Letter from Sir Thomas Fairfax, to desire the King may see his Children; and vindicating the Behaviour of the Army towards him.

Upon this Occasion give me Leave, I beseech you, to take Notice of some Reports spread abroad, as if myself and the Officers of the Army were upon some under-hand Contract or Bargain with the King; and from thence Occasion is taken to slander our Integrities, and endeavour a Misunderstanding betwixt the Parliament and their Army; the Fidelity of which to the Parliament and Kingdom, and their Affection to it, are the great Object of many Men's Envy, because they see nothing so likely to settle Right and Freedom, with Truth and Peace to us and our Posterity, and to hinder their Designs against the same, as an Harmony and good Accord between the Parliament and Army; which is the Joy of good Men, and which shall be our Study to preserve against all Designs and Designers to the contrary.

To prevent, therefore, all Misunderstandings of that Kind, I thought fit, with all Clearness,

(g) Printed for Laurence Chapman, July 10, 1647.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

July.

to declare unto you, That we have done nothing,
nor shall do any thing, which we desire to hide
from you or the World, or shall not avow to the
Faces of our greatest Adversaries.

Our Desires concerning a just Consideration
and Settlement of the King's Rights, his Majesty
first giving his Concurrence to settle and secure
the Rights and Liberties of the Kingdoms, we
have already publickly declared in our Representa-
tion and Remonstrance. Since the first of those
Papers sent to the Parliament, there have been
several Officers of the Army, upon several Occa-
sions, sent to his Majesty; the first to present to
him a Copy of the Representation, and after that
some others to tender him a Copy of the Remon-
strance; upon both which, the Officers sent were
appointed to clear the Sense and Intention of any
thing in either Paper, wheteupon his Majesty
might make any Question. Since then there have
also been some Officers, at several Times, sent
to his Majesty about his Remove from *Hatfield*;
to dissuade, if possible, from *Windsor* or any Place
so near *London*, to some Place of further Di-
stance, answerable to what we had desired of the
Parliament.

In all which Addresses to his Majesty we care
not who knows what hath been said or done; for
as we have nothing to bargain for or to ask either
from his Majesty or the Parliament, for Advan-
tage to ourselves, or any particular Party or In-
terest of our own; so, in all those Addresses to his
Majesty, we have utterly disclaimed and disa-
vowed any such Thing (*b*), [*or any Overtures or*
Thoughts tending that Way;] but the only Intent
and Effect of those our Addresses hath been, to
desire [*and endeavour*] his Majesty's free Concur-
rence with the Parliament, for establishing and
securing the common Rights and Liberties, and
settling the Peace of the Kingdom; and to

(*b*) The Words in *Italic*, betwixt Crotchets, are omitted in *Ras-
worth's Collections*.

' assure him, that (the Public being so provided An. 23 Car. 1.
 ' for, with such his Majesty's Concurrence) it is 1647.
 ' fully agreeable to our Principles, and should be our
 ' Desires and Endeavours, that (with and in such
 ' settling of the Public) the Rights of his Majesty's
 ' Royal Family should be also provided for, so as a
 ' lasting Peace and Agreement might be settled in
 ' this Nation; and that, as we had publickly de-
 ' clared for the same in general Terms, so, if
 ' Things come to a Way of Settlement, we should
 ' not be wanting in our Spheres, to own that general
 ' Desire, in any Particulars of natural or civil
 ' Right of his Majesty's Person or Family, which
 ' might not prejudice or again indanger the Public;
 ' and, in the mean Time, that his Majesty should
 ' find all personal Civilities and Respects from us,
 ' with all reasonable Freedom that might stand with
 ' Safety, and with the Trust or Charge lying upon
 ' us concerning his Person.

July.

' You have here the utmost Sum of what hath
 ' passed from us to his Majesty; and we could wish
 ' all Men did rightly understand, without Misrepre-
 ' sentation, every Particular; wherein (as we know
 ' nothing not agreeable to Reason, Justice, Honesty,
 ' or Conscience, so) we thought ourselves concerned
 ' the rather to say and do as we have towards his
 ' Majesty, since he came within our Quarters, be-
 ' cause of those common Prejudices suggested against
 ' us, as if we were utter Enemies to Monarchy, and
 ' all civil Order or Government.

' And for that Particular of the Duke of Rich-
 ' mond and the two Chaplains lately permitted to
 ' attend his Majesty; it was not done without
 ' much Reluctancy, because therein we doubted
 ' we might be misunderstood by the Kingdom's best
 ' Friends; but upon his Majesty's continued Im-
 ' portunity for it, as a Thing very nearly concern-
 ' ing his present inward and outward Content-
 ' ment; and conceiving those Persons such, as we
 ' hoped, would not do ill Offices to prejudice the
 ' Peace of the Kingdom, we did give Way to it;
 ' and the Persons, before they came, had Notice of

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

July.

‘ the Permission; And as we then thought, so we
 ‘ still do think, that to allow him some such Com-
 ‘ pany of Persons least dangerous, whom former
 ‘ Acquaintance may make him take Pleasure in,
 ‘ and the Allowance of some such Chaplains of his
 ‘ own, are Things both reasonable and just; and
 ‘ the Debarring of that Liberty in the latter, we
 ‘ doubt, will but make him more prejudiced against
 ‘ other Ministers.

‘ In general, we humbly conceive that, to avoid
 ‘ all Harshness, and afford all kind Usage to his
 ‘ Majesty’s Person, in Things consisting with the
 ‘ Peace and Safety of the Kingdom, is the most
 ‘ christian, honourable, and prudent Way; and
 ‘ in all Things (as the Representation and Re-
 ‘ monstrance of the Army do express) we think that
 ‘ tender, equitable, and moderate Dealing towards
 ‘ his Majesty, his Royal Family, and his late Party,
 ‘ so far as may stand with Safety to the Kingdom,
 ‘ and Security to our common Rights and Liber-
 ‘ ties, is the most hopeful Course to take away the
 ‘ Seeds of War or future Feuds amongst us for
 ‘ Posterity, and to procure a lasting Peace and A-
 ‘ greement in this now distracted Nation; to the
 ‘ effecting and settling whereof (with a secure Pro-
 ‘ vision first to be made for the common Rights
 ‘ and Liberties of the Kingdom, and a due Care
 ‘ to preserve and propagate the Gospel of Truth
 ‘ and Peace amongst us) we shall hope that neither
 ‘ the Parliament nor his Majesty will be wanting:
 ‘ And if God shall see it good to make us any
 ‘ way instrumental thereunto, or that we may
 ‘ otherwise see the same accomplished, we shall
 ‘ then think ourselves indeed discharged from the
 ‘ public Engagements we have been called out
 ‘ unto, more clearly and effectually than (before
 ‘ such Things were settled) we could have thought
 ‘ ourselves to be; and, to demonstrate our Clear-
 ‘ ness from seeking Self Advantages in what we did,
 ‘ we shall henceforth account it our greatest Hap-
 ‘ piness and Honour, if God see it good, to be
 ‘ disengaged and dismissed, not only from our Mi-
 ‘ litary

‘ litary Charges, but from all other Matters of Power An. 27 Car. I.
‘ or public Employment whatsoever. 1647.

‘ I have in these Things spoke, not in my own
‘ Name alone, but in the Name (because I find it to
‘ be the clear Sense of the Generality, or at least of
‘ the most considerable Part) of the Army; and I
‘ am confident you and the Kingdom will never find
‘ it otherwise: I shall leave it to your favourable
‘ Construction; and commit all to the Goodness
‘ of God for an happy Issue. I remain

July.

Your most humble Servant,

T. FAIRFAX.

July 12. The House of Peers sent a Message to the Commons, and therewith a Letter from the King to the Duke of York, intimating his Majesty's Desires to see his Children; which their Lordships agreed to and sent to the Commons for their Concurrence. His Majesty's Letter was read as follows:

JAMES.

Caversham, July 4, 1647.

I Am in Hopes that you may be permitted, with your His Majesty's
Brother and Sister, to come to some Place betwixt Letter thereupon
this and London, where I may see you; to this End to the Duke of
therefore I command you to ask Leave of the two Houses York, appoint-
to make a Journey, if it may be, for a Night or ing an Inter-
two; but rather than not to see you, I will be content view,
to come to some convenient Place to dine, and go back
at Night: And foreseeing the Fear of your being with-
in the Power of the Army, as I am, may be objected
to hinder this my Desire, I have full Assurance from
Sir Thomas Fairfax and their chief Officers, that
there will be no Interruption or Impediment made by
them for your Return, how and when you please. So
God bless you.

Your loving Father,

CHARLES R.

P. S. Send me Word as soon as you can, of the Time and Place where I shall have the Contentment of seeing you, your Brother and Sister.

The

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

Which both
Houses' consent
to.

The Commons having debated upon this Letter, and what was proposed by the General in his last concerning the same, it was at length agreed upon by both Houses, that his Highness the Duke of *York*, and the rest of the King's Children, shall have Leave to go to his Majesty; to continue with him two Days, and then return; and the Earl of *Northumberland* to go with them and take Care of them.

The same Day two more Letters were read in the House of Lords, addressed, as usual, to the Earl of *Manchester* their Speaker.

And first, a Letter from the Commissioners attending the King.

My Lord, *Caversham, July 9, 1647.*

More Letters
from the Com-
missioners with
the King,

‘ Since our coming to this Place, Col. *Whaley*
‘ receiving new Orders from the General, we
‘ could not expect any Fruit of our Orders; yet
‘ we have renewed them unto him, requiring that
‘ he would remove Dr. *Sheldon* and Dr. *Hammond*
‘ from the King, together with such others as have
‘ Access to his Majesty, contrary to the fifth Ar-
‘ ticle of our Instructions. His Answer is, That
‘ he hath not as yet received any Direction from
‘ his Excellency, whose Command he must expect
‘ before he can yield Obedience to us, for the Rea-
‘ sons formerly given to us at *Hatfield*, which we
‘ related unto you at large in our Letters from
‘ thence; Copies whereof we have inclosed (g), for
‘ that Col. *Whaley* refers himself to what he then
‘ said; and the State of our Condition having been
‘ thereby truly represented unto you, it will appear
‘ that we are in not a Capacity of giving other Ac-
‘ count, but remain

Your Lordship's humble Servants,

B. DENBIGH.
E. MONTAGUE.

(g) These Letters are already given at p. 42 and 43.

Next,

Next a Letter from the Commissioners residing
with the Army.

Reading, July 10, 1647.

An. 23. Car. 1.
1647.

July.

May it please your Lordship,

Y^e Esterday we received an Account of what
had passed in the Houses for satisfying the
last Paper from the Army, wherewith we ac-
quainted the General; and desired his Excel-
lency that, since the three Proposals last sent up
were so far satisfied by the Parliament, the Treaty
might now be proceeded in with Speed and Ef-
fect, and a Time for meeting of Commissioners
on both Parts for that Purpose forthwith appoint-
ed. To which his Excellency thus answered.
That he and the Council of War had not been
wanting in their Thoughts to prepare something
in order to the Speeding, thereof and that he
hoped, at our next Meeting, we should find
Things in a good Forwardness thereunto. We
remain

And those with
the Army.

Your Lordship's humble Servants,

C. NOTTINGHAM.

P. WHARTON.

The same Day also the Commons, after long De-
bate, voted the Impeachment against the eleven
Members to be a Charge, ordered them Counsel and
a Week's Time to bring in their Answer.

July 14. To shew that all Sorts and Ranks of
People had now set their Heads on reforming and
regulating the State, this Day a Petition was pre-
sented to both Houses, the Title of which runs thus:
*To the Honourable the Lords and Commons assembled in
Parliament, the humble Petition of those well effected
to the Government, both young Men and Apprentices
of the City of London, subscribed by above 10,000
Hands.*

A Petition from
the Young Men
and Apprentices
of London.

Six of the Petitioners being assembled at the
Door of the House of Peers were all immediately
called

An. 23 Car. I. called up to the Bar, where one of them, in th^e
1647. Name of the Subscribers, spake as followeth:

July.

My Lords,

‘ IF it may please this Honourable House, we are
‘ commanded, by the young Men and Appren-
‘ tices of the City of *London*, to present your Hon-
‘ ours with this their humble Petition; being in Pur-
‘ suance of their Covenant with God which is upon
‘ them, humbly craving your charitable Construc-
‘ tion; their Ends being single, for the Glory of
‘ God, the Peace of the Kingdom, and Vindica-
‘ tion of the Parliament.’

*For the Right Honourable the LORDS in the High
Court of Parliament assembled,*

*The HUMBLE PETITION of divers well affected
YOUNG MEN and APPRENTICES of the City of
London, &c.*

Humbly sheweth,

‘ THAT your Petitioners have, with the for-
‘ wardest, been ever ready in this common
‘ Cause of Religion, Laws, and Liberties, to ad-
‘ venture their Lives for the Preservation thereof;
‘ which we hoped, after so much Expence of Blood,
‘ and (by God’s Providence) such happy Success
‘ of your Armies, would have been settled to us and
‘ our Posterities in a lasting Peace; yet, to the Grief
‘ of our Hearts, your Petitioners cannot but take
‘ Notice how, in these unhappy Times of Distrac-
‘ tion, divers discontented Persons labour to sow
‘ new Seeds of Discords and Divisions amongst us;
‘ whereby Incendiaries and Malignants are encour-
‘ aged, your faithfulest Friends discountenanced,
‘ the Privileges of Parliament violated, Magistracy
‘ opposed, the public Worship of God slighted,
‘ and the Liberties and Properties of the Subject
‘ much endangered: All which your Petitioners
‘ laying sadly to Heart, and having more before
‘ their Eyes the Glory of God and the Happiness
‘ of

of his Majesty's Kingdoms, than their own private Interest, (which we shall readily sacrifice for the Public) do, in all Humility, most humbly Pray,

An. 23 Car. I.
1467.
July.

1. That, according to our Solemn League and Covenant, his Majesty's Royal Person may be defended; and that his just Power and Greatness (in the Preservation and Defence of true Religion and Liberties of the Kingdoms) may be established.

2. That the Rights and Privileges of Parliament may be vindicated, and the lawful Liberties and Property of the Subject preserved and maintained.

3. That the Government of the Church may be speedily settled, Conventicles (the Seminaries of Separation) suppressed, and a Toleration of licentious Liberty effectually declared against.

4. That all Incendiaries, Malignants, and evil Instruments which hinder the Reformation of Religion, dividing the King from his People, or one of his Kingdoms from another, or making any Faction of Parties among the People, contrary to the Solemn League and Covenant, may be brought to public Trial, and receive condign Punishment.

5. That all Obstructions to the Ordinary Course of Justice may be removed, and the insufferable Abuses of Committees and their Officers considered.

6. That the Arrears of the Soldiery of this Kingdom may be satisfied, and the Security granted for their further Indemnity, for all Acts done by them, *Tempore & Loco Belli*.

7. That the Army now on Foot may be disbanded or otherwise disposed of that so this almost exhausted Kingdom may be freed from those many grievous Taxes and Oppressions it now groans under.

8. And whereas there have been and still are great Abuses and insufferable Injuries done to your Petitioners, by the Sale of Freedoms, and
Fo-

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

‘ Foreigners intruding into the Suburbs and Places
‘ near adjacent to this City, whereby your Peti-
‘ tioners are much discouraged in their Service,
‘ the Freemen of this City prejudiced, and the
‘ Franchises and Liberties thereof infringed: We
‘ therefore humbly beseech this Honourable Assem-
‘ bly to resolve on some Course, (as you in your
‘ Wisdom shall think fit) as well for the Expulsion
‘ of such as have so unduly crept in among us, as for
‘ the future Prevention of the like insufferable Inju-
‘ ries that may redound to your Petitioners here-
‘ after.

*And your Petitioners, being always ready to adven-
ture their Lives and Fortunes for your Defence
and Preservation, shall ever pray, &c.*

*The ANSWER of the House of PEERS, delivered in
Form, by the Earl of MANCHESTER.*

Gentlemen,

‘ **T**HE Lords have commanded me to return
‘ you hearty Thanks for your good Affections
‘ and pious Care for the public Peace of the King-
‘ dom, which you have expressed by your Petition.
‘ Their Lordships will take the Particulars thereof
‘ into their speedy Consideration.’

But the foregoing Petition having been presented to the Commons, they only ordered two of their Members to acquaint the Petitioners, ‘ That that House had divers Matters of the Petition already before them, and would take the rest into Consideration in due Time.’

For a small Digression from these public Affairs, the following private one falls in course, and deserves our Notice. The Reader may remember an Impeachment of High Treason preferred against *John Lord Finch*, when Lord-Keeper, at the Beginning of this Parliament; for which he thought fit to withdraw himself beyond the Seas. This Day, *July 14*, the following Petition from him,

desiring Leave to return into *England*, was presented to the Lords, who read it, and ordered it to be considered another Day; which Day never came. However, this Lord survived the Restoration, returned at that Time into *England*, and sat afterwards as one of the Commissioners for trying the Regicides.

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

July.

The Petition now before us was *in hæc Verba* :

To the Right Honourable the LORDS in the Most Honourable House of PEERS in the High Court of Parliament assembled,

The HUMBLE PETITION of JOHN Lord FINCH.

THE Petitioner, with all humble Gratitude, acknowledgeth your Lordships great Goodness towards him, that, for five Years Space, hath forebore that Severity against him, to which your Lordships, by the Petitioner's Departure out of *England*, and otherwise, were justly provoked. In all this his disconsolate Absence, the Petitioner's Care and Study hath been to behave himself towards all your Lordships, and towards the Honourable House of Commons, so as that none of you may ever again take up other Thoughts of him than benign and compassionate.

A Petition from the Lord Finch, for Leave to return to England.

Old Age, many late Sicknesses, and the deep Sense of his long and present Miseries, give the Petitioner a certain Assurance of a very short Life; which, above all earthly Things, he desires may take End in his dear and native Soil. For this Purpose he hath directed his humble Petition to the Honourable House of Commons; and is, by these, a most humble and earnest Suitor to your Lordships, humbly begging your most Honourable Favour for his free Liberty of returning into *England*; which, if your Lordships and that Honourable Assembly please to vouchsafe unto him, it shall for ever oblige the Petitioner, by all Gratitude and Fidelity, and by all other real Endeavours, so to expire there, that

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

‘ that neither your Lordships nor the Honourable
‘ House of Commons shall have the least Cause to
‘ unwish any the utmost Extent of your Goodness
‘ and Clemency, or the most-wished and comfort-
‘ able Marks of your good Opinion.

‘ In these humble Thoughts the Petitioner shall
‘ live and die; and shall, during Life, humbly and
‘ heartily pray to God for all Happiness to attend
‘ your Lordships, and your most honourable Pro-
‘ ceedings.’

J. FINCH.

July 16. An Order for suppressing of Stage-Plays was read twice in the House of Lords, and it being put to the Question, Whether to limit the Time to the first of *January* next? it was carried in the Affirmative, the following Lords entering this their Protest against it:

A Protest against
an Order con-
cerning Stage
Plays.

‘ We conceiving Stage-players and Stage-plays to
‘ be unlawful, and the Parliaments of *England* and
‘ *Scotland*, by their Propositions, having desired that
‘ they might be forbidden for ever; the Question
‘ being put for the Limitation of Time to the first of
‘ *January* next, we do here enter our Protestation
‘ against that Limitation.’

MANCHESTER, KENT, MULGRAVE.

The Order was directed by both Houses to the Lord Mayor, to take Care to suppress all public Plays and Play-houses, all Dancing on Ropes and Bear-baitings, &c.

July 17. The following Letter from the Scots Commissioners, addressed to the Earl of *Manchester*, was read.

Worcester-House July 17, 1647.

Right Honourable,

‘ I N Pursuance of the Directions of the Com-
‘ mittee of Estates of the Kingdom of *Scot-*
‘ *land*, we do send your Lordship here inclosed two
‘ Papers which we intreat you to communicate

to both Houses; and, expecting their Answer thereunto, we rest

An. 23 Car. I. 1647.

Your Lordship's humble Servants,

July

LAUDERDALE:
HEN. KENNEDY:
RO. BARCLAY.

The PAPERS referred to in the foregoing Letter.

July 16, 1647.

AS we have often represented to both Houses of Parliament the Desires of the Kingdom of Scotland, concerning Religion being the principal Thing which engaged them in the Assistance of this Kingdom; now we cannot conceal how much this Kingdom doth long and wait for the performing and fulfilling of the first two Articles of the Solemn League and Covenant, as the chief Fruit of all their Pain, Hazards, Sufferings, and Losses which, during that Assistance, and by Occasion thereof, they did, and do yet undergo; in Pursuance of which Articles there was, upon the 25th of December last (b), a full Paper delivered into the Committee of Lords and Commons, and Divines, appointed to receive Papers of that Kind, which was by them transmitted to both Houses of Parliament, whose Answer thereunto we have ever been expecting for the Space of six Months, and upwards; but as yet have received none, and so can give no satisfactory Account thereof to the Kingdom of Scotland, tho' it be the chief Thing whereof they desire and expect an Account from us: We do therefore, for our Exoneration, earnestly desire an Answer from the Honourable Houses to that Purpose.

A Paper from the Scots Commissioners, desiring the Performance of the two first Articles of the Covenant.

By Command of the Commissioners for the Parliament of Scotland.

JO. CHIESLEY.

VOL. XVI.

H

July

(b) In our Fifteenth Volume, p. 252.

July 16, 1647.

Art. 23. Car. I.

1647.

July.

Another for the
Maintenance of
their Troops
raised to suppress
the Irish Rebels.

THE Houses of Parliament in their Letter of the 27th of *January* last, did engage themselves to the Parliament of *Scotland*, that the Garrisons of this Kingdom being delivered up, and the *Scots* Army and Forces marched out of this Kingdom, they should take into speedy Consideration the Desire of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, concerning a Competency of Entertainment to be given by this Kingdom for Maintenance of the Forces which the Estates of *Scotland* have been for a long Time, and are still, necessitated to keep up for subduing the *Irish* Rebels whom, by the Large Treaty, the Kingdom of *England* is bound to suppress.

It hath pleased God, in a good Measure, of late to bless our Forces against these Rebels and their Adherents; yet the Charge and Expence bestowed therein hath been very great, and there is a Remainder of the Enemy in the Mountains and Islands unsubdued. There are now almost six Months elapsed since the *Scots* Army did, according to the Treaty between the Kingdoms, deliver up the Garrisons possessed by them, and peaceably and quietly march out of the Kingdom. We have been loath all this Time to importune the Honourable Houses in this Business, still waiting when they should be pleased to spare some Time from their other Affairs for Consideration of this Particular, according to their Engagement; but we have not yet received any Answer: Lest, therefore, the Kingdom of *Scotland* should be disappointed of their Expectation herein through our Silence, we do again, in their Name, earnestly desire the Honourable Houses to take into their Consideration how, by their Supply, that Kingdom may be in some Measure relieved of the great Burden they lie under, and have undergone, for suppressing of those Rebels; and how the Coming over of more *Irish* into that Kingdom may, for the future, be prevented, according

According to the Intent of the Large Treaty; where-
 in we are the more solicitous, in that we are cre-
 dibly informed Preparations have been made in
 Ireland for this Purpose these divers Months past.

An. 23 Car. 1.
 1647.
 July.

*By Command of the Commissioners for the Parliam-
 ent of Scotland.*

JO. CHIESLEY.

The foregoing Letter and Papers were ordered
 to be sent to the House of Commons.

July 19. A Letter from the Commissioners with
 the Army was read.

*For the Right Hon. the Earl of MANCHESTER,
 Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.*

*Reading, July 15, 1647,
 past Twelve at Night.*

May it please your Lordship,

BY our last, of the 10th of this Instant, we
 have made bold to acquaint you, that we
 have daily pres'd on the Proceeding of the Trea-
 ty. We had Word sent unto us, late that Even-
 ing, that we should receive their Answer some
 Time the next Day; and now, late this Evening,
 Commissary-General Ireton, and several other
 Officers of the Army, came and acquainted us,
 That the General and the Officers took Notice
 of a Vote passed in the House of Commons Ye-
 sterday, concerning the putting of all the Land
 Forces, now in the Parliament's Pay, under the
 immediate Command of Sir Thomas Fairfax;
 which is looked upon by them as an Expression
 of great Trust which that House is pleased to re-
 pose in the Army, and they hoped it would lay the
 Foundation of further Confidence, and of that
 which will tend to the Security and Peace of the
 Kingdom; and that for the present, it had oc-
 casioned some Alteration in a Paper they intend-
 ed for us this Night: And, withal, told us, That
 the Proposals which they were preparing for the
 Settlement of the Peace of the Kingdom, had

A Letter from
 the Commission-
 ers residing with
 the Army.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

been much interrupted by their long sitting in the Council of War for these two Days last past, upon the Consideration of several Things thought necessary for present Security, some Particulars whereof were not yet cleared: But farther acquainted us, That most of the Heads of those Proposals were written, but neither agreed on nor applied as was necessary, and as they intended. They read these Heads unto us, to let us see what Progress they had made, and that their Thoughts had been intent upon the general Peace of the Kingdom; and said, They hoped, within five or six Days, to have them in Readiness to be delivered unto us. In the mean Time we thought it our Duty to give your Lordship this Account, and rest

Your Lordship's humble Servants,

C. NOTTINGHAM.
P. WHARTON.

The same Day the Eleven Members, impeached by the Army, delivered to the House of Commons their Answer to the Charge against them, which was read the first Time in their Presence; and then, they having of themselves withdrawn, the said Answer was read a second Time. It is not entered in the Journals, nor in Mr. Rushworth, or the other Contemporaries; however, it was printed, (though without the Name of a Printer or Publisher) and we give it from the original Edition, in the Collections of the late Thomas Sclater Bacon, Esq;

A full VINDICATION and ANSWER of the Eleven accused Members to a late printed Pamphlet, intituled, A particular Charge or Impeachment, in the Name of Sir Thomas Fairfax and the Army under his Command, by his Appointment and the Council of War.

The Answer of the Eleven Members impeached by the Army.

Although we be not ignorant of the Illegality and Insufficiency of that which is printed and published for our Charge, seeming unto us,

for

for the greatest Part thereof, rather an Arraignment
of the Proceedings of the House of Commons, as
supposing them to be acted and carried on in a De-
sign, by the Interest and Prevalency of the Per-
sons charged; and that all the Particulars men-
tioned in this Charge should be, by them, com-
mitted and done in Pursuance of that Design;
a Thing so contrary to the Nature, and deroga-
tory to the Honour of a free Parliament, and of
a dangerous Consequence, to render all suspected
and invalid which this Parliament hath done or
shall do: And that this Charge is brought in the
Name of an Army, and so is an Accusation en-
forced by Power, contrary to the Statute of
31 Hen. VI. Cap. 1. and no Accuser appearing
liable to satisfy the Parties grieved for their Da-
mages and Expences, if the Accusation prove
false and untrue, (as this most certainly is) against
the Tenor of several Statutes made in that Be-
half (a): Nor is it unknown that many indirect
and unjustifiable Ways have been practiced in pro-
viding the Materials of this Charge, by tampering
with Persons to become our Accusers; setting
general Inquisitions upon some of us, who have
faithfully served our Country, (most of us for the
Space of near seven Years in that House, and
the rest of us the Time of our being Members)
to the wasting of our Estates, Prejudice of our
Healths, and many Inconveniencies to our Per-
sons by much Travel and Labour; without those
Advantages by way of Gift or otherwise, which
some of our Accusers, and divers others have had,
for which we bear them no Envy at all; yet
Books have been searched, Proceedings at Com-
mittees viewed, the King's and Digby's Cabinets
and private Papers (of which our Accusers had
the Maidenhead) searched for Intelligence, yet
not one Syllable found against us in them; Ser-
vants and Attendants examined to rake up Ma-

(a) Edw. I. Cap. 13. 25 Edw. III. Cap. 4. 27 Edw. III.
Cap. 2. 38 Edw. III. Cap. 9. 17 Ricb. II. Cap. 6. 15 Hen-
ry VI. Cap. 14.

Notes in the Original.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

July.

ter against us (an absolute Breach of Privilege of Parliament, and not well consisting with the Liberty of the Subject :) All this notwithstanding, which we might very well take Exceptions at, and besides that we now lie under that great Disadvantage which the Philosopher did, who disputed with the Emperor who commanded thirty Legions, so that all his Arguments were too weak, nor could he make Use of that Strength of Reason and Truth which his Cause did afford; yet we, presuming upon our Innocency and the Justice of those who must judge us, but principally upon the Goodness of the great God, who is the Support and Avenger of the Oppress'd, and hath protected, for several Years, some of us, when we have been the Object of Malice and Power, and Marks set up to be shot at for Destruction; to which Purpose our Actions, Speeches, and our privatest Conversations have been, as narrowly as could be, observed and inquired into; Prisoners, discontented Persons, Friends and Foes, examined upon us; all Manner of Persons dealt with, that could be imagined willing to betray, and able to say any thing against us, yet God having preserved us, as he did *David* from the Bear and Lion, which encouraged him likewise to promise himself Deliverance from the uncircumscised *Philistine*, though so much more mighty than he; in like Manner we trust for his Assistance and Protection at this Time, and shall apply ourselves to the Particulars insisted upon, and not formerly cleared and discharged upon a strict Examination and Debate in Parliament; and shall give, we doubt not, a satisfactory Account of our Integrity and Innocency in them all, in Order as they lye.

The first Article of the Charge, which concerns Mr. *Holles* singly, is partly of *Passages at Oxford about three Years since*. With these he cannot undertake to charge his Memory at this Time, to give particular and positive Answers thereunto; but he saith, There is no new Mat-

ter

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

July.

ter at all in this Charge, and that the whole Business received a full and perfect Disquisition in the House of Commons, in the Month of July, 1645, now two Years past; when, as near as he could remember, of all done and said by him concerning the Particulars, then and now laid to his Charge, he gave an Account, together with another Gentleman, a very worthy Member of the House, and his Fellow-Commissioner at *Oxford* (c), who was then accused by the Lord *Saville*, to have joined with Mr. *Holles* in all the Parts of this Charge; and the House was so fully satisfied of their good Intentions in their Transaction of that Business, that, after a very long Debate of several Days, they ordered it, upon the Question, the 19th Day of that July, *That the Matter of the Report* (which was this whole Business now endeavoured to be revived in this Charge) *should be totally and finally laid aside.*

As for the particular Answers which he gave in the Vindication of his Innocency, asserting the Truth, and discovering the Malice and Falseness of his then Accuser, the Lord *Saville*, he refers himself to the publick Examinations, Proceedings, and Resolutions in the House, and what was then and there delivered, both by him and the other Gentleman together with him at that Time most falsely accused by the Lord *Saville*; who hath since so far bethought himself, and testified a Remorse for the Injury he then did unto these two Gentlemen, that it is not very long since he sent a Person of Honour, a Peer of the Realm, unto Mr. *Holles*, assuring him, *That when his Compassion was once made and perfected*, (for this was at the Time that the Lord *Saville* was upon compounding for his Delinquency) *he would then discover unto him, meaning Mr. Holles, how that whole Business was laid against him, and who they were that laid it; which when he knew, he*

(c) Mr. *Whitlocke*, in whose *Memorials*, p. 148, *et ultra*; as also in Lord *Holles's Memoirs*, p. 38, the Reader will find an ample Account of this Business.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

‘ would see he had no Cause to be so angry with him;
‘ and therefore desired him not to be against him in
‘ setting the Fine for his Composition: Adding withal,
‘ He durst not discover it till he was out of their
‘ Danger, meaning those who had laid that Design
‘ against Mr. Holles; for if they had the least Inclining
‘ of it, they would certainly ruin him. This was the
‘ Substance, and, as near as can be remembered,
‘ the very Words which were delivered unto Mr.
‘ Holles by that Lord, in the Name of the Lord
‘ Saville, and from him. But Mr. Holles was so
‘ far from being vindictive against those who had
‘ expressed so much Malice against him, and en-
‘ deavoured his Ruin, as he wholly put it out of
‘ his Thoughts, never so much as sending to the
‘ Lord Saville after his Composition was past; in
‘ the making whereof he did him no Disservice
‘ at all, as in Truth scorning it.

‘ Another Clause in the first Article is concern-
‘ ing a Letter sent from the Earl of Lindsey unto
‘ Mr. Holles, containing, as is laid in the Charge,
‘ some secret Design. This was likewise examined
‘ in the House, and by Mr. Holles himself first
‘ discovered unto the House, contrary to what
‘ is in the printed Paper most falsely suggested, and
‘ this done by him as soon as it came into his
‘ Mind; for when he received it, which was very
‘ late one Evening by a Servant of Lord Saville’s,
‘ he immediately after fell sick, which made him
‘ clean forget it; nor doth he know what became
‘ of the Paper, whether or no he burnt it: The
‘ Contents of it were only one Line, a Recom-
‘ mendation of the Bearer from the Lord Saville,
‘ the very Words whereof were then fresh in his
‘ Memory, and by him repeated in the House;
‘ when such Satisfaction was given, as that there
‘ passed a Vote the 19th of July, 1645, That the
‘ receiving of that Note in the Manner Mr. Holles
‘ did, was no holding Intelligence with the Enemy.

‘ There is another Part of this first Article, of
‘ the Earl of Lindsey’s moving for a Pass for Mr.
‘ Holles to go to Oxford; and the King’s saying,
‘ He

An. 23. Car. I.
1647.

July.

He did him better Service in the Parliament than he could do there; which was likewise, by the Lord Saville, informed to the Committee appointed for the Examination of that Business, and so reported to the House; at which Time Mr. Holles said, and still doth, That he knew nothing of it, and was, and is, most confident that it is most false; for that he never signified any such Desire to the Earl of Lindsey, or to any body else, nor ever had it in his Thoughts.

To the second Article, which charges Mr. Holles and Sir Philip Stapylton, jointly, with sending several Messages to the Earl of Dorset, and Lord Digby; and Sir Philip Stapylton, singly, to have sent one to the Earl of Dorset; and then both Mr. Holles and Sir Philip Stapylton to have joined in drawing Propositions, and sending them privately to his Majesty; they both of them say, for what concerns both, and Sir Philip Stapylton, for what concerns himself, (this being the only Thing in all the Charge that is singly objected against him) That the whole Article is false and untrue in all and every Part of it.

The third Article lays a Charge on the eleven Members jointly, for meeting together at Lady Carlisle's Lodgings in Whitehall, and other Places, with other disaffected Persons; for holding Correspondency with the Queen, to put Conditions upon the Parliament, to bring in the King upon their own Terms; and do such other Things, in Prosecution of their evil Designs, as are in that Article mentioned. To all and every Branch whereof they do all jointly, and each of them severally, give a full, positive, and absolute Denial; and affirm, That the whole Charge in that Article is scandalous and false in Matter and Form. Most of them declare, That within the Time there limited for those Meetings to have been, and at no Time before or since, they have at all been at her Ladyship's Lodgings; only Mr. Holles, Sir William Lewis, and Sir Philip Stapylton

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

July.

‘ *pylton* do acknowledge that, by her Ladyship’s
‘ Favour, they have many Times waited upon
‘ her, both at her own Lodgings in *Whitchhall*, and
‘ elsewhere, yet never to any such Intent and Pur-
‘ pose, as is in the Article most falsely suggested;
‘ but only to pay unto her Ladyship that Respect
‘ which is due unto her (a Person of so great Ho-
‘ nour and Desert) from them, and in Truth from
‘ all others who are Well-wishers to the Welfare
‘ of this Kingdom.

‘ And whereas it is said, *That they had a great*
‘ *Power upon the Treasure of this Kingdom, and*
‘ *thereby maintained the Queen’s Party; assured her*
‘ *a Pension, and undertook to do more for the King*
‘ *than the Army would do,* who, it seems are now
‘ ambitious in out-stripping all others in acting for
‘ his Majesty: It is very well known that these
‘ Persons have not at all meddled in Money Busi-
‘ nesses; have had least to do with disposing of the
‘ Public Treasure, and therefore could not pleasure
‘ others with it; and least of all have they received
‘ any Part of it for their private Uses, some of
‘ them having declared themselves in the House,
‘ when the House was pleased to vote them con-
‘ siderable Sums in Recompence for their very great
‘ Sufferings for the Common-wealth, That they
‘ would receive nothing till the Public Debts were
‘ paid; and none of them are the Men that have
‘ grown great in these calamitous Times, and been
‘ enriched upon the Ruin of others, nor preferred
‘ themselves and their Friends to higher Fortunes
‘ than otherwise they could ever have aspired unto;
‘ therefore, there is neither Truth, nor Semblance
‘ of Truth, that they should be guilty of engaging
‘ the Public Treasure and Stock, as the Article
‘ charges; nor would any have believed them if
‘ they had been so false and foolish as to have
‘ offered it. In Conclusion they say, The whole
‘ Charge in this Article is utterly false.

‘ The fourth Article, which chargeth Mr. *Hol-*
‘ *les*, Sir *Philip Stapylton*, Sir *William Lewis*, Sir
‘ *John*

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

July.

John Clotworthy, Sir William Waller, and Major-General Massey, to have, within the Space of three Months last past, invited the Scots, and other foreign Forces to enter this Kingdom, is by them averred to be utterly false; as likewise that Part of it which charges Mr. Holles to have sent unto the Queen, to advise her to send the Prince into Scotland, to come into this Kingdom at the Head of an Army, is by him declared to be most untrue, and a meer Invention of Malice against him. And, in the last Place, where it chargeth the eleven Members to have listed, or caused to be listed, divers Commanders and Soldiers, without Authority of Parliament, and to have encouraged Reformed Officers and Soldiers to gather together tumultuously at Westminster, to affright and assault the Members of Parliament, there is nothing of Truth in it, and reflects more upon their Accusers than on them.

To the fifth Article, which charges Mr. Holles, Sir Philip Stapylton, and Mr. Glynn, to have been Obstructors of Petitions to the Parliament for Redress of public Grievances, they say, That what hath been done by them, or any of them, in Matters of Petitions, was done in the House of Commons, and only there; where they have, upon Occasion, delivered their Opinions concerning some seditious Petitions, which they suppose to be the Petitions intended by the Article.

And for what is said of Mr. Holles and Sir Philip Stapylton's affronting some Petitioners attending a Committee, as Major Tuleday, and committing Nicholas Tew, without Authority, they do say, That Tuleday and Tew affronted the Committee; that Tew endeavoured to raise a Tumult in the Court of Requests, to the Disturbance and Danger of the Committee; whereupon the Committee thought fit to restrain him until the next Morning, when they would acquaint the House with it: That all, both concerning him and Tuleday, was reported unto the House, and both of them were, by the House,

com-

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

July,

committed upon just Reasons, and afterwards both of them discharged or bailed; the one upon the Motion of Mr. *Holles*, and the other of Sir *Philip Stapylton*.

And whereas it is said, That they were not permitted to speak for themselves; it is notoriously untrue, for *Tuleday* was heard at the Bar of the House of Commons, and *Tew* was heard at the Committee as long as he would speak, until he refused to answer any more Questions, saying, *He was not bound to accuse himself*.

In the last Place, where Mr. *Glynne* is charged to have committed *Tew* to Newgate, for no other Cause but for having a Petition about him, which was to be presented to the House, Mr. *Glynne* doth answer, That being Recorder of London, and in the Commission of the Peace, he knows it not to be a Crime to send such Persons to the Goal, as be brought before him for Misdemeanors, and may have committed *Tew*, as he hath done many others; but he doth believe it to be a Mistake in the Accusers, not remembering any such Thing, and doth boldly affirm, That if he did commit him it was not for the Cause laid down in the Article, but upon just Grounds of Law.

To the sixth Article, touching the Imprisonment of *Ensign Nichols* by Sir *William Waller*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, and Major-General *Massey*, they answer, That they, being, by Instructions of the 9th of April, 1647, from the Committee at *Derby-House*, for the Affairs of Ireland, authorized to draw off from the rest of the Army such as should accept of the Service of Ireland, and quarter them in such Places as they should think fit, upon the Engagement of divers Officers of Col. *Lilburne's* Regiment to go for Ireland, they gave Orders to Lieutenant-Colonel *Kempson* to march with such Soldiers of that Regiment as should engage for Ireland, to *Evesham*; and the Soldiers so engaging separated from the Army; and, on their March towards *Evesham*, they, on the 24th of April, 1647, at *Saffron-Walden*,

Walden, after the General's Departure towards
 London, having received several Informations that
 Ensign *Nichols* (Ensign to Captain *Dormer*, one
 of the Captains of the said Regiment) repaired
 into the Quarters of those Forces drawn off from
 the Army, in order to the Service of *Ireland*,
 there dissuading the Soldiers to go for *Ireland*;
 encouraging them mutinously to demand their
 Pay of the said Captain *Dormer*, and then, by
 Falshoods and cunning Practices, endeavouring
 to entice them back to the Army; undervaluing
 those that went for *Ireland*, and incensing them
 against the Propositions of Parliament for that
 Service; and also reading to the said Soldiers
 the Petition of the Army, after the same was
 then lately prohibited by both Houses of Parlia-
 ment; and being certified that, for those Mis-
 carriages, the said Capt. *Dormer* had secured his
 Person till further Order, the Lords and Com-
 mons, who were Commissioners, did thereupon,
 on the said 24th of *April*, give Directions to
 Lieutenant-Colonel *Kempson* to take Order that
 the said Ensign *Nichols* should be sent up to
 London, with the first Opportunity, to be dis-
 posed of by the Committee of Lords and Com-
 mons for the Affairs of *Ireland* at *Derby-House*,
 which was accordingly done; and, upon the Re-
 port of the Business, the said Ensign was commit-
 ted by Order of the House of Commons, and the
 Persons that brought him rewarded for their Ser-
 vice therein: In all which Proceedings they know
 of nothing done, but what their Duty and Instruc-
 tions, in relation to the Service of *Ireland*, re-
 quired at their Hands, being contrary neither to
 the Laws of the Land nor Articles of War; but
 conceive, upon these Informations, (ready to be
 produced and testified upon Oath) that the said
 Ensign, according to the Martial Law, for his
 said Offences, deserved Death for endeavouring
 a Mutiny as abovesaid: And therefore there is
 no Cause for the Army to complain, in that the
 House

An. 23. Car. 1.

1647.

July.

Ap. 23 Car. I.
1647.

July.

House was so merciful to him as to remit that Punishment.

Whereas it is charged, That the Pockets of *Ensign Nichols* were searched, and divers Papers taken from him; and that he was sent a Prisoner to London from the Head-Quarters, without the Authority or Privity of the General, they say, That no Order was given by them for searching his Pockets: or taking away his Papers; and believe no such Thing was done: That he was secured by Captain *Dormer*, being found in the Quarters of those Forces that were drawn off for *Ireland*, actually endeavouring to put the Soldiers into a Distemper, and so to withdraw them from that Service; and was sent from those Quarters (not the Head-Quarters, as is falsely suggested) to London. And for the Privity or Authority of the General, if he had been then present, they conceive their Authority from the Parliament, on that Behalf, was sufficient without the General's; and, as the Case stood, they thought it not reasonable to consult the Army in the Matter of disturbing the *Irish* Service, when they had there found so little Encouragement before.

To the seventh Sir *William Waller*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, and Colonel *Harley*, say, They are very sensible the Particulars charged in the seventh Article do specially relate to Things said or done in the House of Commons; and so not liable to any Censure, having passed the Approbation of that House, which hath already acquitted them, by their Votes of the 25th of *June*, from all Things done and spoken by them in the House, contained in this and the three ensuing Articles; and so ought not to have been recited in this Charge; yet, to vindicate themselves from the Scandal of Design and Combination against the Army, they shall give this true Account of what induced them to endeavour the suppressing of that Petition:

Sir *William Waller* and Sir *John Clotworthy*, being Commissioners of Parliament with the Army

An. 23. Car. 1.
1647.
July.

Army for the Service of *Ireland*, and Col. *Harley* being there to attend the same Service, *March* 22, 1646, at a Convention of Officers for the Service of *Ireland* at *Walden*, the Petition was produced, as the Petition of the Soldiers, to be approved by the Officers there: and was pressed with such Eagerness, that an Officer of Quality offering some Reasons against it, was told, He deserved not to live in an Army; they taking Notice of the subtle and violent managing of that Petition, pretended to be the Petition of the Soldiers, but in Truth framed then, as they can prove, by some Officers at *Walden*, at a Time when the Parliament only proposed the Service of *Ireland*, and the Soldiery had neither Disposition nor Cause to petition; the Army being well paid for several Months then past, especially the Foot, consisting much of Recruits, had little Cause to complain for Pay; thereupon they represented this Information to the General, as that which required his Care to suppress timely. But after they returned to *London*, they received several Informations, of which they have good Proof, that the Petition was agitated in several Regiments, and proposed by the Officers to their Soldiers: That some Officers threatened that those who did refuse to subscribe it should be cashiered; and Directions were given to return the Subscriptions to some principal Officers at the Head-Quarters. What passed in the House of Commons, they presume not to relate without the Leave of the House; but by these Particulars, which are ready to be attested by Persons of Worth, the Design of raising Jealousies between the Parliament and Army, will really be fixed upon those who have falsely imposed it on the accused Members, to carry on their own Designs, which are since more visible.

To the eighth Article, whereas Colonel *Harley* is charged, *That, by Combination, he produced to this House a Letter, which could not be made good*, he affirms, He did acquaint the House with

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

July.

with a Letter received, as he was coming to the House, and sent to him from an Officer of Worth in the Army, who was and is ready to justify the Substance of the Letter to be most true, That Lieutenant-Colonel *Pride* (d) drew Col. *Harley's* Regiment to a Rendezvous, read the Petition in the Head of his Company, and that the Petition was then subscribed by most of the Regiment; and that Lieutenant-Colonel *Pride* said, *Such as would not subscribe the Petition should be cashier'd* (e); That in this Colonel *Harley* did nothing but his Duty, and what the House of Commons approved by their public Thanks to him and another worthy Member, an Officer in the Army, who produced another Letter concerning the same Business.

For that which is laid to Mr. *Holles's* Charge in this Article, concerning the drawing of that Declaration, he answers, That it was done in the House; and the House did allow of, pass it, and afterwards sent it up to the House of Peers, where it was likewise pass; and that any should question it, being become and made the Act of both Houses; and so a Charge rather against them than himself, seems strange unto him, whose Part in it was only to draw up that Declaration according to the Sense of the House, in Obedience to a general Call upon him for it, being exceedingly pressed and urged to do it, when himself was very unwilling to take that Task upon him.

To the ninth Article, wherein it is said, That Col. *Harley*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, Sir *William Waller*, and the said other Persons did procure divers eminent and faithful Officers of the Army; viz. Lieutenant-General *Hammond*, Colonel *Lilburne*, Lieutenant-Colonel *Pride*, and others, to be sent for to appear at the Bar of the House, against whom they could charge nothing at all; inasmuch

(d) Afterwards made a Colonel.

(e) This is Liberty of Conscience so much professed and contested for by the Army.

Notes in the Original.

The Conduct of Col. *Pride*, in regard to this Petition, is particularly explained in our Fifteenth Volume, p. 357.

' that the House thought fit immediately to discharge
 ' them, it is answered, That the said Colonel *Har-*
 ' *ley*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, and Sir *William Waller*,
 ' having been informed that those who stiled them-
 ' selves such eminent and faithful Persons, of the
 ' Army, with some others, being very active in
 ' promoting the Petition mentioned in the former
 ' Articles, did, in Discharge of their Duty, faith-
 ' fully represent to the House what they had heard;
 ' and whilst the House was in Consideration there-
 ' of, divers Letters were brought to several Mem-
 ' bers of the House, from several Parts of the King-
 ' dom, declaring the Apprehension which many
 ' faithful Officers of the Army had taken up, if
 ' such a Petition should be permitted to go on; as,
 ' particularly, a Letter of the 28th of *March* last,
 ' directed to Col. *Roffiter*, an eminent Member of
 ' the Army, wherein it is desired, by such as pro-
 ' moted this Petition, that the Names of such Of-
 ' ficers and Soldiers as subscribed the Petition should
 ' be sent to Colonel *Hammond*, Lieutenant-General
 ' *Hammond*, Commissary-General *Iretton*, Colonel
 ' *Lilburne*, Lieutenant-Colonel *Grimes*, or any three
 ' of them. On the Consideration of what was
 ' mentioned in this and other Letters, in Confir-
 ' mation of what was formerly presented by the
 ' Gentlemen articled against, the House of Com-
 ' mons did send for several of the Persons beforemen-
 ' tioned; and, as is conceived, had very good Rea-
 ' son so to do.

' And whereas it is said, That a Committee was
 ' appointed to examine the Truth or Falshood of them:
 ' If by the Truth or Falshood of them is meant,
 ' the Truth or Falshood of the Persons stiled divers
 ' eminent and faithful Officers of the Army, then
 ' how could they be said to be immediately discharg-
 ' ed as such, against whom nothing could be charged
 ' or proved at all?

' The Gentlemen articled against do further
 ' say, That it is a very ill Use that is made of the
 ' Parliament's Indulgence, not to proceed with
 ' such Severity against those Person, convented be-

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

fore them, as aforesaid, as to affirm, That, there-
fore, nothing can be said against them: The like
ill Use was formerly made of the Parliament's so
far condescending to the desires of another Paper,
said to come from the Army, concerning the Ob-
literating of the Declaration relating to the Peti-
tion; both which Expressions might well, in Mo-
desty and Duty, have been spared.

And whereas this Article is stuffed with great
swelling Words of Vanity, as though the Gen-
tlemen charged by this Article were pressed to
produce their Proofs and Evidence, if they had
any, before the Committee; it is answered, That
the Persons brought up to the Bar were, by their
own Confession in this Article, immediately dis-
charged. What Need then was there, or to what
Purpose was it, to bring any such Proofs against
them, whenas the Clemency of the House dis-
charged them?

In a Word: It is most demonstrable it was the
Parliament's Indulgence, not the Innocency of
several, if not all, of those who were questioned,
which brought them off from Punishment; and
it were to be wished, in regard of these and their
subsequent Proceedings, that some Proportion of
Meekness and Ingenuity towards the Houses,
did accompany so much professed Integrity, as
is vaunted of by the Framers of this Article and
Pamphlet.

To the tenth Article, which charges Mr. Hol-
les, Sir Philip Stapylton, Sir William Lewis, Sir
William Waller, Sir John Clotworthy, and Major-
General Massy, to have been Instruments in obstruc-
ting the Relief of Ireland; and then relates some
Passages of theirs in the House, (which could
not be discovered to the Army by any but
Members, contrary to their Oath and Duty, an
high Violation of the Houses Privileges) they say,
That they have faithfully, cordially, and indu-
stiously, at all Times, and upon all Occasions, to
the best of their Understandings, promoted the
Service of that poor bleeding Kingdom; that
they

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

July.

they did desire Supplies might have gone in an
 intire Body out of the Army, and that as speedily
 as possibly could be; so as some of them took
 the Boldness to move, That Sir *Thomas Fairfax*
 might have been sent thither; which not suc-
 ceeding, yet the House resolving eight Regiments
 of Foot, four of Horse, and one of Dragoons
 should be sent out of the Army, they, as zealously
 as they could, endeavour'd the putting of it in
 Execution, and attended the Committee to which
 it was referred constantly and diligently: And they
 doubt not but the great God, who will not be
 mocked, will judge them according to their Deserts
 who have obstructed it, by discountehancing and
 affronting them who offer'd to embrace that Ser-
 vice at the Convention of Officers, *March 22,*
1646 (f), by cashiering, assaulting, and turning out
 of their Quarters such as declared their Readiness
 for that Service, under the ignominious Notion
 of Deserters of the Army, and as Men untrue
 to the common Interest of the Soldiers; and by
 a positive Declaration, *That whatsoever faithful*
Commander should be appointed for the Service of
Ireland, they must shew themselves averse to that
Service, as is expressed in a Letter of the Agita-
 tors to Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*, dated *April*
30, 1647. And, in Truth, Col. *Robert Ham-*
mond's high and unreasonab!e Propositions con-
 cerning the present Service of *Ireland*, viz. *That*
the Time of his Employment, and those of this Army
going with him in this Service, exceed not two or
three Months at the furthest; that the Forces going
over with him be not obliged to any other Service
whatsoever, more than the possessing or defending
of Dublin; that Col. Hammond himself may have
the Command of the Garrison of Dublin, and all
the Forces in it during the said Term; that Ship-
ping be ready in the Harbour of Dublin, victu-
alled at the Parliament's Charge, with sufficient

(f) See a Vindication of 167 Officers that are come off from the
 Army, and the printed Petition of the Officers to Sir *Thomas Fair-*
fax. See by and with the said 167 Officers. Notes in the Original.

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

July.

‘ Convoy, fourteen Days before the Expiration of the
 ‘ said Term, to transport the said Forces back again for
 ‘ England, &c. and that upon other Terms than these
 ‘ he doubts the Number would not be considerable that
 ‘ would go over for that Space, clearly demonstrates
 ‘ his and the Army’s strange Averseness to Ireland’s
 ‘ Relief; and that all they aimed at, was but to
 ‘ possess themselves of *Dublin* for the present, for
 ‘ what Ends, themselves and their Proceedings since
 ‘ can best discover.

‘ The Informations which they gave into the
 ‘ House, concerning the engagements of divers Of-
 ‘ ficers both of Horse and Foot for the Relief of
 ‘ *Ireland*, they avow to be true; but are extremely
 ‘ misrepresented in this Article; For whereas it is
 ‘ falsely suggested, That they informed the House that,
 ‘ by their Procurement, there were fifty Companies of
 ‘ Foot and ten Troops of Horse of the Army engaged
 ‘ for that Service upon the Terms propounded by the
 ‘ Parliament, the Truth is, That divers Officers
 ‘ of Horse, relating to so many Troops, and some
 ‘ of the Officers of about fifty Companies of Foot
 ‘ were, by Subscription, personal Promise, or As-
 ‘ surance from others, really and truly engaged, as
 ‘ may appear by the Report made unto the House,
 ‘ unto which they refer themselves; but afterwards
 ‘ many were drawn off again by the Artifice of
 ‘ those who, though they pretended *Ireland’s* Re-
 ‘ lief, have their Ends rather upon the Confusion of
 ‘ *England* than the Relief of *Ireland*, as their Pro-
 ‘ ceedings do manifest.

‘ Concerning the Subscriptions of Col. *Butler*,
 ‘ Lieutenant Colonel *Jackson*, Major *Goody*, and
 ‘ others, for that Service, supposed to be procured
 ‘ in Delusion of the Parliament, to mislead it into
 ‘ a vain Imagination of a Strength out of the Army,
 ‘ which had nothing of Reality in it, in regard
 ‘ those Officers did then declare their Unwilling-
 ‘ ness to go into *Ireland* upon any Terms whatso-
 ‘ ever; truly we conceive that Declaration from
 ‘ the Officers, bearing Date the 22d of *March*,
 ‘ will sufficiently clear both from any dishonour-
 ‘ able

able Combination; wherein it will appear that they obliged themselves no further, than either to engage in their own Persons, or to improve their Interests in their respective Commands, for that Service; which last Obligation they have made good like Men of Honour.

As for those Officers of Col. *Bu'ler's* and Sir *Hardress Waller's* Regiment; their Names might be given in by those who knew, or might justly suppose, that their Inclinations led them to embrace that Service; if their Friends were mistaken in them, or their Minds since altered, we know not what Crime can be imputed to any.

Lieut. Col. *Farrington* was never presented by them to the House as a Lieutenant-Colonel of the Army, and engaging for himself and his Regiment for *Ireland*, but only as a Gentleman that had formerly held the Quality of Lieutenant Colonel; and yet did retain a very great and deserved Interest in that Regiment, and with whom they conceived the Regiment would be very willing to engage.

To the eleventh, which charges Sir *Philip Stapylton*, Mr. *Holles*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, Sir *William Lewis*, Major-General *Massey*, Sir *William Waller*, and Mr. *Glynne*, with commanding Part of three Regiments, advanced for *Ireland* from *Bromsgrove* in *Worcestershire*, back to *Reading* with an evil Intent to draw Forces together for a new War, and this being done upon the Sabbath-Day; they answer, That, out of their Zeal to promote the Service for *Ireland*, they met at all Times when they were summoned at *Derby House*, where the Council sat early and late, and some Times on the Sabbath-Day, being in Truth a Work of the greatest Piety and Mercy; which certainly was not for their Ease; and they hope rather a Merit, than to be reputed a Crime: That that Business was transacted at a full Committee, whether upon the Sabbath Day or no they know not; but they know, and affirm, that the Reason why those Regiments

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

July.

were ordered to come to *Reading*, was only that Money might be sent to them for their Pay; the Officers representing to the Committee the great Necessities of the Soldiers, and that where they were then quartered in *Worstershire*, they did not know how to convey it thither with Safety, in regard it must pass through the Quarters of the Army, who had expressed great Displeasure to those Forces which were drawn off for *Ireland*; and the Committee was the rather induced to it, because they knew the Money which was sent to *Oxford*, for disbanding a Regiment there quartered, when, upon their Refusal to disband, it was ordered to be brought back, was violently taken away by the Soldiers from those intrusted with that Service; and the Committee feared some such Attempt for the intercepting of this Money, which occasioned that calling back to *Reading*; and not any such Design as is most most falsely and maliciously, in the Article suggested.

To the twelfth, wherein Sir *John Clotworthy* is said to have converted several great Sums of Money to his particular Use in the Years 1642, 1643, 1644, and since; which, by several Orders of Parliament, and of the Irish Committee were designed for the Relief of *Ireland*; first, he answereth, That he never received any Money from the Beginning of the War until this Day for the Relief of *Ireland* in general; but only for the particular Charge he hath in that Kingdom, wherewith he was honoured in the Beginning of the War by a special Order of Parliament.

And for the particular Sums in that Article suggested to be received by him in Money, he saith, That he never received any such Money, and was so far from making any particular Use of such, either Money or Provisions, as were designed for supporting the Soldiers under his Care, to their Prejudice in the least Degree, that he hath disbursed above 3000 *l.* out of his own Purse,

and

and by his Credit, for their Support and Relief, more than was received.

Ap. 23 Car. 1.
1647.
July.

He further saith, That for the Sum of 280 l. in the Article mentioned, by an Account delivered to the Committee of Accounts in June 1644, he was so far from intending the least Prejudice, either to the State here, or that Kingdom of Ireland, that, amongst other Sums, he charged himself with the said 280 l. for twenty Buts of Sack, which he should have received from one *Whitcot*; who failing therein, the said Sir *John* converted the Credit of the Ordinance for the said 280 l. into Cloaths for his Soldiers, as, upon full Examination and Debate several Years since had thereof, before the Committee of Accounts, may appear.

And by the said Account he is likewise charged with 300 l. in the Article mentioned for one hundred and twenty Pair of Pistols, the most whereof he exchanged, by Order, out of the Stores of this Kingdom for Firelocks, which he sent over to the Soldiers of his Regiment, and the Remainder of the said Pistols were delivered to his Troop; and he never converted any of the said Pistols to his own Use, though he conceives he might have so done, having given Allowance for them on his Account: And for the Money for the said Pistols, as no Part thereof ever came to his Hands, so he conceives the same is yet due and unpaid to one *Abraham Vandenbetnd*, who provided the said Pistols on the Credit of the State.

For the Sum of 700 l. for 2000 Swords; he knoweth nothing thereof, nor ever received any such Sum; but acknowledgeth that he is charged by his said Account with 175 l. for his Part of 2000 Swords, which, as the former Sum of 280 l. hath been laid out, with much more of his own, for the Service of the State; so as the said Sir *John Clotworthy* having prevented the Informers by his Account long since given in, and there remaining so great a Sum disbursed by
I 4 him

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

July.

him, over and above what he hath received, had he detained any Part towards his own Disbursements, which he conceives he might justly have done, yet could it not have been charged against him for so heinous a Crime, and that in Prosecution of the Design in the general Charge mentioned, as is impertinently laid down in the said Article.

And for the other divers Sums of Money, suggested in general to have been received, from Time to Time, by the said Sir John for the Use of Ireland, which are alledged not to be employed as by the severall Orders was directed and intended; when he knows the Particulars, he hopes to give a satisfactory Answer therein; and wishes that some few of his many Accusers may be able to give as just an Account for the many Sums they have received, in relation to their Employments, as he hath done, and is ready to do, for those few Sums directed for his and his Soldiers Support in that hard War of Ireland.

And whereas, by this Article, it is suggested. That the said Sir John Clotworthy hath within two Years last past, received several Sums of Money, Arms, and other Provisions, for a Troop of Horse, which he pretended he had raised in Ireland; he saith, That he never pretended to have raised any such Troop, though he may, with some Confidence, affirm, he hath, to his great Charge, these five Years past, maintained a Troop of Horse which was formerly under the Command of Capt. Upton, deceased, and after his Death conferred on him; which Troop he hath often recruited since his Command thereof, being about five Years Space, during which Time there was never received from the State, in Money, above seven Weeks Pay, with some little Provisions of Cloaths and Arms, which he duly returned to the said Troop, with some Addition of his own, for their better Support in Service; judging it a most abominable Act to detain any Thing

* Thing at all, especially of so little, designed for An. 23 Car. I
 such necessitous Soldiers. 1647.

And whereas, by the latter Part of the Article,
 it is most scandalously suggested, *That the said Sir*
John Clotworthy, for Money and other Rewards,
hath preferred John Davis and William Sommers,
and others, to be intrusted with the Irish Affairs,
who have kept Correspondency with the Enemy, and
and defrauded the State of other great Sums of Money;
and that he hath been privy to, and a Sharer in such
their Actions, he saith, That the said Charge is
 most false and untrue in all the Parts thereof
 wherein he is concerned: And for the said *Wil-*
liam Sommers, he saith, He never preferred him to
 be intrusted with any of the *Irish* Affairs, nor
 knoweth of any Employment he ever had in that
 Way; it being notoriously known he never had
 such Employment since the Rebellion of *Ireland*
 began; so as he was not in any Capacity to de-
 fraud the State.

July.

The said Sir *John Clotworthy* further saith,
 That *John Davis* hath been contracted withall
 for great Proportions of Victuals, Arms, and
 Cloaths for *Ireland*, as a Merchant; wherein the
 Committee of both Kingdoms, and the Com-
 mittee for the Affairs of *Ireland*, the Consent of
 the Houses first had, have dealt with him after
 others refused such Contracts, as he then accept-
 ed, and since performed; to most of which the
 said Sir *John* was not privy, and no Participant
 at all with the said *John Davis* in any of the
 Particulars contracted for, as is now, and hath
 been formerly, in printed Pamphlets falsely sug-
 gested; but that the said *John Davis* was ever
 trusted with the Affairs of *Ireland* other than as a
 Merchant, (whereby he had the Opportunity, in
 Performance of his Contracts with the State, to
 lay out his own Money by great Sums, and get
 it again as he can, whereof there may be now
 some Doubt) the said Sir *John Clotworthy* is
 totally Ignorant.

To

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

July.

' To the thirteenth Article, wherein, among
 ' other Things, *secret Intelligence to have been held*
 ' *with the Lord of Ormond, by Cyphers, is laid to*
 ' *the Charge of the said Sir John Clotworthy, his*
 ' Answer is, That he, together with Sir Thomas
 ' *Wharton, Sir Robert King, Sir Robert Meredith,*
 ' and *Richard Salway, Esq;* or any three of them,
 ' being appointed Commissioners, but not jointly
 ' as is pretended, to treat with the Lord of *Or-*
 ' *mond, for the Delivery of the Sword, &c. of the*
 ' City of *Dublin*; after four Days Treaty, accord-
 ' ing to their Instructions; the Treaty not taking
 ' Effect, the Commissioners resolved, That three
 ' of them should go for *Belfast*, and two of them
 ' come to *London*: And whilst the Commissioners
 ' were in Preparation for their Departure, upon
 ' several just and warrantable Occasions, they re-
 ' paired jointly and severally to the Lord of *Or-*
 ' *mond, who seemed to be much troubled that the*
 ' Treaty took no Effect; professing the only Cause
 ' thereof to be the Want of the King's Assent,
 ' which he said he hoped to gain; desiring to
 ' have it so presented to the Parliament, and that
 ' he might acquaint the Parliament, and the Com-
 ' missioners then going for *Belfast*, with the King's
 ' Answer; and, lest Letters should be intercepted
 ' by the Rebels, there was a Cypher ageed on,
 ' which was known to several of the Commissioners
 ' when it was delivered, and of which the said Sir
 ' *John* minded the other Commissioners at *Belfast*
 ' after their Arrival there, and before any Thing
 ' was written by the same from the Lord of *Or-*
 ' *mond*; and, about a Fortnight afterwards, the
 ' Lord of *Ormond, by the Means of one Capt.*
 ' *Ward, conveyed a little open Paper in Cypher,*
 ' directed to the said Sir *John Clotworthy*; who,
 ' as soon as he received it, did communicate the
 ' same to the rest of the Commissioners; which
 ' being decyphered, there was thereby intimated,
 ' That he was more than hopeful they should
 ' shortly hear from him to their Content; to which
 ' the Commissioners return'd an Answer, That they
 ' should

' should be glad to hear of the Content he was An. 23 Car. I.
 ' hopeful to give: With all which, and the other 1647.
 ' Transactions of that Affair, the Committee of July.
 ' *Derby-House* were made acquainted, and reported
 ' the same to both Houses before Sir *John Clotwor-*
 ' *thy* came out of *Ireland*; and the Houses, having
 ' approved of the Carriage and Endeavours of the
 ' Commissioners upon the whole Transaction of
 ' the Business, have long since so far owned them
 ' therein, that they have given Thanks unto them
 ' for the same.

' This being the only Particular wherein the
 ' said Sir *John Clotworthy* is, by this Article, charged
 ' to have held Intelligence with the Lord of
 ' *Ormond*; and that being by the Advice of the
 ' rest of the Commissioners, in Manner as afore-
 ' said, and for so good an End, as the giving his
 ' Lordship an Opportunity of new Application to
 ' the Parliament for rendering to them the City of
 ' *Dublin* and the other Garrisons under his Com-
 ' mand; which hath, since that Time, taken Effect
 ' accordingly, to the exceeding great Advantage
 ' and Strengthening of this Kingdom's Interest in
 ' *Ireland*; the said Sir *John Clotworthy* leaves it to
 ' the Judgment of all equal minded Men, whe-
 ' ther or no there be any just Cause to exhibit such
 ' a Charge against him for the same, especially by
 ' an Army pretending such good Affections to *Ire-*
 ' *land's* Welfare.

' For the other Part of the said Article, con-
 ' cerning the said Sir *John Clotworthy's* holding In-
 ' telligence with the Lord *Digby*; he directly de-
 ' nieth any such Thing, as being utterly false and
 ' untrue; for he never saw the said Lord *Digby*
 ' these many Years but one Night accidentally,
 ' when being last at *Dublin*, with the other Com-
 ' missioners aforesaid, he was sent to the Castle of
 ' *Dublin*, by the said Commissioners, concern-
 ' ing an Officer of Col. *Moore's*, that had recei-
 ' ved any Injury by some Persons that related to
 ' the Lord of *Ormond*; at which Time the said
 ' Lord *Digby* came into the Room where he was,
 ' but

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

July.

but he had no Discourse with him in private, nor at all, other than common Talk, several Persons being present: Neither hath the said Sir *John Clotworthy*, since the said Lord *Digby* deserted the Parliament, ever exchanged Letter, Message, or Word with him, directly or indirectly, otherwise, or at any other Time, than is hereby declared.

And whereas, by this Article, it is charged, *That, in order to such secret Intelligence*, (of which he admires a whole Army residing in *England* should have such certain and public Notice, as to make it a positive Charge, and undertake to prove it upon Oath, were it so secret as they charge it, as the Article alledgeth to have been held by the said Sir *John Clotworthy*, with the said Lord *Digby*) the Lord of *Ormond* and the said Lord *Digby*) lately employed one *Slingsby*, who, as the Article saith, pretends a *Designs about the Prince*, to come into this Kingdom; the said Sir *John Clotworthy* utterly denieth to have had any Thought of any such Design or any Knowledge of the said *Slingsby*, or of his Coming into the Kingdom untill he heard that one *Slingsby*, whom he yet knoweth not, had been examined before the Committee at *Derby-House*. And the said Sir *John* presumeth he hath, to the said Committee, confessed who employed him, and to whom he was employed here.

To the fourteenth, which charges Sir *John Clotworthy*, Mr. *Holles*, and Sir *Philip Stapylton*, with obstructing Articles, exhibited against the Lord *Inchequin*; calling back the Lord *Lisle* from the Government of *Ireland*; causing the Command of the Forces in that Kingdom to be committed to the Lord *Inchequin*, he writing a Letter to his Lordship, upon the Receipt whereof he should express he had Direction to put out all those who favoured independents; they do say they were so far from keeping off any Proceedings upon those Articles, that they furthered it all they could, and several Times moved it in the House; being desirous to have all cleared

cleared concerning the Lord *Inchequin*, whom as they believed to be a Man of Honour and Fidelity, so if, upon Examination of his Actions, he appeared to be other, they were resolved to declare their Sense of him accordingly.

As for what concerns the Lord *Lisle*, they say, His Lordship's Time expiring, which was but for one Year, either for himself or any one else to continue in that Command, the Parliament was pleased to dispose of the Affairs of *Ireland* in another Way; in the Agitation whereof in the House they went according to their Judgments and Consciences, without respecting any Person living.

For the Command of the Forces of that Kingdom, which, as to the Lord *Inchequin*, can only be understood of *Munster*, they do not know that ever any Thing was here done in it at all, there having been no Occasion for it, as to their Knowledge: And as for the Letter mentioned to have been written by them, or any of them, or from some other Person by their, or all of their, Direction, they say, As it is altogether uncertain and illegal, so it is a mere Fiction (for they never did any such Thing); and tends to draw the Odium of Independents upon them; to whose Advancement, both in *Ireland* and elsewhere, they fear they may prove obstructive, as this Article clearly insinuates.

To the fifteenth, Sir *William Lewis* and Mr. *Glynne* say, That the Order of the 30th of *April*, in the Article mentioned, (if there were any such) relates to them only as Members of the Committee, for whom they intend not to answer: But in Truth there was no such Order; it was only a Report, not an Order, and intended only for the County of *Caermarthen*, however it came to pass the Words were general; and that was done in order to be reported to the House, and accordingly was reported, and after repealed by the Committee as they were informed. And as for the publishing and sending thereof unto every
Committee

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

Committee in *Wales*, they know nothing thereof; neither was it done by their, or either of their, Directions or Consents.

To the sixteenth Article, Sir *William Lewis* denieth his protecting any Delinquents in *South-Wales*, as is untruly alledged.

And as for the Earl of *Carbery*; he did no more than move in the House of Commons to make good what Major-General *Laugharn* had promised and pressed for on his Behalf, by his Letters to the Speaker and Committee of both Kingdoms; representing the Advantages that came to the Parliament by his Conformity, and how it would further their Service to oblige him.

For Mr. *Carew* of *Glamorgan* and Mr. *Herbert* of *Brecknockshire*; after their long Imprisonment, they being upon their Compositions at *Goldsmiths Hall*, he did but move the ascertaining of their Fines, according to the Rules prescribed to the Committee there; having observed that Delays brought a Prejudice both to the Parliament and the Parties sequestered, by abusing the one in their Authority, the other in their Estates. And for Mr. *Herbert*; after his Sight of some high Articles drawn up against him by Mr. *Rumsey*, he never spake in his Behalf, and he yet continues a Prisoner in *Ely-House*. For Mr. *Morgan* of *Brecknockshire*; he is one the said Sir *William* hath ever used with no more than a Civility suitable to their being Countrymen, and of many Years Acquaintance; which he believes no good Man can look on as an Offence. For Mr. *Gwyn* and Mr. *Lewis* of *Radnorshire*, two of the Committee in that County, and those that, by Major-General *Laugharn's* Certificate and Col. *Birch's* public Testimony, had furthered the reducing of that County; he did but publicly move in the House that some Disputes concerning them, and some Differences between them and others of the Committee for that County, might be referred to the Committee for *Gloucester*, sitting in *Chancel-Row*; which he did out of his Desire to serve
I
the

the Parliament, by keeping Peace in those remote Parts, and for no Ends at all of his own.

And further saith, He was never so much as present at any Debate concerning the Sequestration of any other Person whatever in either of the fore-mentioned Counties, save those above named; nor ever so much as motioned to any Member of either House, Committee-Man or other, either the Remitting or favourable Compounding with any, upon any Terms not warrantable by the Rules prescribed, or their compounding with any that were incapable thereof; nor ever did animate or encourage any, since this unhappy Difference, to continue their Fidelity to the King's Cause; by promising them, that, if they would engage their Friends with the King for him, he and his would be their Friends in the Parliament, as is untruly suggested; looking upon that kind of Conditioning as a Thing below the Thoughts of a Gentleman.

What the Delinquents in those Parts say of him, or how they look upon him, or how they or any others look upon those that charge him, or what shall be his or their Lot at his Majesty's Coming to *London*, he is ignorant of; but hopes that a little Time will discover both him and them in their true Colours; and wisheth every Man's Return may be according to the Singleness and Integrity of his Affections to the public Peace and Welfare of the Kingdom.

And farther he saith, That there being an Order for the Nomination of Justices of the Peace for the County of *Brecknock*, he humbly named Mr. *Roger Vaughan*, now High Sheriff of that County, to be added to the Committee formerly named by the House; also Mr. *Meredith Lewis*, Mr. *George Parrey*, and Mr. *Edward Williams*, as the fittest Persons he knew of to supply the Necessity there was of Justices in that County: And although he cannot say that when the King's Forces had a Power in those Parts, but that many of them may have done that which is not justifiable,

An. 23 Car. 1.

1647.

July.

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

July.

' tifiable; yet for his Brother Mr. *Thomas Lewis*,
 ' who was formerly one of the Committee, he is
 ' confident his Innocency is equal with any Man's
 ' in that County, and his Sufferings as great as any
 ' of double his Fortune inhabiting there; he ha-
 ' ving been carried Prisoner, by Sir *William*
 ' *Vaughan's* Command, to *Ludlow-Castle* with
 ' one Mr. *Hugh Williams*, where they continued
 ' till he laid down eight score Pounds for their En-
 ' largement; and he can confidently affirm that
 ' no Man is left out of Commission, that any ho-
 ' nest Man can pretend, either by his Estate or
 ' Affections to the Parliament, to deserve to be
 ' therein employed; and he could heartily wish
 ' that he or they that gave Information on this Ar-
 ' ticle, would have advised who else should have
 ' been recommended for Committee-Men or Jus-
 ' tices. And for Mr. *Edward Williams* being
 ' made Solicitor; his Commission was delivered
 ' upon Certificate from three of the four Gentle-
 ' men who are the only Persons resident in the
 ' County of those that are named for the Com-
 ' mittee there; and he believes he hath been so
 ' careful in his Duty that neither Corruption nor
 ' Remissness can be justly charged or proved against
 ' him.

' And the said Sir *William* saith, That his Son
 ' was chosen Burgefs for the Borough of *Brecknock*
 ' by the unanimous Assent of the Burgesfes, who
 ' adjudged him a fit Person to serve for them; and
 ' his Fitness for that Place he desires may be de-
 ' termined of by those amongst whom he hath the
 ' Honour to sit, who have seen his Demeanor,
 ' and are the only proper Judges thereof; but that
 ' he kept the Writ eight Months in his Custody,
 ' in order thereto, is most untrue; for at his being
 ' in *Brecknockshire* in July 1646, having carried the
 ' Writ down with him; and finding, at *Ragland*,
 ' that *Worcester* was then but upon Delivery to the
 ' Parliament, and that the Commissioners of Peace
 ' for that County were those that continued in their
 ' Authority by their old Commission, he thought
 ' it

it then no fit Time for a public Meeting in that Town upon such an Occasion, lest some ill Consequence might have followed thereon; and thereupon, at his Return, acquainted Mr. *Prideaux*, one of the then Commissioners for the Great Seal, therewith; and, with his Approbation, returned the Writ to Mr. *Scobel*, the Register, in whose Custody it continued till he called for it again some five Weeks before the Election.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

To the seventeenth Article the said Sir *William Lewis* acknowledgeth that, by the Ever-honourable the Earl of *Essex's* Commission, and the Approbation of both Houses of Parliament, he was, in the Beginning of these Troubles, made Governor of *Portsmouth*; though not only without his Desire but against it, as it is well known to Sir *John Evelyn* of *Wilts*, a Member of the Honourable House of Commons: That during his Service there he received much of the Public Treasure, for which he gave such an Account, as that he had his Discharge from the Committee for Accounts, bearing Date the 15th Day of *March*, 1644: And the said Committee, coming to the House of Commons with their Certificates of that Account and others, did there publicly attest it to be both just and frugal; whereupon the House was so favourable as to vote, on the third of *April*, 1645, their Approbation of his Account so presented unto them; and to order That the Committee of the Revenue should, with their soonest and best Conveniency, pay unto him the Sum of 415 l. 16 s. 8 d. part of what remained due unto him upon his said Account, as appeared by the Certificates above-mentioned; which evidently disproves that Part of the Charge, which doth most unjustly accuse him for not accounting, of which he believes his greatest Accusers are far more guilty than himself, since he never heard of any Certificate made to the House of their Accounts.

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

July.

‘ And whereas he is likewise charged, while he
 ‘ was Governor there, frequently to have held Cor-
 ‘ respondency and Intelligence with the King’s Party,
 ‘ about the Delivery up of the said Garrison: Some
 ‘ such Aspersions having been very undeservedly
 ‘ raised on him, during his Command there, the
 ‘ Committee of Lords and Commons for the Safety
 ‘ of the Kingdom were pleased to write to him to
 ‘ come up to London, by their Letter dated the 8th
 ‘ of June 1643; where the said Sir William pres-
 ‘ sing, by his Importunity, the said Committee and
 ‘ Earl of *Essex* that they would examine whatever
 ‘ could be alledged against him, to punish him if
 ‘ faulty, and right him if injured; upon the Earl
 ‘ of *Essex*’s Letter to the said Committee, after a
 ‘ full Examination of the Business, the Committee,
 ‘ by their Letter, gave his Lordship this Account
 ‘ following:

Westminster, July 29, 1643.

May it please your Excellency,

WE have examined and debated the Business con-
 cerning Sir William Lewis, as your Lordship
 did desire; and out of all those Jealousies and Alle-
 gations which have been offered against him, there
 amounts nothing, as we can gather, which can de-
 rogate from his Honour, or the public Confidence
 reposed in him in his Command at Portsmouth. This
 Account we render to your Excellency, as well to an-
 swer that which hath been referred to us by your Ex-
 cellency’s Letter, as that which is required from us
 by Sir William Lewis’s Innocency. This being the
 State of this Business, it is left in the Hands of your
 Excellency to repair this worthy Gentleman in what
 Manner you shall please; and so we take our Leave,
 and rest

Your Excellency’s

very affectionare Friends

and humble Servants,

BEDFORD,
 PEMBROKE and MONT-
 GOMERY,

B. DENBIGH,
 W. SAY and SELE,
 JO. PYM.

‘ The

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

‘ The which Letter being carried to his Excellency, after his Perusal thereof, he wished the said Sir *William Lewis* to repair again to *Portsmouth*, and to take Care thereof; but he having vindicated his Innocency, and to manifest how little he regarded either Places of Honour or Gain, (which others aspire to) desired to be excused, and quitted the Employment.

‘ Why, or upon what Grounds, the said Sir *William*, with divers other Persons who faithfully served the Parliament, was left out of the Proclamation mentioned, he knoweth not, being no ways privy to their Councils, nor what his Majesty was pleased to say of him; but this he knoweth, and ’tis generally known to that Part of *Hampshire* where he lived, that, about *October*, 1643, there was plundered from him by the King’s Party to the Value of between 2 and 3000 *l.* by means whereof, his Lands being unstocked, he made not three Pence of them in three Years. For his Estate in *Brecknockshire*, which, by the Charge, is allowed to be worth about 600 *l. per Annum*, it was not held worth sequestering in those Parts, in regard of the Taxes laid upon it; and during the Time of the Troubles he made little Profit of his Estate there or elsewhere.

‘ And as it is no Argument that some Malignants in Arms against the Parliament did hold Correspondency with them, because their Estates in some Places have not been yet sequestered, through Negligence of the Officers, or Want of Evidence; so he presumes it can be no Proof of his complying with the King or his Party, in the Judgment of any indifferent Person, or of his Accusers (who now profess their Correspondency with his Majesty without the Houses Privity, in their late printed Letter, of *July* 8, 1647 (*g*), to both Houses) because he was not sequestered upon the same or any such like Occasion; which, for ought he knows, may be the Case of some other well-affected Members.

(g) In this Volume, p. 101.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

‘ As concerning Col. *Price's* Estate; upon the
 ‘ sad Complaint of Mrs. *Price* of her Necessities,
 ‘ he wrote a Letter to the Committee only to allow
 ‘ unto her the fifth Part of her Husband's Estate,
 ‘ according to the Ordinance of Parliament in that
 ‘ Behalf, and to restore her Wearing Apparel which
 ‘ had been taken from her, (an Extremity he had
 ‘ not heard of before used to any other) which he
 ‘ hopes his Accusers; who now desire Justice for,
 ‘ and Indulgence towards, Delinquents, which
 ‘ they charge as a Crime in others, cannot dislike :
 ‘ But for the letting of Col. *Price's* Estate, he did
 ‘ not intermeddle therein; but believes the Ten-
 ‘ ant that rents it at 50 *l. per Annum* pays a full
 ‘ Value for it to the State, considering it is charged
 ‘ with Annuities of 120 *l. per Annum* issuing out
 ‘ of it, his Wife's fifth Part, and all Taxes and
 ‘ Contributions.

‘ The said Mr. *Glynne*, as to the Charge in the
 ‘ sixteenth Article, whereby he is charged *To pro-*
 ‘ *cure several Persons that have been Commissioners*
 ‘ *of Array in North Wales, to be named in Commis-*
 ‘ *sions of Peace, and other Places of greater Trust and*
 ‘ *Command*, saith, The Article gives not any In-
 ‘ stance of any such Person that he hath procured
 ‘ to be named a Justice of Peace, or any other
 ‘ Place of Trust or Command, except Col. *Glynne*,
 ‘ his Brother, made Governor of the Town and
 ‘ Castle of *Caernarvon*. And for the said Col.
 ‘ *Glynne*, he avers he was never any Colonel in
 ‘ the King's Army, but constantly declared his
 ‘ Affection to the Parliament; and for that Cause
 ‘ he was, in the Beginning of the Troubles, be-
 ‘ sieged in his own House, with Cannon planted
 ‘ against it; where he was taken Prisoner, his
 ‘ Arms seized upon, himself charged with Treason,
 ‘ and intended to be proceeded against at *Shrews-*
 ‘ *bury*, had not some Persons interposed and pro-
 ‘ cured his Enlargement, upon Security that he
 ‘ should not bear Arms for the Parliament: And
 ‘ as he hath suffered for his Affection to the Par-
 ‘ liament,

An. 23 Car. I.
1647

July.

liament, so he hath advantageously acted for them,
 by inviting Major-General *Mitton* to come,
 into *North-Wales*; joining his Forces with the
 said Major-General, and relieving the Parlia-
 ment's Forces with Money; by reason whereof
 the County and Castle of *Caernarvon* was reduced
 to the Parliament's Obedience of whose emi-
 nent Services the House of Commons took spe-
 cial Notice, in a Letter written unto him; and,
 for Recompence of his Sufferings for the Parlia-
 ment, and the great Service done for them, he
 was made Governor of *Caernarvon*, for the Safety
 of those Parts, and Encouragement of the Well-
 affected there.

To the eighteenth Article, whereby Mr. *Glynne*
 is charged To have taken Rewards of several Per-
 sons for Service done them in the House; and, in par-
 ticular, 100 l. paid unto his Wife by the Drovers of
 Wales, for Service done them, he saith, That the
 same is a false and slanderous Charge: And for
 the 100 l. supposed to be given to his Wife, who
 is dead and cannot answer for herself, the same is
 untrue; for Mr. *Glynne* lent those poor Men 100 l.
 out of his own Money, to find them Bread,
 which was afterwards repaid him, when they pro-
 cured Money upon the Credit of the Excise, as
 will be justified by many Persons of Quality;
 besides which there was no other 100 l. that came
 to his Wife's Hands.

To the nineteenth Article, Mr. *Glynne* answers,
 first, concerning Delinquents, That the Charge is
 general, and therefore he can make no particular
 Answer, but generally not guilty.

Secondly, Concerning the putting out of the
 Militia; That he was no way concerned in it;
 they were presented by the Common-Council,
 and chosen there when he was not present, and
 afterwards approved by both Houses; and he
 cannot take upon him to give Reasons to justify
 the Acts of both Houses or the Common-Coun-
 cil, who are only impeached by this Charge, and

An. 23 Car. 1.
1647.
July.

must plead not guilty of intermedling with putting
in or putting out.

To the twentieth Article, where it is said,
That Sir Philip Stapylton, Mr. Holles, and Sir
William Lewis, have, by their Power and Coun-
tenance, obstructed Justice in the Cause between
Alderman Langham and Captain Limery, and that
of John Gunter; they answer, That Mr. Holles
and Sir Philip Stapylton, being one Afternoon in
the Court of Requests, heard that the House of
Peers were then to sit, which made them go to
see what the Occasion was; and, coming into the
Lobby, found there the Earl of Rutland, who
told them their House met about a great Business
betwixt Langham and Limery, and some Dis-
course passed concerning it; when Mr. Holles and
Sir Philip Stapylton said, They understood that
the Merits of the Cause was not at all in Que-
stion, only the entertaining of it upon an Ap-
peal, which they conceived was the common
Justice of the Kingdom, and not to be denied to
any; which having said, they went away; nor
was it done in secret, but spoken publickly, and
in the Hearing of some of the Counsel for Limery:
And they do utterly deny the speaking of any such
Words as are alledged to be said by them; for
they were so far from engaging their Interest in it
as they do not to this Day know what the Lords
did upon it. And Sir William Lewis doth abso-
lutely deny his being there present at all, when
any such Conference was with the Earl of Rut-
land; and cannot but observe there should be
that Significancy attributed to his Presence and
Gesture, as thereby to discover his Thoughts
and Inclinations, especially when he was not
there in Person. And as for the Cause instanced
concerning John Gunter, he conceives it to be a
Suit depending in Chancery betwixt the Father
and Son, both nearly related to him, but no fur-
ther proceeded in than to Bill and Answer, that
he knows of; and what Influence his Counte-
nance

‘ nance could have, so early Days in the Beginning
 ‘ of a Suit, let all the World judge.

An. 23 Car. I.
 1647.

July.

‘ To the twenty-first Article, which concerns
 ‘ Mr. *Nicholl* only, he saith, That although his
 ‘ Election was voted to be void by the Committee
 ‘ of Privileges, whose meer Votes exclude no
 ‘ Members from sitting in the House, where no
 ‘ Witnesses were heard on his Behalf; yet he con-
 ‘ ceives his Election good, and hopes it will be
 ‘ thought so by the House when they hear a true
 ‘ State of the Cause. And whereas they object,
 ‘ it hath lain four Years unreported; Mr. *Nicholl*
 ‘ appeals unto the House, and that worthy Gen-
 ‘ tleman in whose Hand that Report lay, being
 ‘ never prosecuted by his Competitor, whether he
 ‘ hath not endeavoured to have that Report made,
 ‘ and the Business determined; and still continues
 ‘ his humble Request to the House for the speedy
 ‘ determining of the same.

‘ To the second Clause Mr. *Nicholl* answers,
 ‘ That he never used any Threats, Menaces, or in-
 ‘ direct Practices, for the bringing in of any Mem-
 ‘ bers, either out of *Cornwall* or any other Country
 ‘ in the *West*: And it is well known that those
 ‘ worthy Gentlemen there elected, and now excepted
 ‘ against, were fairly and duly chosen by their own
 ‘ Interest and public Demerits; and their unbyassed
 ‘ Integrity is such, that they detest the maintaining
 ‘ of a Faction, or carrying on of any Design other
 ‘ than the common Good.

‘ To the Third Clause of that Article Mr. *Ni-*
 ‘ *choll* saith, That he continues in an Office of
 ‘ Master of the Armory in the *Tower*, wherein he
 ‘ hath faithfully served the State for their Advan-
 ‘ tage; and that since the Self-denying Ordinance
 ‘ passed the Houses, he never received one Penny
 ‘ of his Fee from the Committee of Revenue; but
 ‘ confesseth to have received a Rent of 3*l.* a Year,
 ‘ or thereabouts, and a Fine for two Houses, which
 ‘ he is to be accountable for to the Parliament:
 ‘ And it is well known that Mr. *Nicholl* lost a far

An. 23 Car. 1.

1647.

July.

' better Office, both for Profit and Esteem, than
 ' this (the Customers Place of *Plymouth* and of all
 ' the Ports in the County of *Cornwall*) for his Fi-
 ' delity to the Parliament; and hath received no
 ' Reparation for the same, as divers others have had
 ' for their lost Offices. Besides, he hath been em-
 ' ployed in many long and chargeable Journeys, and
 ' hath expended divers great Sums of Money, in
 ' them, which he hath borrowed of his Friends;
 ' and hath yet had no Satisfaction from the Parlia-
 ' ment in Consideration thereof as some of his Ac-
 ' cusers have had for meaner Services.

' To the twenty-second, Mr. *Nicholl* saith, That
 ' neither himself, nor any other for him, ever took
 ' one Penny, directly or indirectly, for any thing
 ' done in Parliament, or in any of their Committees;
 ' wherein he hath had the Honour to serve in some
 ' of the greatest Trust.

' And whereas he is charged to bring Sir Wil-
 ' liam Uvedale into the House upon his coming from
 ' York, for the Sum of 150 l. it is altogether false
 ' and scandalous. Upon Sir *William Uvedale's* Re-
 ' turn from York, he came into the House, and sat
 ' there without any Question; some Time after,
 ' he had Leave to retire himself into the Coun-
 ' try; and at his Return to London, near two Years
 ' after, the Dispute grew about his Admittance
 ' into the House; and he was admitted into it
 ' upon a solemn and serious Debate, without the
 ' Motion or Procurement of Mr. *Nicholl*; which
 ' Admission, if unduc, is a Charge against the whole
 ' House, not Mr. *Nicholl*. True it is, that when
 ' Sir *William Uvedale* was at York, and Treasurer
 ' of the Army there, Mr. *Nicholl* (having an Af-
 ' figment made him by his Brother Captain *Hum-
 ' phry Nicholl*, to receive an Arrear due to him for
 ' his Service in the North,) wrote to Sir *Wil-
 ' liam Uvedale* to send him that Money; where-
 ' upon Sir *William Uvedale*, when he came to Lon-
 ' don, sent him a Sum of Money as an Arrear due
 ' to his Brother; but whether to much as is speci-
 ' fied

‘fied in the Article, he knows not, by reason his
 ‘Papers and Accounts of that Business are not in
 ‘Town.

An. 23 Car. I.
 1647.

July.

‘As for Mr. *Nicholl's* receiving of Rewards; he
 ‘challenges all his Accusers, (many of them having
 ‘had Occasion to use his poor Service) and all others,
 ‘to prove him guilty of receiving the least Reward
 ‘for any thing done by him in discharging of his
 ‘public Trust.

‘And whereas it is charged, *That he discovered*
 ‘*a Design for the searching of Greenwich-House;*
 ‘he saith, That about Midnight, in *August*, as he
 ‘takes it, 1642, there came an Officer, with some
 ‘Soldiers to his Lodging, and brought with them
 ‘a Warrant for him to sign for their searching of
 ‘*Greenwich-House;* which Warrant he sign'd, and
 ‘by the same Officer, he sent three Lines, written
 ‘on an open Paper, to a Noble Lady who lodged
 ‘in the House, that she should not be frighted with
 ‘the Coming of Soldiers in such an unseasonable
 ‘Hour; which Lady was no Servant of the
 ‘Queen's, but one who had given a clear De-
 ‘monstration of her Affection to the Public, by a
 ‘large voluntary Contribution upon the Proposi-
 ‘tions of Money and Plate: So that he hopes this
 ‘will not be thought a Fault to send an open Paper
 ‘to a Person of that Quality, for such Purpose, by
 ‘the same Officer that was to put the Design in
 ‘Execution.

‘As to the 23d, 24th, and 25th Articles, which
 ‘waste themselves in a Scandal touching Mr. *Long*
 ‘alone; for a printed Imputation of *Cowardice,*
 ‘*Covetousness,* and *Treachery,* where no particular
 ‘Person appears to avouch the Truth, or give Sa-
 ‘tisfaction for the Falshood of such an Assertion,
 ‘no better Name can be given; yet he, to give the
 ‘World a Taste of what Truth they may expect
 ‘in the rest, returns unto these three this Answer,
 ‘That howbeit his Education had not much ac-
 ‘quainted him with Military Employments before
 ‘the late unhappy Wars, which he thinketh to
 ‘be the Case of many who now reckon well of
 ‘their

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

‘ their Abilities in that Profession; yet (through
 ‘ the Invitation of his Excellency the late Lord
 ‘ General the Earl of *Essex*, and the Committee
 ‘ for the Safety of the Kingdom, who thought it of
 ‘ some Importance at that Time to interest Persons
 ‘ of Estate and Relations, tho’ not bred Soldiers,
 ‘ in that Employment) he did accept the Com-
 ‘ mand of a Troop of Horse under his Excellency,
 ‘ the greatest Part whereof were raised by himself
 ‘ and his Friends; and, in the Head of that Troop,
 ‘ he charged at *Edge-Hill*, in the Regiment then un-
 ‘ der the Command of Sir *William Balfour*, which
 ‘ was the first that brake into the Enemy; in which
 ‘ Charge he lost his Horse, and, being left dis-
 ‘ mounted, did yet, with his single Pistol in his
 ‘ Hand, give Quarter to several of the Enemy;
 ‘ and was then, by Capt. *Harcourt*, Quarter-
 ‘ Master of his Troop, remounted; continued out
 ‘ the Service of that Day and the next, and was
 ‘ one of the last Troops that brought away the Am-
 ‘ munition; a Thing haply not known to them
 ‘ who gave the Information for this Article, seeing
 ‘ it was the ill Hap of some Commanders that Day
 ‘ to make an over-hasty Retreat; and of some others,
 ‘ of no little Eminency, now, never to come there;
 ‘ much less to charge, though they quartered very
 ‘ near the Field.

‘ When the unexpected Skirmish at *Brentford*
 ‘ happened, his Troop, as the greatest Part of the
 ‘ Army besides, was dispersed; but so soon as he
 ‘ could get it together, he went thither and stayed
 ‘ there till the Business was at an End: shortly
 ‘ after, his Troop being to march towards *Bristol*,
 ‘ where some of his Fellow-Captains, whose Ex-
 ‘ perience he thought as little as his own, re-
 ‘ ceived sudden and great Commands, he declined
 ‘ that Service under them, and intended to return
 ‘ to his other in the House of Commons; but some
 ‘ Disaffections and Backwardness to contribute to
 ‘ the Public Service appearing in some Persons of
 ‘ Quality in the County of *Essex*, he was, by
 ‘ Commission from his Excellency the Earl of *Es-*
 ‘ *sex*,

' *sex*, commanded thither, and authorized, with An. 23 Car. I.
 ' other Gentlemen of that and the Counties of 1647.
 ' *Hertford* and *Bedford*, to raise Horse, Arms, &c.
 ' upon such as had not contributed; touching
 ' which Employment, without drawing the Parti-
 ' culars into a long Discourse, he saith, That he
 ' acted nothing without the Concurrence of two
 ' Gentlemen, at least, of his Fellow-Commissioners;
 ' and thereof, and of what had been raised by them
 ' for the Public Service under that Authority, he,
 ' long before any Committee of Accounts was set-
 ' tled, did publish the Particulars in Print; and
 ' thereof did, immediately after that Committee was
 ' settled, give and pass an Account upon Oath;
 ' which Course had others taken, who have greater
 ' Accounts than these, there would haply have
 ' been less room for this Accusation: The Plun-
 ' dering and Oppression in the Article mentioned,
 ' he reckons as odious as it is an untrue Sug-
 ' gestion.

' As for Mr. *Thomas Manwood* in the Article
 ' mentioned; he much doubteth whether there be
 ' any such Man residing in the County of *Essex*;
 ' sure he is that no Protection from the then Lord
 ' General's Excellency was disrespected by him;
 ' and upon the best Enquiry Mr. *Long* can make,
 ' the Person intended by Mr. *Thomas Manwood*
 ' is no way eminent for his good Affection; and
 ' what was done towards him was well warranted
 ' by the Commission under which Mr. *Long* and
 ' those other Gentlemen of that County were em-
 ' ployed; and nothing, by Countenance of that
 ' Authority, was converted to Mr. *Long's* private
 ' Advantage: And so little hath the Humour of
 ' Covetousness, with which the printed Articles
 ' charge him, prevailed, that there will be nothing
 ' found in his Accounts to be demanded for his
 ' Colonel's Pay; an Omission of which he dares
 ' undertake to excuse them that are most willing to
 ' accuse him.

' The Damages sustained by Mr. *Long*, (not
 ' pretended, but real) mentioned in the twenty-
 ' fourth

An. 23. Car. I.

1647.

July.

‘ fourth Article, to be the Inducement of that Fa-
 ‘ vour conferred upon him by the Chancery-Office
 ‘ were Under-Considerations; and, together with
 ‘ his four Years Imprisonment and Sufferance for
 ‘ his public Service in former Parliaments, weighed
 ‘ by the Wisdom of that House and his Capability
 ‘ to execute that Place, (usually discharged by able
 ‘ Deputies, as now it is) determined by that Judg-
 ‘ ment which he dares not, and thinks no Men or
 ‘ Company without these Walls ought, to dispute:
 ‘ And therefore to that Quarrel, more against both
 ‘ Houses than himself, he thinks himself bound to
 ‘ give, and believes no wise honest *Englishman*
 ‘ will expect, or well receive, any other Answer.
 ‘ This only he saith, That neither the Eminency
 ‘ nor Profit of the Office can surely be the Cause,
 ‘ that it only, of all the Offices and Benefits ac-
 ‘ cepted from the Parliament by other Members,
 ‘ should be now subject to Observation, and made
 ‘ a Matter of Charge.

‘ In Answer to the twenty-fifth, and perhaps,
 ‘ for the Weight of it, the last Article in that
 ‘ printed Paper; he saith, That if any Man hath,
 ‘ which is not known to him, seriously, or in scorn,
 ‘ used that scurrilous Phrase of *Parliament Driver*,
 ‘ towards him, (by reason of his more than ordi-
 ‘ nary Diligence in persuading and pressing his
 ‘ Fellow Members of the Honourable House of
 ‘ Commons, according to their Trust and Duty,
 ‘ to remain in that House or return to it, when
 ‘ any thing hath been in Debate; which, in his
 ‘ Apprehension and Conscience requir’d their Judg-
 ‘ ment, Wisdom, and Suffrage there) he is con-
 ‘ tented to own the Fact, and leave the Abuse to
 ‘ the Author: Any unlawful Carriage, in that Par-
 ‘ ticular, without the House, he doth deny; his
 ‘ Demeanor within those Walls, in that or ought
 ‘ else, no Man without them ought to question or
 ‘ control, or he to give Account of. And, for a
 ‘ Close, he saith, That these his Accusers, who
 ‘ have, against Reason and Justice, driven so many
 ‘ Members out of the House at once, deserve the
 ‘ Name

‘ Name of *Parliament-Drivers*, or *Parliament-Ri- An. 23 Car. I.*
 ‘ *ders*, much more than he who desired only to 1647.
 ‘ continue the Members within the House according
 ‘ to his own and their Duty.

July.

‘ To conclude: Upon the whole Matter we
 ‘ do say, That it is our Misfortune, not our Mis-
 ‘ doings, that we stand in this Matter accused.
 ‘ Power may seize upon us and destroy us; but
 ‘ not Justice, we mean, the Justice of Man, for
 ‘ and in respect of these pretended Crimes; not
 ‘ the Justice of God, which we tremble at, and
 ‘ submit unto; and see it reach unto us, for our Sins,
 ‘ this Cup of Persecution and Affliction by the Hands
 ‘ of Men, the Men of the World; who are them-
 ‘ selves but the Hand of God to correct his Chil-
 ‘ dren for their Good; their Good in the End,
 ‘ though for the present it be grievous unto them;
 ‘ and befall them many Times occasionally, and in
 ‘ the Eye of Men, where they think themselves to
 ‘ be least deserving it, to make them examine them-
 ‘ selves, and enquire where Man cannot come, into
 ‘ their own Hearts, to find out the true Cause which
 ‘ hath provoked their God to afflict them; and so
 ‘ come to the Knowledge of those Evils and re-
 ‘ pent of them, which, otherwise, would have
 ‘ lain undiscovered, and, like a sleeping Serpent,
 ‘ awaken afterwards to do them a greater Mis-
 ‘ chief; which is at present our Case, and we
 ‘ trust God will give us the Grace to make this
 ‘ Use of it: For certainly, upon the strictest Scru-
 ‘ tiny of our Consciences, and Enquiry into our
 ‘ past Actions and Intentions, we cannot find we
 ‘ have deserved this Return from any that can
 ‘ pretend themselves to be Well-wishers to the
 ‘ Parliament and to the Peace of the Kingdom.
 ‘ We can speak it for a Truth, we are of those who
 ‘ are peaceable and faithful in *Israel*: We never
 ‘ sought great Things for ourselves: We have
 ‘ mourned for the Desolations of this Kingdom,
 ‘ of three Kingdoms: We have endeavoured our
 ‘ utmost, according to our several Talents, as it
 ‘ hath

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

July.

hath pleased God to enable us in our several Places
 and Callings, as Members of the Parliament, as
 Members of the Commonwealth, to do all we
 could, to procure a Settlement in Church and
 State: We have desired a Peace; we have la-
 boured for Peace, and willingly have never done
 the least Thing to keep it off: We have all of us
 taken the Covenant; we dare not say that we have
 kept it to God-ward so well as we should; but
 we will say, no Man can lay the Breach of any
 Part of it, as to the King, Parliament, or King-
 dom, to our Charge; nor, we hope, ever shall.
 Nothing in this World have we more heartily de-
 sired, than to see a happy and firm Reconciliation
 between the King and his People; him on his
 Throne, them in their Liberties; both of them
 encompassed with Righteousness and Peace, and
 glorying in the Parliament, as the Foundation of
 both their Happiness.

Yet how we are aspersed and misrepresented, by
 several Pamphlets and Papers concerning us, and
 by this printed Charge, let the World judge. We
 dare appeal even to the Consciences of our Ac-
 cusers, if they would speak out; perhaps with some
 it is in Truth our Crime, that they know us to
 be such as we are; perhaps we stand in the Way,
 and prevent some destructive Designs, therefore
 we must be removed; and that we may so be, we
 must be represented to be Hinderers of Peace,
 Obstructors of Justice, Invaders of the Liberty
 and Freedom of the Subject, Abusers and Mis-
 leaders of the Parliament: In Sum, whatsoever is
 amiss in the Kingdom, we are made the Cause,
 and must bear the Blame of it.

Christianos ad Ignem: What public Calamity
 soever beset in the Time of the primitive Persecu-
 tions, the Poor Christians were said to be the
 Cause, and must be the expiatory Sacrifice: But
 let Men say what they will, *Eliab* was never the
 more the Troubler of *Israel*, because he was so
 called.

We

‘ We will say with *Job*, *Our Witness is in Heaven, and our Reward is on High*: This is our Comfort and our Confidence; we shall be acquitted before the Tribunal of Heaven; and we trust in the Divine Protection to have our Deliverance and Justification, even here upon Earth, by the Judgment of Man; that is, by the Justice of the Parliament, notwithstanding the Malice of all our Enemies.

An. 23 Car.
1647.
July.

DENZIL HOLLES,	EDWARD MASSEY,
PHILIP STAPYLTON,	JOHN GLYNNE,
WILLIAM LEWIS,	WALTER LONG,
JOHN CLOTWORTHY,	EDWARD HARLEY,
WILLIAM WALLER,	ANTHONY NICHOLL,
JOHN MAYNARD,	

Members of the Honourable House of Commons.

July 20. Other Letters and Papers came to the Lords, from their Commissioners residing with the Army, which were read as follows:

Reading, July 19, 1647.

May it please your Lordship,

‘ WE made a Dispatch unto you last Night very late, by the Post, and gave you then a general Account of our Proceedings.

A Letter from the Parliament's Commissioners, inclosing further Proposals from the Army.

‘ And, after the reading of the Proposals mentioned in that Dispatch, had some Papers brought unto us by Sir *Hardress Waller* and other Officers, containing some Desires of the Army, in order to their present Security; which Papers, before they were transcribed, were sent for back again.

‘ We expect the Return of them this Day, and shall thereupon transmit them to your Lordship with all Speed. In the mean Time it was held fit to desire the Lord *Wharton* to come up to you, for your more perfect Knowledge in any thing that may relate to our former Dispatches; and that nothing may be wanting on our Parts, in Discharge of the Trust reposed in us. I am

Your Lordship's humble Servant,

NOTTINGHAM.

P. S.

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

July.

P. S. ‘ Since the Writing of this Letter the inclosed Paper hath been brought unto us by some of the Officers of the Army, which we held our Duty immediately to send to you.

The further PROPOSALS from the ARMY, mentioned in the foregoing Letter.

Reading, July 21, 1647.

I. ‘ **T**HAT there be an effectual Declaration forthwith published to the whole Kingdom, against the inviting, bringing, or coming in of any foreign Forces, under any Pretence whatsoever.

II. ‘ That the Army may be paid up equally with the Deserters thereof, according to the late Votes in Parliament; and that the Army may be forthwith put in a constant Course of Pay, that they may not be so burdensome and oppressive to the Country; for the more speedy Performance whereof we desire that the House of Peers would be pleased to concur with the Desires of the House of Commons (so often proposed to them) for the reviving the Committee of the Army; that so the Assessments and great Sums in Arrears, both in the City and elsewhere, may be, by their Endeavours, collected for the speedy and necessary Supply of the Army; and also that the Treasurers, and the Committee at *Weavers-Hall*, may be speedily called to Account in what Manner, and by what Warrants, the 230,000*l.* lately intrusted in their Hands, have been in so short a Time consumed.

III. ‘ That the Militia of the City of *London*, and the Committee of the same, may consist of such Persons, and speedily be returned into those Hands, who formerly, during the worst of Times, have therein given large Testimonies of their Fidelity to the Parliament and Kingdom; which, beside the real Security it will be to the Parliament and Kingdom, in preventing of Dangers reparing towards a new War, would conduce so

‘ much

' much to the removing of Jealousies, and give such
' Ground of Confidence to the Army as that we
' might the better dispose of it to larger Quarters,
' in several Parts, for the Ease of the Country.

An. 23 Car. 1^o
1647.
July.

IV. ' According to, and in pursuance of, the
' Particulars mentioned under the fifth Head of the
' Representation of the Army, we do earnestly de-
' sire that all Persons imprisoned in *England* or
' Dominion of *Wales*, not for Delinquency in re-
' lation to the late War, but for other Misdemea-
' nours, and whose Imprisonment is not by the regu-
' lated Course of Law, but by Order of either
' House of Parliament, or of Committees flowing
' from them, may be put into a speedy, equitable,
' and regular Way of Trial; or if the Necessity
' of the settling the general Affairs of the Kingdom
' admit not their present Trial, then that they may
' have present Liberty, upon reasonable Security for
' their Appearance at a certain Day to answer what
' shall be charged against them in a legal Way;
' and that when they shall be tried, if they appear
' wrongfully or unduly imprisoned, they may have
' Reparation according to their Sufferings.

' In particular we desire this may be done in
' Behalf of Lieutenant-Colonel *John Lilburne*, Mr.
' *Overton*, and others in their Condition, impris-
' oned in and about *London* (c).'

By the Appointment of his Excellency Sir Thomas
Fairfax and the Council of War.

JOHN RUSHWORTH.

A Copy of the foregoing Proposals from the Ar-
my was also sent by them to the City of *London*.

The Commons having passed a Vote, on a Di-
vision of 76 against 39, for putting all the Land
Forces in *England*, *Wales*, and the *Isles*, under the
immediate Command of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*; the
Lords this Day agreed to it.

The same Day the Commons gave Leave, by
separate Votes, to each of the Eleven Members,

(c) These were Anabaptists, who had been committed by the Par-
liament for exercising of their Religion.

An. 2^d Car. 1. 1647.
 July.
 accused by the Army, to follow his own Occasions; and to as many as desired to go beyond the Seas the Speaker was ordered to give Passes; the Time of the said Leave not to exceed six Months.

The Motives to these Resolutions of the Commons we find thus set down by Lord *Holles* himself, one of the then impeached Members:

The Commons give Leave to the Eleven impeached Members to be absent six Months.

‘These Gentlemen thought it best, rather than a Breach should be made upon their Occasion, that through their Sides the Parliament should be stuck to the very Heart, and die for ever, to make it their own Act of forbearing the House: And therefore they told the House, they saw they were in that Condition they could neither protect them nor themselves; that if they would not do as *Achish* did to *David*, who bid him be gone because the Princes of the *Philistines* loved him not; yet that they would, at their humble Suit and Desire, be pleased to give them Leave to withdraw; and to such as desired it, Passes to go beyond the Sea; which at last they did agree to, though truly I must say, unwillingly; but which, all said, they looked upon as a good Service done to the House for preventing greater Inconveniencies.’

His Lordship then proceeds to a particular Vindication of the Eleven Members, and recriminates the Charge upon their Accusers (*d*). To recite the whole would be too long for our Purpose, we shall therefore pass it over with a Reference; and the rather, because the Answer of these Members to the Charge against them, as presented in Form to the House, is already given at large.

July 22. This Day a Resolution of both Houses was passed, which was in some Sort an Answer to the last Remonstrance from the Army. It was debated in the House of Commons, and carried by a Majority of 80 against 68; *viz.*

Resolved, &c. ‘That they do declare that there appears not to them any Cause for drawing, calling, or inviting any Forces into this Kingdom,

(*d*) *Memoirs*, p. 124 to 141.

and

and that they do not intend any such Thing: And do further declare, That such Person or Persons, who shall endeavour to invite, call, or draw in any Forces into this Kingdom, without the Authority of both Houses of Parliament, are Traitors, and shall suffer Punishment as Traitors to the Kingdom.

An. 23 Car. I.
1467.
July.

July 23. This Day an Ordinance passed both Houses for the London Militia to return into the old Commissioners Hands, according to the Desire of the Army. This was also strongly debated in the lower House, but, on the Question, passed by 77 against 46.

An Ordinance for changing the Commissioners of the London Militia, at the Desire of the Army.

July 24. A Message was brought from the House of Commons to acquaint the Lords with a printed Paper, which was delivered to them in Form of a Petition; but, in the Nature of it, is a Covenant made by some Persons, who endeavour to effect Things prejudicial to the Parliament: That the Commons had drawn up their Sense of this Business, and desired their Lordships Concurrence. The Petition was read (e).

To the Right Honourable the LORD MAYOR, the Right Worshipful the ALDERMEN, and COMMON COUNCIL of the City of London, in the Common or Guildhall of the City of London assembled,

The HUMBLE PETITION of the Citizens, Commanders, Officers, and Soldiers, of the Trained Bands and Auxiliaries; the young Men and Apprentices of the Cities of London and Westminster; Sea Commanders, Seamen and Watermen; together with divers other Commanders, Officers, and Soldiers, within the Line of Communication and Parishes mentioned in the weekly Bills of Mortality,

A Petition of the Trained Bands, Apprentices, Mariners, and Soldiers, to the Lord Mayor, &c. for the King's coming to London.

Sheweth,

THAT your Petitioners taking into serious Consideration how Religion, his Majesty's Honour and Safety, the Privileges of Parliament,

(e) From the original Edition, printed by Robert Ibbetson.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

‘ and Liberties of the Subject, are at present greatly
 ‘ endangered, and likely to be destroyed; and also
 ‘ sadly weighing with ourselves what Means might
 ‘ likely prove the most effectual to procure a firm
 ‘ and lasting Peace, without further Effusion of
 ‘ Christian *English* Blood; have therefore entered
 ‘ into a solemn Engagement, which is hereunto
 ‘ annexed; and do humbly and earnestly desire that
 ‘ this whole City may join together, by all lawful
 ‘ possible Means, as one Man, in hearty Endeavours
 ‘ for his Majesty’s present coming up to his
 ‘ two Houses of Parliament with Honour, Safety,
 ‘ and Freedom, and that without the nearer Approach
 ‘ of the Army: there to confirm such Things
 ‘ as he hath granted in his Message of the 12th of
 ‘ *May* last, in Answer to the Propositions of both
 ‘ Kingdoms: And that by a Personal Treaty with
 ‘ his two Houses of Parliament, and the Commissioners
 ‘ of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, such Things
 ‘ as yet are in Difference may be speedily settled,
 ‘ and a firm and lasting Peace established: All
 ‘ which we desire may be presented to both Houses
 ‘ of Parliament from this Honourable Assembly.

And we shall pray, &c.

The Paper annexed to the foregoing Petition stands thus in the *Commons Journals*: But the Petition itself is not entered there.

A SOLEMN ENGAGEMENT of the Citizens, Commanders, Officers, and Soldiers, of the Trained Bands and Auxiliaries; the young Men and Apprentices of the Cities of London and Westminster; Sea Commanders, Seamen and Watermen; together with divers other Commanders, Officers, and Soldiers, within the Lines of Communication, and Parishes mentioned in the weekly Bills of Mortality.

And their Engagement for that Purpose.

‘ **WHEREAS** we have entered into a Solemn
 ‘ League and Covenant, for Reformation and
 ‘ Defence of Religion, the Honour and Happiness
 ‘ of the King, and the Peace and Safety of
 ‘ the

' the three Kingdoms of *England, Scotland, and* An. 23 Car. I.
 ' *Ireland*; all which we do evidently perceive not 1647.
 ' only to be endangered, but ready to be destroyed :
 ' We do therefore, in Pursuance of our said Co-
 ' venant, Oath of Allegiance, Oath of every Free-
 ' man of the Cities of *London and Westminster*, and
 ' Protestation, solemnly engage ourselves, and vow
 ' unto Almighty God, that we will, to the ut-
 ' most of our Power, cordially endeavour that his
 ' Majesty may speedily come to his two Houses of
 ' Parliament with Honour, Safety, and Freedom,
 ' and that without the nearer Approach of the
 ' Army; there to confirm such Things as he hath
 ' granted in his Message of the 12th of *May* last,
 ' in Answer to the Propositions of both King-
 ' doms; and that, by a Personal Treaty with his
 ' two Houses of Parliament, and the Commission-
 ' ers of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, such Things as
 ' are yet in Difference may be speedily settled, and
 ' a firm and lasting Peace established.

July.

' For effecting whereof, we do protest and re-
 ' oblige ourselves, as in the Presence of God, the
 ' Searcher of all Hearts, with our Lives and For-
 ' tunes, to endeavour what in us lies, to preserve
 ' and defend his Majesty's Royal Person and Au-
 ' thority, the Privileges of Parliament, and Liber-
 ' ties of the Subject, in their full and constant
 ' Freedom; the Cities of *London and Westminster*,
 ' Lines of Communication, and Parishes men-
 ' tioned in the weekly Bills of Mortality, and all
 ' others that shall adhere with us to the said Cove-
 ' nant, Oath of Allegiance, Oath of every Free-
 ' man of *London and Westminster*, and Protestation :
 ' Nor shall we, by any Means, admit, suffer, or
 ' endure, any kind of Neutrality in this common
 ' Cause of God, the King, and Kingdoms, as we
 ' do expect the Blessing of Almighty God, whose
 ' Help we crave, and wholly devolve ourselves
 ' upon, in this our Undertaking.'

A Deposition or two were then taken by the
 Lords, which testified, that many Officers and
 young

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

young Men were seen going into *Skinner's-Hall* to sign this Petition; That very many Copies were sent abroad, whereby it was supposed they might get many Thousands to under-write it in a very short Time: On which the Commons had sent up the following Declaration, which was read and agreed to by the Lords; and sent with an Order to the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs, to be forthwith read and published, by Beat of Drum and Sound of Trumpet, in the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*; and within the Lines of Communication; and afterwards to be sent all over the Kingdom.

The Parliament declare all such Persons as shall join therein, to be Traitors.

THE Lords and Commons having seen a printed Paper, intituled, *A Petition to the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor, the Right Worshipful the Aldermen, and Commons of the City of London, in the Common or Guildhall of the City of London, assembled*, under the Name of divers Citizens, Commanders, Officers, and Soldiers of the Train'd Bands, Auxiliaries and others; young Men and Apprentices; Sea-Commanders, Seamen, and Watermen; together with a dangerous Engagement of the same Persons, by Oath and Vow, concerning the King's present Coming to the Parliament, upon Terms far different from those which both Houses, after mature Deliberation, have declared to be necessary for the Good and Safety of this Kingdom; casting Reflections upon the Proceedings both of the Parliament and Army, and tending to the embroiling the Kingdom in a new War: And the said Lords and Commons taking Notice of great Endeavours used, by divers ill-affected Persons, to procure Subscriptions thereunto, whereby well-meaning People may be misled; do therefore declare, That whosoever, after Publication or Notice hereof, shall proceed in, or promote, or set his Name to, or give Consent that his Name be set unto, or any Way join in the said Engagement, shall be deemed and adjudged guilty of High Treason, and shall forfeit Life and Estate

‘Estate as in Cases of High Treason is accus- An. 23 Car. I.
‘tomed.’ 1647.

July.

The Commons ordered a Company of Foot and a Troop of Horse to attend their House the next Day as a Guard.

The same Day a Letter from the Commissioners in the Army, with divers Papers inclosed, was read in the House of Lords.

For the Right Hon. the Earl of MANCHESTER,
Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

Aylesbury, July 23, 1647,

May it please your Lordship, Nine at Night.

‘**Y**esterday the Head-quarters were removed
‘unto this Place, and are To-morrow to be
‘at Bedford. Since our last Dispatch unto you,
‘we have observed that the Army hath been in
‘very frequent Consultations about the expediting
‘the Particulars which they have to propound, in
‘reference to a general Settlement; and therein,
‘as we hear, have made some Progress; but, since
‘their Coming to this Town, they have received
‘Information, which they give good Credit unto,
‘of some dangerous Contrivance set on Foot in the
‘City of London, under Pretence of a Petition and
‘Solemn Engagement of the Citizens, Command-
‘ers, Officers and Soldiers of the Train’d Bands;
‘the Auxiliaries the young Men and Apprentices
‘of the Cities of London and Westminster; Sea-
‘Commanders, Seamen and Watermen; together
‘with divers other Commanders, Officers, and
‘Soldiers within the Lines of Communication;
‘tending very much, as is conceived by the Army,
‘to the kindling of a new War, and thereupon
‘they have thought fit to deliver in one Paper unto
‘us, and another unto the Committee of Com-
‘mon Council residing here; the Copies of both
‘which, together with the Petition and Engage-
‘ment itself, and the Information they have recei-

A Letter from their Commis- sioners in the Army, with se- veral Papers re- lating to the foregoing En- gagement.

AN. 23 CAR. I.
1647.
July.

ved of the same, we held it our Duty immedi-
ately to send unto your Lordship, being very ap-
prehensive of the ill Effects that Things of this
Nature may produce in the Minds of the Army,
if not timely prevented and remedied by the
Wisdom of Parliament; of this the Committee
of the Common Council residing here are so sen-
sible, that they are gone up with all Speed to
London, to give the City a clear Representation
of these Affairs, and what Operation it is like to
have here. We have no more to add, but that
we are

Your Lordship's humble Servants,

C. NOTTINGHAM.
P. WHARTON.

Next were read Copies of the two Papers men-
tioned in the foregoing Letter: And first

*The PAPER delivered to the COMMISSIONERS of
PARLIAMENT from the General and his Council
of War.*

Aylesbury, July 23, 1647.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

WE received this inclosed Paper the last Night,
from the Hands of a very well-affected
Citizen: It was delivered him by an Officer of
the City Militia, who, being invited to meet
some Citizens at *Skinners-Hall*, upon *Wednesday*
last, with divers others, to sign the same, and
offering to dispute against the Matter of it, and
to shew how dangerous and illegal it was, was
silenced; and told, that it was not to be disputed,
but to be signed and joined in, there being divers
Citizens and others, at the same Place for that
Purpose; which, when he understood, he took
this printed Copy away with him.

By the Contents of which, when you read it,
you will easily perceive what it tends to, and
how desperate and dangerous it is, to the Hazard
of the whole Kingdom, and to frustrate all those
Endeavours

Endeavours of the Parliament, the Army, and
 Kingdom, for an happy Settlement; and likewise
 to precipitate all into a new and bloody War.
 We cannot therefore but acquaint you that we
 look on this as a Business set on Foot by the
 Malice of some desperately-minded Men; this
 being their last Engine for the putting all into
 Confusion, when they could not accomplish their
 wicked Ends by other Means.

An. 23 Car. I.
 1647.
 July.

To this End have all secret Listings tended; and
 we wish that needless and superfluous Listing of
 Auxiliaries, and Connivance at the Continuance
 of the Reformadoes about the Cities of *London*
 and *Westminster*, have not all had the same Aim.
 And by this we hope it will appear, that our Jealousies
 and Fears of some such desperate Design
 to be hatched in and about the City, considering
 the Temper of Men there, have not been groundless;
 nor our Desires to draw near the City of
London with the Army, to disappoint and break
 all such Plots, and to free the Parliament from
 the Violence of them, have not been without just
 Cause: And we desire all indifferent Men to
 judge, whether our withdrawing from the City,
 in Obedience to the Parliament's Commands, was
 for theirs and the Kingdom's Security or not.
 We wonder that divers Men did calumniate at
 our marching so near the City, and put so bad
 Representations upon it, as that it tended to force
 the Parliament, or to plunder the City; seeing
 our doing so was to break that black Design which
 now begins to shew itself in its own Colours:
 Whereas indeed our Consciences witness with us
 that our Aims were clear and honest, tending to
 restore the Parliament unto its just Liberty, which
 was much abated in the Eyes of all the Kingdom;
 and no doubt by the Authors and Contrivers of
 this new Covenant and Engagement, some where-
 of have been so far from assisting to put the Re-
 formadoes and other dangerous Persons out of the
 Lines, that now they are called in to join in this
 Conspiracy.

We

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

July.

' We intreat you to give the Parliament a full
 ' Representation of these Things; which that you
 ' may do, we have sent you the Papers, together
 ' with such Informations as may give them an Op-
 ' portunity to discover the Bottom of this Business.
 ' We were marching from *London*, when we re-
 ' ceived this Information, in Obedience to the Par-
 ' liament, to give the City more Content, and to
 ' stop the Mouths of Slanderers. But if such De-
 ' signs, so destructive to the Parliament and the
 ' Work in Hand, be suffered to go on; or that the
 ' Parliament be interrupted in the Freedom of their
 ' Debates and Proceedings, (as we hear within
 ' these few Days they were, by those that are in-
 ' vited to partake of this Confederacy) what must
 ' be the Consequence?

' We beg it of the Parliament, as they tender
 ' their own Safety, the Peace of the Kingdom, and
 ' preventing of a second War; as they would not
 ' have the Kingdom lose the Fruit and Benefit of
 ' all the Blood that hath been spilt, and Treasure
 ' that hath been spent in this Cause; that they
 ' would not suffer their Freedom and Liberty to
 ' be indangered by such Designs as these; they
 ' having an Army, which, by the Blessing of God,
 ' in spite of all that their and the Kingdom's En-
 ' mies can do, will stand and fall with them; be
 ' firm, faithful, and obedient to them in all Things;
 ' and as ready to relieve *Ireland* when the Peace and
 ' Rights of this Kingdom are settled.

' We write not this to desire the Parliament to
 ' invite us to march up to them; we care not how
 ' great a Distance we are from *London*, if it be
 ' the Parliament's Pleasure and consists with their
 ' Security, and the breaking off those Combi-
 ' nations which are hatched in the Bowels of that
 ' City.

' We are hastening our Proposals which are for
 ' the general Settlement, and which we are confi-
 ' dent will satisfy all that love Peace and Truth:
 ' But we see plainly we need more to intend our
 ' own Security, than have Cause to expect to bring
 ' Things

‘ Things to a happy Issue, by Treaty, while such
 ‘ Designs are on Foot. We pray you, therefore,
 ‘ that the Parliament would speedily and thoroughly
 ‘ enquire into, and break these Designs; wherein,
 ‘ as in all Things else, we shall be ready to serve
 ‘ them, as they shall judge it needful, and when
 ‘ they shall command us.

An. 23 Car. I.
 1647.
 July.

*By the Appointment of his Excellency Sir Thomas
 Fairfax and the Council of War,*

JO. RUSHWORTH, *Secretary.*

*The PAPER sent from the GENERAL, &c. to the
 Committee of the Common Council of London.*

Aylesbury, July 23, 1647.

Gentlemen,

‘ **B**Y a printed Paper come to our Hands, a Copy
 ‘ whereof you receive herewith, you will still
 ‘ find, and clearly and evidently perceive, that some
 ‘ evil Spirits within the City of *London*, maliciously
 ‘ disaffected to the Peace of this Kingdom, do, se-
 ‘ cretly and maliciously, endeavour to bring about
 ‘ that Mischief upon the Kingdom, which we have
 ‘ so much feared, and by all our several Addresses
 ‘ to you sought to prevent; which indeed are of
 ‘ that dangerous Consequence, as we can expect
 ‘ no other Issue from than the unavoidable engage-
 ‘ ing the Kingdom in a second War, if not timely
 ‘ and effectually prevented by your Wisdom and
 ‘ Diligence. We must further observe unto you,
 ‘ that whatsoever Design is intended in the afore-
 ‘ said Paper, is contrary to the Authority of Par-
 ‘ liament, and in direct Opposition to the Proceed-
 ‘ ings of the Army; (which the two Houses have
 ‘ owned as theirs, and approved of their Fidelity,
 ‘ by committing the Forces of the Kingdom of
 ‘ *England*, Dominion of *Wales*, and Islands of
 ‘ *Guernsey* and *Jersey* unto the General’s Care and
 ‘ Command) and therefore cannot be effected but
 ‘ by Force of Arms against the Parliament and
 ‘ their Army; which, in all Probability, may in-
 ‘ volve

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

‘ volve the whole Kingdom in Blood, but must necessarily begin within your Bowels, and draw the Seat and State of War upon you and your City.

‘ Also we desire you would consider; whether we have not just Cause to suspect that an evil Party lurks within the City, ready to distemper it and the whole Kingdom, upon every Occasion; and whether it be probable such Persons desire an happy Close between the King and Parliament, (at least such as will be for the Kingdom’s Good) when they take upon them the Boldness to make new Offers to his Majesty, with solemn Engagements to make good the same, during the Time that the Parliament had given us Leave to make Tender of, and treat with their Commissioners about; those Things which tend to a general Settlement: And therefore we cannot but desire that you would take a speedy Course timely to suppress this great Evil, and to prevent all of this Nature for the future, by making Examples of some of those who have been active to carry on this Business.

‘ We have not had Time to enquire into Particulars, but shall give you only one Instance of a Meeting at *Skinners-Hall* concerning this Business; where some Persons have been very active, the Names of some of whom we have given to your Commissioners, and also the Names of other Citizens who will testify their Carriage there.

‘ Lastly, we cannot but desire you to concur with us in our Desires to the Parliament, to put the Militia into the Hands of those that had it before; without which we can have no Assurance that the City will be free from Designs of this Nature, nor can we expect to see a happy Close.’

Signed by Appointment of his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax and his Council of War,

JOHN RUSHWORTH, *Secretary.*

The Petition and Engagement mentioned in the two last Letters we have already given: But it may be necessary to observe that General *Fairfax* hereupon

hereupon issued an Order to the Chief Officers of his Army, to expunge the Names of all Cavaliers out of their Muster Rolls.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

July 26. This Day the House of Commons seem, by their Journals, to have been in great Agitation: First, an Order was made that no Member should go out of the House without Leave. Then Sir Robert Pye was appointed to go to the House of Lords, and desire them to sit a while. Next, the House being informed that divers young Men and Apprentices were at the Door, to present a Petition, two Members were ordered to go out and receive it from them. But they, returning, acquainted the House that the young Men desired that some of themselves might be admitted to present it: Upon which they were called in, and presented a Petition, styled, *The humble Desires of the Citizens, Commanders, Officers and Soldiers of the Trained Bands and Auxiliaries; the young Men and Apprentices of the Cities of London and Westminster; Sea-Commanders, Seamen and Watermen; together with other Commanders, Officers and Soldiers, within the Lines of Communication and Bills of Mortality.* The Petitioners being withdrawn, the Petition was read, but no further Notice taken of it: However, we may suppose they staid for an Answer; for, a while after, the House wanting to divide on a Question, they could not do it, by reason, as the *Journal* expresses, the Multitude and Tumult was so great at the Door of the House, which by no Persuasion they would quit, that the Lobby could not be cleared for the Purpose.

Mr. *Whitlocke* carries this Matter still higher than the *Journals*: He says, 'That the Apprentices, and many other rude Boys and mean Fellows amongst them, came into the House of Commons with their Hats on: kept the Door open, and called out as they stood, *vote, vote*; and adds, that in this arrogant Manner they stood till the Votes had passed for repealing the Ordinance for

Memorials, p. 263.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

July.

changing the Militia, and the Declaration of both Houses of the 24th.

Before the above Petition was presented, another had been delivered to both Houses from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, &c. of the City of London; to which were annexed two more that Court had received from the Citizens. These, with the *Humble Desires of the young Men*, &c. as before-mentioned, we here give altogether for better Connection: Observing only, that the latter, as it stands in the *Lords Journals*, (though introduced as it were in the Name of all the Inhabitants of *London, Westminster*, and their Suburbs) is signed only by six Persons, seemingly but of inferior Degree.

To the Honourable the House of COMMONS assembled in the High Court of Parliament,

The HUMBLE PETITION of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of London, in Common Council assembled (e),

Humbly Sheweth,

Petitions for re-
voking the late
Ordinance for
changing the
Commissioners
of the London
Militia.

THAT the Petitioners have, by an Ordinance of Parliament, dated the 23d present, taken Notice of the Pleasure of both Houses, for constituting a new Committee for the Militia of the City of *London* and the Liberties thereof, and of all other Places within the Lines of Communication, and the weekly Bills of Mortality, and for determining a former Ordinance for the Militia of this City, &c. dated the 4th Day of *May* last; which being taken into serious Consideration, the Petitioners could not but at first call to Mind, how far both Houses of Parliament had formerly honoured the City, when they first established the Committee for the Militia, and since enlarged or altered the same, to take the Sense of this Court before they finally resolved thereupon; which Confidence the Petitioners are not conscious to themselves to have forfeited. And

(e) From the Original Edition, printed by *Richard Cotes*, Printer to the Honourable City of *London*, 1647.

next,

‘ next, being sensible, by two Petitions presented to
 ‘ this Court (the Copies whereof are annexed,
 ‘ the one intituled, *The humble Petition of divers
 ‘ well-affected Citizens of the City of London*; and
 ‘ the other intituled, *The humble Petition of di-
 ‘ vers young Men, Citizens, and others, Apprentices
 ‘ of this City*) what a general Distemper this sud-
 ‘ den Change hath already made, and may further
 ‘ raise in this City; besides that hereby the City
 ‘ is for the present put out of all regular Posture of
 ‘ Defence:

‘ The Petitioners could not but return unto this
 ‘ Honourable House, and humbly and earnestly
 ‘ pray, That the Militia, which was established by
 ‘ Ordinance of the 4th of *May* last as aforesaid,
 ‘ and then ordered to continue for one whole Year,
 ‘ may be re-established, that so the present Fears
 ‘ and Distempers in the City may be dispersed and
 ‘ appeased; whereunto as the Petitioners humbly
 ‘ conceive this to be the only present safe Means,
 ‘ next under the mighty Hand of God, so they
 ‘ will not doubt but that the said Militia, as hitherto
 ‘ they have done, will, in all Things, perform
 ‘ their Duties according to their Trust.

And the Petitioners shall pray, &c.

*To the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor, the Right
 Worshipful the Aldermen, and Commons of the
 City of London, in Common Council assembled,*

*The HUMBLE PETITION of divers well-affected
 Citizens of the City of London,*

Sheweth,

‘ **T**HAT whereas we have lifted up our Hands
 ‘ to the High God, for the Reformation and
 ‘ Defence of Religion, his Majesty’s just Power and
 ‘ Authority, the Liberties of the Subject, and the
 ‘ Privileges of Parliament; and seriously consider-
 ‘ ing the late Transactions to violate all these, and
 ‘ to weaken the Zeal and Forwardness of this City
 ‘ and this Honourable Court, in Maintenance of
 ‘ the

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

the same, by endeavouring to remove the present Militia, confirmed by Authority of a free Parliament for a Year, and made Choice of by this Honourable Court :

In this Strait and Exigency we are bold, in all Humility, yet with all Earnestness, to pray, That this Honourable Court would sadly weigh the present Dangers : And as in former Times it hath been your Honour to be instrumental for the Preservation of this miserable and dying Kingdom, by the Interposition of your Courage, Power, and Wisdom in a Time of Need ; so you would not suffer it to be buried in perpetual Oblivion and Reproach, by yielding up that Militia, which, by the good Providence of God and the Authority of a free Parliament, hath been invested in your Hands ; the only visible Means under God, we have now left for the Security of our Religion, Lives, and Liberties.

And we shall pray, &c.

To the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor, the Right Worshipful the Aldermen, and the Worshipful the Commons, in Common Council assembled,

The HUMBLE PETITION of divers young Men, Citizens and others, Apprentices of this Honourable City,

Humbly sheweth,

THAT your Petitioners being sadly affected with the Distractions of these Times, where- in divers discontented Persons, for the Advancement of their own Interests, labour to sow new Seeds of Division and Discord amongst us, whereby Incendiaries are encouraged ; the Well-affected discountenanced ; the Privileges of Parliament violated ; the public Worship of God slighted ; the Liberties and Properties of the faithful Subjects of this Kingdom, and especially of this City much endangered ; and the long-desired End of these Troubles (by his Majesty's gracious

' cious Compliance with, and his safe and honour-
 ' rable Return to his Parliament) which we hoped
 ' was almost obtained, now retarded, and for pre-
 ' sent altogether frustrated; have presented their
 ' humble Petition to both Houses of Parliament, a
 ' Copy whereof is hereunto annexed; the which
 ' they have thought it their Duty likewise to ten-
 ' der unto this Honourable Court; being confi-
 ' dent that, as their Desires, in these their humble
 ' Addresses, arise from no other Ends whatsoever,
 ' but the Glory of God and the Discharge of their
 ' Consciences, in pursuance of that Solemn League
 ' and Covenant which lies upon them, *to endea-*
 ' *vour to their utmost, in their Places and Callings,*
 ' *to use all lawful Ways and Means, for the Main-*
 ' *tenance of their just Rights and Privileges of Par-*
 ' *liament, lately so much violated; the Preserva-*
 ' *tion and Defence of his Majesty's Royal Person and*
 ' *Authority, together with the true Religion and*
 ' *Liberties of this Kingdom, and for the Discovery*
 ' *and bringing to condign Punishment all evil Instru-*
 ' *ments whatsoever, which labour, by fomenting*
 ' *groundless Fears and Jealousies, to divide and*
 ' *make Parties amongst the People, thereby to retard*
 ' *the Settlement of Church and State; so we doubt*
 ' *not but this Honourable Court (who have been*
 ' *instrumental to invite us, both by Example and*
 ' *Persuasion, according to several Ordinances and*
 ' *Declarations of Parliament (a), to engage our-*
 ' *selves to the Prosecution of the said Ends, wherein*
 ' *you have already done very much, to your everlast-*
 ' *ing Praise and Commendation) will still with all*
 ' *Reality, Constancy and undaunted Magnanimity,*
 ' *pursue the same; and likewise encourage all those*
 ' *that shall, according to their Duty, labour to pro-*
 ' *mote the same Ends: Wherefore we humbly*
 ' *pray, That this Honourable Court would be*
 ' *pleased to use their utmost Endeavours, by their*
 ' *Addresses to the Parliament, and otherwise as*
 VOL. XVI. M they,

(a) Declaration to the Kingdom, July 15, 1643: An Ordinance for Sir Thomas Fairfax, July 15, 1644.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

‘ they, in their Wifdoms, fhall think fit, for the
‘ furthering of your Petitioners Defires, contained
‘ in the above mentioned Petition.

‘ We cannot likewise but, with all Thankfulnefs,
‘ take Notice of what this Honourable City hath
‘ done, for the putting in Execution of feveral Or-
‘ dinances of Parliament (*b*), That none be put into
‘ any Place of Truft, either in Church or Common-
‘ wealth, but fuch as have taken, and now ftand
‘ well-affected to the Covenant, to which we are
‘ confident that you will ftill adhere.

‘ And whereas there have been and ftill are feveral
‘ factious Perfons, who ftile themfelves the Well-
‘ affected of this City, (though unworthy of that
‘ Name) who labour to traduce the Actions thereof,
‘ thereby to bring an Odium upon it, and to lay
‘ it open to their Malice: A fresh Instance whereof,
‘ we have, in a late Petition, prefented to the Par-
‘ liament, pretended to be the Petition of the young
‘ Men and Apprentices of this City; as likewise by
‘ a Petition pretended to be prefented to Sir *Thomas*
‘ *Fairfax*, the which we are ready to produce, and
‘ refer the Consideration of them to this Honourable
‘ Court. And further pray, That as both the Mi-
‘ litia of this City hath been legally chosen by this
‘ Honourable Court, according to Ordinance of
‘ Parliament, and the Common Council legally
‘ chosen by the feveral Wards according to the
‘ antient Custom of this City, you would be pleased
‘ to retain the fame Power both Civil and Military
‘ in your own Hands.

‘ And that you would be pleased (for the Pre-
‘ vention of the many imminent Dangers, to which
‘ this City may be liable, by reason of thefe Di-
‘ ftractions) to take fuch effectual and speedy
‘ Courfe for the Safeguard and Defence thereof;
‘ that the Fear, either of any Mutiny within or
‘ of any unwarrantable Power from abroad, may
‘ in fome Meafure be taken away; whereby Trade,
‘ the main Support of this City, now mightily im-
‘ paired,

(*b*) Ordinance, *June* 27, 1643. --- Ordinance, *Nov.* 30, 1643. ---
Ordinance, *Feb.* 2, 1643. Notes in the Original Edition.

paired, may be again revived; and the Franchises and Liberties of this Honourable City, to which we are the apparent Heirs, maintained and defended.

Ann. 23 Car. 1.
1647.
July.

And as your Petitioners are in Duty bound, both by that Relation which they stand in to this Honourable City, as also by that solemn Engagement whereinto they have entered; so they will be always ready to hazard their Lives for the Defence thereof and not suffer themselves, directly or indirectly, by any Terror or Persuasion, to be drawn from their Duty herein.

The HUMBLE DESIRES of the Citizens, young Men, and Apprentices of the City of London, presented to both the Honourable Houses of Parliament, July 26, 1647.

I. **I**T is our humble Desire, in regard Religion, our Lives, Liberties, and Estates are so much endangered, and the Peace and Safety of this City and Kingdom, that the pretended Ordinance for the Change of the Militia of the City of London may be presently repealed before the Rising of the Houses; and that former Ordinance that was conferred for a Year (f), by a free Parliament; upon the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council, and by them legally chosen, may be established: In which Regard we do conceive that no Justice, though it run in ever so free a Channel, can lawfully dispossess them of it, unless it shall appear to be abused, contrary to the Trust reposed in them.

And also the late Declaration against procuring of Petitions.

II. It is likewise desired that the City of London may immediately be vindicated against a late pretended Declaration of both Houses, which declares all those Traitors, and so to forfeit Life and Estate, who shall, after Publication thereof, act thereupon to get Subscriptions; and that the said Declaration be now presently reversed and cancelled.

M 2

III. That

(f) May 4, 1647.

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

July.

III. ‘ That both Houses of Parliament do presently make an Order, upon some special Penalty, for the calling in of all their Members of either House to discharge the Trust the Kingdom has reposed in them, especially the eleven late accused Members against whom there has been nothing proved of their Accusation to this Day; that yet again we may be so happy as to enjoy the healing Influence of a full and free Parliament in these distracted Times.

‘ These Particulars we cannot but insist upon, since the Distractions amongst us began to grow so high; and the Honour and Privileges of Parliament, the Peace and Safety of the City and Kingdom, are so greatly violated.’

We have already given Mr. *Whitlock's* Account of the Circumstances attending the Presentment of the last recited Petition from the Apprentices, &c. To which Mr. *Ludlow's* (who was present in the House at that Time) will be a proper Supplement. This Memorialist (after giving a very particular Account of what had passed at several fruitless private Interviews between the King and some principal Officers in the Army) writes thus (g): ‘ The King having bid Defiance to the Proposals from the Army, thought it necessary to bend all his Force against them, and especially to strengthen their Enemies in the Parliament. To this End a Petition was contrived to press them to a speedy Agreement with the King, and presented in a most tumultuous Manner by great Numbers of Apprentices and Rabble, back'd and encouraged by many dismissed and disaffected Officers who joined with them.

‘ Whilst the two Houses were in Debate what Answer to give to this insolent Multitude, some of them getting to the Windows of the House of Lords, threw Stones in upon them; and threatened them with worse Usage, unless they gave them

(g) *Memoirs*, Vol. I. p. 195 to 205. See also Lord *Clarendon's* Vol. V. p. 53. et seq.

an Answer to their liking; others knocked at the Door of the House of Commons, requiring to be admitted; but some of us with our Swords forced them to retire for the present; and the House resolved to rise without giving any Answer, judging it below them to do any Thing by Compulsion. Whereupon the Speaker went out of the House, but, being in the Lobby, was forced back into the Chair by the Violence of the insolent Rabble; whereof above a thousand attended without Doors, and about forty or fifty were got into the House, so that it was thought convenient to give Way to their Rage; and the Speaker demanding, what Question they desired to be put? They answered, 'That the King should be desired to come to London forthwith;' which Question being put, they were asked again, What further they would have? They said, 'That he should be invited to come with Honour, Freedom, and Safety;' to both which I gave a loud Negative, and some of the Members as loud an Affirmative rather out of a prudential Compliance than an Affection to the Design on Foot.

'By these Votes, and the coming down of divers well-affected Citizens to appease them, the Tumult was somewhat allayed; and the Members of Parliament, with their Speaker, passed through the Multitude safely.'

However, both Houses were so heartily frightened at being thus insulted and menaced, within their own Walls, that they instantly passed an Ordinance for revoking and making void their Declaration of July 24, whereby all Persons who should endeavour to get Subscriptions to any Petition were declared Traitors; and another for annulling the Declaration of the 23d concerning the Militia; whereby the Ordinance of the 4th of May last was restored to its former Force and Effect. And both these Revocations were also ordered to be forthwith printed and published.

Both which the Mob of London Apprentices, &c. force the Parliament to repeal.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

The same Day, July 26, the following Letter from the Parliament's Commissioners residing with the Army, was read in both Houses; But it is entered in the *Journals* of the Lords only.

For the Right Hon. the Earl of MANCHESTER,
Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

Bedford, July 25, 1647,
Twelve at Night.

May it please your Lordship,

A Letter from
the Commission-
ers with the Ar-
my.

WE came hither last Night, and this Day we received the Declaration of both Houses against the late Petition and Engagement, as also the Ordinance of the 23d for Change of the Militia of *London*, with an additional Power from both Houses for ourselves, concerning the Garrisons and Forces of *England* and for Relief of *Ireland*; with all which we acquainted the General.

Late this Evening we had Notice given us by Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*, Sir *Hardress Waller*, Col. *Hammond*, and Col. *Rich*, in the Name of his Excellency, of the good Resentment which the General and his Officers had of what the Houses have been pleased to do towards Satisfaction of their last Desires; and in particular of the Sense which the Parliament hath expressed against the last Petition and Engagement, together with the owning of the Army: In all which they declare themselves to have received much Satisfaction. And because they observe the Expectation of the Parliament is very great upon a speedy Relief of *Ireland*, and the sudden Dispatch of their remaining Desires in order to a general Settlement; they did further acquaint us from the General, That as to the first of them, they will be ready To-morrow to consider with us about it, and endeavour to promote that Service to the utmost of their Power; and as to the latter, they believe they shall be ready to deliver them in unto us by *Wednesday* or *Thursday* next, or sooner if they

‘ they can, and to treat upon the same with us ; An. 23 Car. I.
 ‘ which when they do, your Lordship shall receive 1647.
 ‘ frequent Advertisement from, }
 July.

Your Lordship's humble Servant,

C. NOTTINGHAM.

Upon the great and momentous Turn of Affairs this Day, the Lords ordered that all their Members should have Notice to attend the House peremptorily, on *Friday* the 30th, in the Morning, at ten o'Clock ; notwithstanding any former Leave granted to be absent : But that the Commissioners appointed to attend the King's Person might have Leave to follow their own Occasions ; so as any three of them, one to be a Peer, do take their Turns in that Service, as they shall agree amongst themselves.

The next Day, *July 27*, both Houses met, but did no Business, and only adjourned to the 30th.

On which Day the Members assembled, but neither of their Speakers attended. After much Time spent in Expectation of them, the House of Lords proceeded to chuse the Lord *Willoughby of Parham* in the room of the Earl of *Manchester* : The Commons chose *Henry Pelham, Esq* ; a Counsellor of *Lincoln's Inn*, to be their Speaker ; and we find, by the *Lords Journals*, that he was presented to that House for their Approbation ; on which he made a short Speech to this Effect :

‘ That the Knights, Citizens and Burgeses, being in present Want of a Speaker, had made Choice of so bad a one as himself, and had commanded him to acquaint their Lordships with such their bad Choice.’ To which the Speaker of the House of Lords returned this Answer, ‘ That their House very well approved the Choice which the Commons had made ; he being a Person of such Abilities, Integrity, and Faithfulness to the Parliament.’ After which the Commons returned, with

Ap. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

I. their Speaker, to their own House: But their Proceedings, in this extraordinary Affair, will best appear by the following Extract from their *Journals*:
Die Veneris, July 30, 1647.

‘ According to the former Order of Adjournment on *Tuesday* last, divers Members of the House met, the Speaker being absent: After long Expectations, that Day, about Noon, the Members present desired Sir *Walter Erle*, Sir *Robert Pye*, Mr. *Gawen*, and Mr. *Knightly*, to repair to the Speaker’s House; to give him Notice of the Meeting of the House, and of the Time of the Day, and to desire his Attendance.

‘ Return was made about an Hour after, by these Gentlemen, That Mr. Speaker was not to be heard of: That he had not lodged at his own House that Night; but was gone out of Town Yesterday Morning.

‘ Thereupon a Debate fell out, of the Continuance of the House, and the Power of the House to elect their Speaker, and the Necessity of making a Choice without Delay.

‘ Two Ministers were sent for to the Assembly; and after Prayers, Mr. *Henry Pelham* was nominated Speaker, and called to the Chair, by a general Approbation.

Mr. *Pelham* first, in his Place, excused himself for his Inabilities for so great a Charge, which would not be admitted.

‘ Sir *Anthony Irby* and Mr. *Richard Lee* went to the Place where Mr. *Pelham* sat; and, according to Custom, took him by each Arm, and conducted him and placed him in the Chair.

‘ Here again he made his earnest Excuses, which not being admitted, he submitted to the Commands of the House.’

The same Day several more Letters, &c. from the Commissioners in the Army were read in the House of Lords; addressed to their Speaker:

May

Bedford, July 29, 1647.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

May it please your Lordship,

WE acquainted you by our last, that we were to meet with the Commissioners of the Army about the Relief of *Ireland*. We met accordingly on *Monday* last, and, after a serious Debate thereupon, we thought fit to deliver in to the Commissioners of the Army a Paper, containing the Result of our Desires upon that Debate had with them, a Copy of which we send you here inclosed.

More Letters concerning the Proceedings between the Parliament's Commissioners and those of the Army, July.

At this Meeting the Commissioners of the Army shewed very great Affection for expediting the Relief of *Ireland* as we desired, and promised to give us their particular Answer in Writing very speedily; but the unexpected News of *Monday's* Work at the Houses, and the several Rumours that hourly follow thereupon, have so altered the Frame of Things here, that as yet we cannot receive their Answer as we expected: We find them now upon new Councils, having ordered the contracting their Quarters in relation to their March towards *London*.

This Day the Head-quarters remove to *Leighton-Beaudfert*, and, as we hear, some of the Army are to be To-morrow Night at *Uxbridge* or *Colbrook*; so we rest

Your Lordship's humble Servants,

C. NOTTINGHAM.
P. WHARTON.

The DESIRES of the PARLIAMENT'S COMMISSIONERS presented to those of the ARMY.

Bedford, July 26, 1647.

WHEREAS it hath pleased both Houses of Parliament to put all the Forces, within the Kingdom of *England* and Dominion of *Wales*, under the Command of his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, not only in order to the Peace and Security

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

July.

‘ security of this Kingdom, but for the Reducement
 ‘ of *Ireland*: We, according to the Power lately
 ‘ sent us from both Houses to treat with his Excel-
 ‘ lency and the Commissioners of the Army for the
 ‘ present Relief of that poor Kingdom, do desire
 ‘ that you would take it speedily into your Consi-
 ‘ deration; and that you would declare what Num-
 ‘ ber of Horse and Foot (the Security of this King-
 ‘ dom being provided for) you conceive may be con-
 ‘ veniently spared for the Service of *Ireland*.

‘ And because we find, by our Debate with you
 ‘ this Morning, it will be necessary to have a true
 ‘ State of all the Forces and Garrisons within *Ire-
 ‘ land*, as well as within this Kingdom, before that
 ‘ great Work can be, in all Points conducting there-
 ‘ unto, fully resolved upon: We do further desire
 ‘ (that no Time may be lost for the Service of that
 ‘ Kingdom) an Answer to what is brought down
 ‘ from the House of Commons, by Sir *John Temple*,
 ‘ concerning the Preservation of the Interest of the
 ‘ Parliament in the Province of *Leinster*, and the
 ‘ Relief of our Forces there; and that you would
 ‘ take into your speedy Consideration these Propo-
 ‘ sitions annexed, offered unto us by Sir *John Tem-
 ‘ ple* and Sir *Hardress Waller*.’

*By the Appointment of the Commissioners of the Par-
 liament residing with the Army,*

GEORGE PYKE, *Secy.*

PROPOSITIONS made by Sir *John Temple* and
 Sir *Hardress Waller*, concerning the Relief of
Ireland.

I. ‘ **T**HAT it would please his Excellency to
 ‘ take Order that, towards providing of a
 ‘ Train of Artillery, (which they exceedingly
 ‘ want at *Dublin*, and deprives them of all Means
 ‘ of doing Service) there may be sent unto the
 ‘ Ports of *Bristol* and *Chester* four Pieces of Bat-
 ‘ tery, eight Field-Pieces, one Mortar-Piece of the
 ‘ largest

‘ largest Size, with Granadoes, to be presently transported over to *Dublin*. These, with their Carriages, to be taken out of the Garrisons of *Gloucester, Bristol, Chester* and *Shrewsbury*.

II. ‘ That the 700 Horse which the Committee at *Derby-House* hath contracted for with Col. *Ponsonby*, there may be added 300 Horse more; and these presently dispatched away by express Orders from the General.

III. ‘ That the Regiment of Foot under the Command of Col. *Birch* may be compleated and sent away.

IV. ‘ That two Regiments of Foot, under good Officers, may be presently commanded away for the Service of *Dublin*. These Forces being dispatched, they doubt not but they will arrive Time enough not only to preserve the Interest of the Parliament in the Province of *Leinster*, until a more considerable Army be sent over, but that they shall be able to enlarge their Quarters, and keep the Enemy at a further Distance.’

Another Letter from the Commissioners residing in the Army, addressed as the last.

Leighton-Beaudsere, July 29, 1647.

May it please your Lordship,

‘ WE gave you an Account from *Bedford*, this Day, of the Resolutions of the Army to march towards *London*; the Grounds whereof are now expressed by themselves, in a Letter which we have received from the General since we came to this Place, together with a Copy of his Excellency’s Letter sent upon this Occasion to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council of the City of *London*; the Copies of both which are here inclosed.

‘ The Head-quarters move from hence, as we hear, To-morrow to *Wickham*, or thereabouts, and

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

July.

‘ and some of the Army will be nearer towards
‘ London. Thus we rest

Your Lordship's humble Servants,

C. NOTTINGHAM.
P. WHARTON.

COPY of the GENERAL'S LETTER to the Com-
missioners of Parliament.

Bedford, July 29, 1647.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

General Fairfax
resolves to march
with his whole
Army to London,
on Account of
the late Force
put upon the
Members.

‘ HAVING resolved upon this inclosed Dispatch
‘ for the City of London, I thought it my
‘ Part to send you an Account of it, and to give
‘ you all Assurance that my Heart is deeply affected
‘ with the late Carriages towards the Parliament;
‘ and however others have neglected their Duty
‘ towards them for their Security and Defence, yet,
‘ as God shall enable me, it shall be my Business
‘ to improve all the Power that is in my Hand for
‘ the preserving of them; and, in them, the Inte-
‘ rest of this Nation: And what Construction so-
‘ ever some formerly may have put upon the Pro-
‘ ceedings of this Army, I trust the Lord shall, by
‘ his good Hand, lead us into such Actions as shall
‘ witness our End answerable to all our Professions,
‘ to wit, the Good of the Kingdom; and therein
‘ to be an effectual Saving of the great and just
‘ Authority of the Kingdom in the Parliament.’

Your most assured Friend,

T. FAIRFAX.

The GENERAL'S LETTER to the City of London,
upon his Advance thither, with his Demands.

Bedford July 29, 1647.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

‘ YOU may please to remember the forward
‘ Compliance of this Army with your Desires
‘ to remove to this Distance, and that upon the
‘ Assurance

' Assurance you gave them of your Concurrence
 ' with their declared Desires for the settling the Li-
 ' berty and Peace of this Kingdom, (against which
 ' you never yet offered us one Exception, or any
 ' Ground of Dissent) as also of your great Tender-
 ' ness and Resolution to secure the Parliament and
 ' their Privileges from any Violence or Attempt;
 ' the chief Reason given us of your late listing of
 ' new Forces, and wherein we did most acquiesce:
 ' That, upon this Confidence, we had disposed of
 ' the Army into several Parts of the Kingdom, for
 ' the Ease of the whole, some of them to above one
 ' hundred Miles Distance; we had given up our-
 ' selves to the effecting such Proposals as might tend
 ' to the comfortable Settlement of this poor King-
 ' dom; and we were in a hopeful Way, for a speedy
 ' Relief of *Ireland*.

An. 23 Car. 1.
 1647.
 July.

' We cannot then but be deeply sensible of the
 ' unparallel'd Violation acted upon the Parliament
 ' on *Monday* last, by a Multitude from your City;
 ' because therein the Guard sent from the City did
 ' not only neglect their Duty for the Security of
 ' the Parliament from such Violence, and the
 ' whole City to yield any Relief to the Houses in
 ' that Extremity, but I am assured, from Eye and
 ' Ear Witnesses, that divers of the Common-Coun-
 ' cil gave great Encouragement to it; which doth
 ' not only gainsay your former Professions, but
 ' does Violence to those many Obligations that,
 ' by your Charter, Protestation, and sundry other
 ' Ways, laid upon you to protect the Parliament:
 ' For my Part, I cannot but look on you, who are
 ' in Authority, as accountable to the Kingdom for
 ' your present Interruption of that hopeful Way
 ' of Peace and Settlement Things were in for this
 ' Nation, and for relieving *Ireland*; occasioned by
 ' a late destructive Engagement, especially by the
 ' latter prodigious and horrid Force done upon the
 ' Parliament, tending to dissolve all Government;
 ' upon which Score we and the whole Kingdom
 ' shall have Cause to put every Thing of the like
 ' Nature, that may happen to the Parliament or

An. 23 Cr. I.
1647.
July.

‘ to any who are Friends to them and this Army;
‘ except, by your Wisdom, Care, and Industry,
‘ the chief Actors in the Premisses may be detect-
‘ ed, secured, and given up; to the procuring of
‘ Justice for the same, and the best Endeavours
‘ used to prevent the like for the future. And so
‘ I rest

Your most assured Friend to serve you,

T. FAIRFAX.

Another Petition from the City of London was also this Day, July 30, presented to the House of Lords by the two Sheriffs, and was read as follows:

To the Right Honourable the LORDS assembled in the High Court of Parliament,

The HUMBLE PETITION of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Commons of the City of London, in Common Council assembled.

The City of London petition the Parliament for Orders to stop his March.

‘ After humbly acknowledging the great Fa-
‘ vour of this Honourable House in re-esta-
‘ blishing the Militia of the City according to their
‘ late Petition (whereby the Petitioners are confident
‘ the Distempers which they then feared are well
‘ allayed, and will be wholly appeas’d; if the Ru-
‘ mours of the Army’s Advance towards the City
‘ do not again stir up the People;) the Petitioners
‘ are not conscious to themselves of any Thing
‘ which hath proceeded from them; which may
‘ justly provoke the Army; and therefore will least
‘ of all believe that their late Insisting on the Mi-
‘ litia of this City can be any Reason thereof; espe-
‘ cially now that the Parliament hath declared them-
‘ selves therein.

‘ But whatever the Cause be, or whether the
‘ Army march this Way or not, yet that the City
‘ may have some Assurance, the Petitioners hum-
‘ bly pray this Honourable House speedily to dis-
‘ patch their Pleasure to the Army, requiring it

‘ not

' not to advance nearer the City than 30 Miles ;
 ' whereby, as many great Dangers will be avoided,
 ' and all Jealousies removed, so the Petitioners do,
 ' in the Name of the City, hereby promise that
 ' there shall be no Endeavour omitted on their Part
 ' for the timely and safe guarding of the Parlia-
 ' ment at all Times, and for the effectual suppress-
 ' sing of all Violences and Tumults which shall be
 ' raised under any Pretence whatsoever.

An. 23 Car. I.
 1647.
 July.

And the Petitioners shall pray, &c.

MICHELL.

Next, the following Order, made by the Committee of the Militia, was read :

Guildhall, London, July 30, 1647.

' ORDERED, That the Sheriffs of the Ci-
 ' ty of *London* be desired, in case the Par-
 ' liament sit, to acquaint the Houses with the Care
 ' of this Committee to defend and preserve the
 ' Parliament and this City in Safety ; and that they,
 ' seeing Danger approaching, intend to stop and
 ' secure all Horses within the Lines of Commu-
 ' nication and weekly Bills of Mortality, except
 ' the Horses of Market-Folks, Carriers, and others
 ' that bring Trade and Provisions to the City ; and
 ' further to do what shall be necessary for their
 ' and the City's Safety ; and to desire the Advice
 ' and Encouragement of both Houses in their Pro-
 ' ceedings, and to confer such further Addition of
 ' Power upon this Committee as they shall think
 ' fit.'

The Lords, after Debate, gave the Citizens the following Answer :

' That they returned them hearty Thanks for
 ' their continual Care of the Safety of the Parlia-
 ' ment, and did very well approve of the Order
 ' that the Militia of the City had lately taken ;
 ' that the Lords will take the rest of their Particu-
 ' lars

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

lars into speedy Consideration, and nothing shall be wanting, that in them lies, to give all Furtherance for the Preservation of the Parliament and City.'

The Commons having prepared a Draught of a Letter to be sent to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* with an Order inclosed, the same were read this Day and agreed to by the Lords. The Letter runs thus:

S I R,

Both Houses
send him a Letter
for that Purpose.

THE Houses have this Day received from their Commissioners a Copy of your Letter to them, dated at *Bedford* July 29, with a Copy of another Letter of the same Date, written to the City of *London*; in both which though there be no Account at all of the Motion of your Army, yet the Houses understand by the Letter from their Commissioners, in which the said Copies were inclosed, and otherwise, that you have given Orders for the marching of the Army towards *London*, upon Pretence of defending the Houses from the Danger of the Tumults.

Upon Consideration hereof the Houses have commanded us to let you know, that as they cannot but have a deep Sense of the undue Liberty which some Apprentices of the City of *London*, and others, from whom they might have expected more Obedience, have taken to themselves to violate the Just Authority, Privileges and Freedom of Parliament, in which the Safety of the whole Kingdom is concerned; so they doubt not but the Sense of so great an Offence will, at last, strike the Breast of those that have been necessary thereunto with a Detestation of any Practices of the like Nature for the future: And as the Houses cannot imagine that the Disorders committed by some Apprentices, and those that mingled with them (*m*), had the Allowance of the City

(*m*) Some of the Independents belonging to the Army, who were most busy among the unruly Multitude.

City of London; so they have since received full Satisfaction, by the strict orders given out by the Lord Mayor and Common-Council of the City, to all Masters to have Care of their Servants; and by their Declarations proclaimed in several Parts of the City, for the preventing and suppressing of Tumults, that they shall sit with much Freedom and Security from any Disturbance for the future.

Therefore the Houses, seeing no Cause to command that Army, or any Part thereof, to march up for their Defence; but rather judging, by the Distractions raised at the News thereof, that the Motions of the Army near the City is like to precipitate the City and Army into a desperate and bloody Engagement, not only to the Disturbance of the Parliament's Sitting, but also to the Destruction thereof, and of all Authority, by casting the whole Kingdom into Confusion: For Prevention thereof have sent you this inclosed Order, requiring you, as you tender the Freedom of Parliament, the Safety of the City and whole Kingdom, to give exact Obedience thereunto.

This being all we have in Command, we rest, &c.

The ORDER inclosed in the foregoing Letter.

Ordered, by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, That the General be required not to advance with his Army, or any Part thereof, within 30 Miles of London; and in case the Army, or any Part thereof, be within 30 Miles, that they go back.

Notice being taken in the House of Lords, that the Earls of Northumberland, Kent, Rutland, *Sarum*, Warwick, Denbigh, Manchester, Mulgrave, and Stamford; the Viscounts Hereford, and Say and Sele; the Lords De la War, Dacres, North, Grey, Roberts, Maynard, Howard, Herbert, and Bruce, had not attended according to the Order

The House of Lords require the Attendance of their absent Members.

AN. 23 CAR. I.
1647.

July.

But they, with many of the Commons, and both the late Speakers, withdraw to the Army.

of the 26th Instant, it was ordered that they should have further Notice to attend the House peremptorily without Excuse, on the 31st, at Ten in the Morning, notwithstanding any former Leave granted to them, or any of them, to be absent; and that the House expected a ready Obedience to be given herein.

The Absence of these Peers, and the Members of the House of Commons, who had at this Time withdrawn themselves, with their respective Speakers, is thus accounted for by Mr. Ludlow (d).

The next Morning after the Tumult, I advised with Sir *Arthur Haselrig* and others what was fittest to be done in this Conjunction; and it was concluded that we could not sit in Parliament without apparent Hazard of our Lives, till we had a Guard for our Defence, it being manifestly the Design of the other Party either to drive us away, or to destroy us: Therefore we resolved to betake ourselves to the Army for Protection, Sir *Arthur Haselrig* undertaking to persuade the Speaker to go thither, to which he consented with some Difficulty; and having caused 1000*l.* to be thrown into his Coach, went down to the Army, which lay then at *Windsor, Maidenhead, Colebrook*, and the adjacent Places. Having acquainted as many of our Friends as I could, with our Resolution to repair to the Army, I went down; and the next Day, being the same to which the Parliament had adjourned themselves, the Army rendezvoused upon *Hounslow Heath*; where those Members of Parliament, as well Lords as Commons, who could not with Safety stay at *Westminster*, appeared in the Head of them; at which the Army expressed great Joy, declaring themselves resolved to live and die with them. At Night the Earl of *Northumberland*, the Lord *Say*, the Lord *Wharton*, and other Lords, the Speaker and Members of the House of Commons aforesaid, with Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and many principal Officers of the Army, met at *Sion House*,

to

to consult what was most adviseable to do in that Juncture; which whilst they were doing, an Account was brought of the Proceedings of those at *Westminster* that Day, by the Serjeant of the House, who came with his Mace, to the no little Satisfaction of the Speaker.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
July.

But notwithstanding the great Joy expressed by the Army at the Presence of so many Members of both Houses amongst them, who, by imploring, as it were, their Protection and Defence, must add greatly to their Reputation; those at *Westminster*, being supported by the City of *London*, and the whole Force of the Presbyterian Interest, seemed to set their absent Brethren and the Army at Defiance: For, first, they voted, That the Order of the 20th of this Month for putting all the Land-Forces in the Pay of the Parliament under the Command of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, did not extend to give him any Power over the Trained Bands or Garrisons: That this Declaration should be published, by the Militia of the City of *London*, by Sound of Trumpet; and the same by the Sheriffs in their several respective Counties in *England*. The Commons recalled their Eleven Members, impeached by the Army, to sit and vote in the House. The Committee of Safety were ordered to grant Commissions to all such Commanders of Horse, Foot, and Dragoons, as they shall think fit, for the Service of the King, Kingdom, Parliament, City, and Safety thereof, according to the Power given them by an Ordinance of Parliament. The Master, Wardens, and Assistants of the *Trinity House* were ordered to arm all the Mariners and Seamen they could get. Accordingly these and Numbers of Reformed Officers and Soldiers, &c. with the City Militia, mustered in *St. James's Fields*; the Command of all which was given to Major-General *Masse*, and the Horse to Sir *William Waller*.—Besides all this,

Proceedings of
both Houses,
during their
Absence,

July 31, The House of Lords sent down to the Commons a Declaration concerning the King's

An. 23 Car. 1.
1647.

July.

Who desire the
King to come to
his Parliament.

Coming to his Parliament, in which they desired their Concurrence, *in hac Verba*:

‘Whereas the King hath been seized upon, and carried away from *Holdenby*, without his Consent, by a Party into the Army, where his Majesty yet remaineth; the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled do desire that his Majesty would be pleased immediately to come to his Parliament: And they do declare, that he shall be there with Honour, Freedom, and Safety; and that they, with the Commissioners of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, will make their Addresses unto his Majesty for a safe and well-grounded Peace.’

This Declaration being twice read by the Commons, was altered thus: After the Word *Consent*, they added, *or the Consent of the Houses of Parliament*; and, instead of *to his Parliament*, to *such Place as both Houses of Parliament should appoint*; and then passed it, on the Question, 55 against 22.

The same Day Information being given to the House of Commons, that there was a Declaration of their late Speaker, (shewing the Grounds and Reasons which moved him to absent himself from attending the Service of that House on *Friday*) then printing at one *Symonds's* House in *Aldersgate-street*, which, as the Informer heard, would be very dangerous to the Parliament and City, the same was read; but we do not find any thing further done upon it. As this Declaration sets forth, in a most particular Manner, what happened in the Tumult of the 26th; and is not printed in *Mr. Rushworth's Collections*, or any of the other Contemporaries, we shall give it from the original Edition (g).

The late Speaker
Mr. Lenthall's
Reasons for leaving
the House.

‘Although it may haply be contrary to the Expectation of some, that I attend not the Service of the House of Commons at this Time,
‘ as

(g) London, printed by M. S. [i. e. *Michael Symonds*] for George Whittington, 1647.

as I have constantly done for almost seven Years last past; and yet can it not be reasonably expected by any that well considers the Violence offered to both the Houses of Parliament, and to myself in particular, on *Monday*; in so much that I can safely take it upon my Conscience, and so I doubt not may all the Members of both Houses also, that they sat in continual Fear of their Lives; and, by Terror thereof, were compelled to pass such Votes as it pleased an unruly Multitude to force upon them; which, as I did then openly declare in the House, so I cannot but believe that they are void and null, being extorted by Force and Violence, and in that Manner that they were; and I cannot any longer dispense with myself to be an Instrument in passing such Votes, or to give any Colour or Shadow of Parliamentary Authority unto them, which are not the Votes of the Representative Body of the Kingdom, but of a tumultuous Multitude; as those must needs be accounted that seemed to pass the House on *Monday* last; and which shall pass hereafter, until better Provision be made for the safe and free Sitting of the Houses of Parliament; there being no effectual Course taken by the City since the last Adjournment of the Houses to prevent the like Tumult for the future; nor so much as a Declaration from them to shew their Dislike thereof; But, on the contrary, it is generally voiced in the Town that there will be a far greater Confluence of Apprentices, Reformadoes, and others on *Friday*, at the Parliament Doors; and, particularly, Notice was given to me, That after they had made the House vote what they pleased, they would destroy me. I had likewise Information given me, that there would be a great Number of Apprentices, of a contrary Opinion and Affections to the other, about the Parliament Doors on *Friday* Morning, which I foresaw must of Necessity cause a great Combustion, and, in all Probability, occasion much Bloodshed; the preventing of which Mis-

An. 23 Car. 1.
1647.
July.

An 23 Car. I.

1647.

July.

' chiefs, together with the Consideration aforesaid,
 ' have weighed more wit me than any thing
 ' which may concern my own Particular; and espe-
 ' cially, having served the House faithfully and di-
 ' ligently for the Space of very near seven Years,
 ' in a free and parliamentary Way of Proceedings,
 ' that I might not now be made a Servant to such
 ' a Multitude to transfer upon them the Colour of
 ' Parliamentary Authority, therewithal to abuse
 ' and deceive the Minds, and to destroy the Lives,
 ' Liberties, and Estates of the People of this King-
 ' dom; and having taken a solemn Protestation
 ' and Covenant in my Place and Calling to main-
 ' tain the Privileges of Parliament, and the Rights
 ' and Liberties of the Subjects, I could not now
 ' satisfy myself but by absenting myself at this
 ' Time; rather than, by my Presence, to give any
 ' Shadow or Countenance of the Authority of Par-
 ' liament to such apparent Violations thereof:
 ' Neither can the Omission of a Circumstance or
 ' some Formality, in the Adjournment of the
 ' House (when, through Force and Violence, it
 ' cannot meet and sit in any Sort as a Parliament)
 ' be any Prejudice to the future Meeting and Pro-
 ' ceedings thereof, when it may meet and sit again
 ' as a free Parliament; it being well known that
 ' nothing can dissolve this Parliament but an Act
 ' of Parliament.

' When a Company of Apprentices, Reforma-
 ' does and others, shall call the Ordinances of Par-
 ' liament *pretended Ordinances*; shall lock the
 ' Doors of the Houses upon them; shall swear not
 ' to let them out till they had passed what they
 ' pleased concerning the Militia of *London* and
 ' other Things, though the Houses had immedi-
 ' ately before voted otherwise; shall threaten the
 ' Houses, in case they did not instantly satisfy their
 ' Demands; shall knock without, and hollow con-
 ' tinually at the Parliament Doors, that the Mem-
 ' bers could not be heard speak or debate; and
 ' after that, the House of Commons had passed a
 ' Vote concerning the Militia of *London*, and that
 ' the

the Speaker, by the Voice, had judged the major Part to be for the Negative, shall not suffer the House to be divided; but, in a threatening Way, require those that would have given their Votes against them to consent to them; if when after the House was adjourned, they shall, by main Force, thrust back the Speaker again into the House, and force the Members, in their Presence and Sight, (divers of them thrusting into the House) to vote what they demanded; when they shall jostle, pull, and hale the Speaker all the Way he went down to his Coach, and force him, to avoid their Violence, to betake himself to the next Coach he could get into for Refuge; when they shall breathe forth such bloody Threats against the Members as they come forth of the House, and, since, against me in particular, at the next Meeting of the House, as I am credibly informed; and when there is no Appearance but that they will continue to do as formerly they have done, or far worse, on *Friday*; I could not, in discharge of my Trust, Protestation, and Covenant, sit in the Chair of the House of Commons, whilst it shall be in such a Condition: But so soon as it may sit again in Freedom and Safety, I shall be ready to attend the Service thereof; but till then, as I have, upon the fore-mentioned Grounds, fully satisfied my own Conscience, so I doubt not but I shall give the whole Kingdom, whose Interest is most concerned in it, ample Satisfaction in the Necessity of my Absence.

WILL. LENTHALL, *Speaker*.

Notwithstanding the high Expressions of Repentment in the foregoing Declaration, we are informed by an Historian of these Times, and a Member of this Parliament, *Clement Walker, Esq;* (1), 'That the Day after the Commons had
 N 4 ' adjourned,

(1) *The History of Independency*, printed in 1648, under the Name of *Theodorus Verax*; but afterwards reprinted by *R. Royston*, in 1661, with the Author's own Name, and continued to the Restoration by another Hand.

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

July.

adjourned, being *Wednesday* the 28th, and the monthly Fast, the Speaker and Members met in *Westminster Church*; where the Speaker complained, in some Passion, to *Sir Ralph Ashton*, and other Members, of a scandalous Report raised on him in the City, as if he intended to desert the House, and fly to the Army, saying, *He scorn'd to do such a base, unjust, dishonourable Act; but would rather die in his House and Chair*: Which being spoken in a Time and Place of so much Reverence and Devotion, made many think his secret Retreat to the Army, the very next Day, proceeded not so much from his own Judgment, as from some strong Threats from *Cromwell* and *Ireton*, (who were the chief Contrivers of this desperate Plot to divide the City and Houses, and bring up the Army to enthrall them both) *That if he did not comply with their Desires, they would cause the Army to impeach him for cousening the State of many vast Sums of Money*. And truly I remember I have seen an intercepted Letter, sent about the Time of his Flight, from the Army to *William Lenthall*, Speaker, without any Name subscribed to it, only the two last Lines were of *John Rusworth's* Hand; earnestly importuning him to retire to the Army with his Friends.

This last Circumstance of the intercepted Letter is confirmed by Lord *Holles* (m), who stiles the Speaker's withdrawing himself a Conspiracy with the Army, designed and laid principally by Mr. *Oliver St. John*, the Solicitor. He adds, That this Letter was remaining in one of the Houses: However, we do not find it in the *Journals* of either; the Want of which is easily accounted for by the Turn of Affairs that presently ensued in favour of the Army.

To these Observations of the Contemporaries we may add one of our own, That the Publisher of this Declaration of Mr. *Lenthall*, the Speaker, was also the Publisher of all the Remonstrances and Declarations of the Army when near *London*; and

Other Reasons
for it, as given
by the Contem-
porary Writers.

and reprinted there all such as were originally printed at *Cambridge* and *Oxford*, when the Army rendezvoused at *Newmarket* and *Reading*.—Thus much by way of Illustration of the extraordinary Proceedings which now hasten upon us.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
August.

August 1. Though both Houses sat this Day, being *Sunday*, yet nothing particular was done but what has been already mentioned. The next Day, a Letter from the *Scots* Commissioners was read in the House of Lords.

For the Right Honourable the SPEAKER of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

Worcester-House, Aug. 1, 1647.

Right Honourable,

THE Committee of Estates of the Kingdom of *Scotland* having sent us frequent Directions since these late Commotions, to give them a true Account, from Time to Time, of his Majesty's Condition; in pursuance thereof we desired the Earl of *Lauderdale* to repair to his Majesty at *Woburn*, where we expected that he should have been used with that Respect which is due to a Commissioner of the Parliament of *Scotland*: But we are herein extremely disappointed; for on *Saturday* Morning early, before his Lordship was out of his Bed, a great many Soldiers rushed into his Chamber, and coming to his Bed-side, desired him speedily to be gone without Delay.

The Scots Commissioners complain of an Insult offered to the Earl of *Lauderdale*, &c. by the Army.

He represented to them his Employment: That he was there in the Capacity of a Commissioner of *Scotland*, to attend his Majesty: That he had resolved to go away that Morning; and intreated he might have the Liberty first to speak with his Majesty, which they would not grant; but violently insisted, that what they demanded might forthwith be put in Execution, and would not hearken to any Reason he offered unto them: Telling him it was past Dispute; it was resolved upon; what they did herein would be owned by
the

An. 23 Car. I.

1647

August.

' the Army, and they would maintain it; with
 ' other Expressions of this Kind. We do acknow-
 ' ledge the Civility of the Commissioners of both
 ' Houses, who acted their Parts in dissuading them
 ' from so unwarrantable an Action: And one of
 ' the Commissioners, in particular, represented un-
 ' to them the Danger thereof; acquainting them,
 ' that he had been an Ambassador abroad, and did
 ' very well understand that this Injury done by
 ' them to a Commissioner of the Parliament of
 ' *Scotland*. was of a very high Nature; intreating,
 ' that if they apprehended any thing from *Scot-*
 ' *land*, the Breach might not be made upon the
 ' Kingdom of *England's* Part; and that they would
 ' not give just Cause, by this Action, to the King-
 ' dom of *Scotland*, to make War against *England*.
 ' But no Argument did prevail; so at length the
 ' Earl of *Lauderdale* was forced to depart, having
 ' publicly protested, before the Commissioners of
 ' both Houses, That he was debarred Access to
 ' the King of *Scotland*, and his Liberty taken from
 ' him, contrary to the Law of Nations, and a par-
 ' ticular Agreement betwixt the Kingdoms.

' We have formerly represented unto the Ho-
 ' nourable Houses, how his Majesty was carried
 ' away from *Holdenby*, by a Party of Sir *Thomas*
 ' *Fairfax's* Army; which the Soldiers before-men-
 ' tioned did, on *Saturday* last, before the Earl of
 ' *Lauderdale* and some of the Commissioners of
 ' both Houses, own to be the Act of the whole
 ' Soldiery of the Army. We did likewise acquaint
 ' the Houses, how our Letters to *Scotland* were in-
 ' tercepted by some of that Army.

' And now, to complete these Injuries, they
 ' offered Violence to a Commissioner of the Parlia-
 ' ment of *Scotland*, debarred him of Access to his
 ' Majesty, deprived him of his Liberty, and drove
 ' him away: So that there remains no Hope that
 ' there can be Application made hereafter to his
 ' Majesty from the Kingdom of *Scotland*: Nor can
 ' we be able to give that Account of his Majesty's
 ' Condition to that Kingdom which is expected

from us, so long as he is in the Power of that Army. Wherefore we desire that the Houses of Parliament will, in their Wisdom, take such Course herein, as Reparation may be made to the Kingdom of *Scotland* of these multiplied Injuries; and especially of the last done against the Person of a public Minister of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, in so violent a Manner. And to the end there may be a free and unrestrained Application to his Majesty from the Parliaments of both Kingdoms, we do earnestly desire the Honourable Houses to invite his Majesty to come to *London*; and to declare that he shall be here in Safety, Honour, and Freedom; than which we see no other probable Means, for the present, to obtain a safe and well-grounded Peace; and so we rest

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
August.

Your Lordship's humble Servants,

LAUDERDALE, HUGH KENNEDY,
CHA. ERSKINE, ROBERT BARCLAY.

Upon reading this Letter the Lords ordered that the King's Children at *St. James's* be removed into the City, and that the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs be desired to take Care of them; and that Examination should be made what Practices had been used to convey them away; to which the Commons agreed. The Earl of *Northumberland* also was summoned, by Letter, to repair to his Charge of the Children, and to give his Attendance in Parliament.

The Parliament order the King's Children to the Care of the Lord Mayor, and desire his Majesty to come to *London*.

The Lords also passed a Vote to be added to their former of *July 31*, viz. That the Place the King be desired to come to should be *London*; and that both these Votes be sent to the King, and published in *London*, &c. by the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs, by Sound of Trumpet. This last Vote was agreed to by the House of Commons, on a Division of 73 against 32.

Several

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

Several Ministers from the Assembly of Divines presented the following Paper to both Houses :

August.

*To the Right Honourable the LORDS and COMMONS
assembled in Parliament.*The Assembly of
Divines mediate
for Peace.

THE Assembly of Divines being, by their Profession, Ministers of the Gospel of Peace, under Christ the Prince of Peace, hearing of Preparations tending to a sudden War between the Army and the City, do, in the Name of Jesus Christ, humbly crave Leave, in these few Words, to mediate for Peace at the Hands of all that have any Interest in the managing thereof, as that wherein Christians are most deeply concerned; the Glory of God, which all Parties profess to regard and advance; the Safety of the King, Parliament, and Kingdom, which being lately in a hopeful Way to be established in a happy Peace, is now in Danger to be overwhelmed with a Sea of Blood; (the End and sad Consequences whereof no Man is able to foresee) and the Welfare of all the People of God in the Land, who are likely to be engaged one against another: Wherefore we humbly pray, in the Bowels of Jesus Christ, that all possible Means may be used, by Treaty or otherwise, that the Effusion of Christian Blood may be prevented; *Ireland* relieved; and all God's People enjoy the Fruit of their Prayers in the flourishing of the true Religion, and Settlement of the Peace and Prosperity of the three Kingdoms.

CHARLES HERLE, *Prolocutor.*
HERBERT PALMER, *Assessor.*
HEN. ROBOROUGH, *Scriba.*

The Answer returned by both Houses was to this Effect, 'That they gave the Assembly Thanks for their Care and good Affections to the Good and Peace of the Kingdom, and should not be wanting in any thing to effect it.'

August 3. This Day the Lord *Montague* sent Word that the King intended to go, as the Day before

before, to *Stoke*, a House of the Lord *Purbeck's*, near *Windsor*, where the Commissioners thought it their Duty to attend him. From thence his Majesty issued the following Declaration, disavowing any Preparations in him to levy War against his two Houses of Parliament; and also sent a Letter to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

AN. 23 CAR. I.
1647.

August.

CHARLES R. Stoke, Aug. 4, 1647.

THere having been many Rumors spread, and Informations given, which may have induced many to believe that we intend to make War against our Parliament: We profess before God, and declare to all the World, That we always have and do abhor all such Designs; and desire all our Nobility and Commons, who are here upon the Place, to declare whether they have not been Witnesses of our frequent and earnest Declarations and Professions to this Purpose; whether they see any Colour of Preparations or Counsels, that might reasonably beget a Belief of any such Design; and whether they be not fully persuaded that we have no such Intentions; but that all our Endeavours (according to our many Professions) tend to the firm and constant Settlement of the true Protestant Religion, the just Privileges of Parliament, the Liberty of the Subject, the Law, Peace, and Prosperity of this Kingdom.

The King disavows having any Concern in the late Tumult.

The KING's Letter to Sir Thomas Fairfax, delivered by Sir John Berkeley, and Mr. John Ashburnham.

CHARLES R. Stoke, Aug. 4, 1647.

HIS Majesty being advertised of many false Rumors raised of him to comply with a Party to raise Forces against you and your Army: His Majesty doth hereby acquit himself of the great Scandal cast upon him therein; and for the Proceedings of some in London and elsewhere, who have of late raised Tumults in the City, and other Places, his Majesty doth utterly disclaim the same, testifying a great Dislike thereof. His Majesty doth account it

An. 23 Car. I. 1647. *too dishonourable an Action to have Thoughts of being brought to London in such a tumultuous Manner.*

August.

A Letter, signed by both the new Speakers, was ordered to be sent to the Commissioners residing with the Army, inclosing one to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*. Neither of these are mentioned by the Contemporary Writers; but they stand thus in the *Lords Journals*.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

A Letter from the new Speakers to the Commissioners with the Army,

WE did, by Command, write you a Letter on Friday last, with one inclosed unto Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, but have received no Answer either from him or you; we are now commanded to send you this inclosed Letter to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, a Copy whereof we send you. By the Contents you will find how necessary it is for you to apply yourselves unto him for a speedy Account and Answer thereunto, and to use your utmost Endeavours to keep off the Army from approaching so near the City, for avoiding of all ill Consequences that may happen thereupon.

We are further commanded to let you know that, by reason of the withdrawing of the late Speakers, the Houses have thought fit to make Choice of us for their respective Speakers, of which you are to take Notice.

We have further in Command to send you inclosed a Vote, passed both Houses, explaining the Order whereby Power is given to the General over the Land Forces, *viz. Resolved*, That the Order of both Houses of the 20th of July, which puts under the Command of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* all the Land Forces under the Pay of the Parliament, doth not extend to give him any Power over the Trained Bands or Garrisons. We rest

Your affectionate Friends and Servants,

H U N S D O N,
*Speaker of the House of Peers pro
Tempore.*

H. P E L H A M,
Speaker of the House of Commons.

The LETTER to General FAIRFAX, inclosed in the foregoing.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

August.

S I R,

WE are commanded by both Houses of Parliament to acquaint you, that, by reason of the late Speakers having withdrawn themselves, the Houses made Choice of us to be their respective Speakers; and that, on *Friday* last, a Letter was sent to you from both Houses, to let you know the Parliament was in Safety by the Care of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, Common-Council, and Militia of the City of *London*, and free from Danger of any Tumults; and that, to prevent such Mischiefs as might attend the nearer Approach of the Army, you should not suffer the Army to come nearer this City than thirty Miles, according to the Order of both Houses then sent unto you; to which Letter no Answer hath been as yet returned: We are therefore commanded to let you know that, as your Obedience and Answer thereunto hath been hitherto expected, so the Houses, being informed that, notwithstanding the said Letter and Order, the Body of the Army are drawn up much nearer this City than thirty Miles, contrary to the Expectation of the Parliament, and tending to the Terror and Astonishment of the City; whence, besides the straitening of the City of Provisions, fundry other Mischiefs may follow: both Houses, therefore, have thought fit to require you, that you cause such of the Army as are already marched nearer than thirty Miles, forthwith to draw back to that Distance, and that no Part of it come nearer than thirty Miles of this City, according to the said Order, a Copy whereof is here inclosed (e).

And another to Sir Thomas Fairfax, requiring an Answer to their former forbidding his March towards London

We are also commanded to signify unto you, that as to the disorderly Carriage of some Apprentices and others at *Westminster*, the 26th of *July* last, the same is already put into a Way of Examination; and the Houses are resolved that

such

(e) These are before given at p. 192.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

August.

such further Course shall be taken thereupon as shall be agreeable to Justice.

The Houses have also received Information that, on the last Lord's Day in the Morning, and within three or four Miles of this Place, a Party of Horse of that Army under the Command of Major *Desborough*, in a hostile Manner, fell upon divers Persons that were in a peaceable Condition, and quartered there by Authority of Parliament, until they should get their Arrears paid, and be disbanded, as was formerly ordered: Some of them were murdered, others of them were wounded, and divers of them were stripped and carried away, pinioned as Prisoners; and divers Horse and Arms forcibly taken away without any Provocation given: That another Part of the Forces under your Command have surprized and seized upon *Tilbury* Block-House, in *Essex*, upon the River of *Thames*: That the Houses have seen Copies of several Warrants, alledged to be signed by yourself and the Officers under your Command, for the raising of the Trained Bands and Forces of the Country as you pass, to join with you, for which you never had any Authority of Parliament: That the Houses are also informed that you have given Orders for the levying of Monies or Provisions on the Country, contrary to the Laws of the Land, and in Violation of the Rights and Freedom of the Subject: That the House of Commons have also received Advertisement from Sir *Samuel Luke*, Knt. a Member of that House, that a Party of Dragoons of the Army, by your Warrant, and a Warrant of one Major *Tuleday*, did, on the last Lord's Day, assault h's Person; and did, by Force, carry him away Prisoner from his own House, to what Place we know not; and we cannot hear that he is yet released, which the Houses require you to see presently done.

As they hold it strange that such Acts of Violence, touching not only on the Liberty, but on the Lives, of the Subjects, and the Privileges of Par-

Parliament, should be done, especially if it be by any Direction of yours; so they cannot but resent them, and the more, not only for the Blood therein spilt, but also for that those Actions, at this Time, are so far from conducing to the happy Peace that both Houses have so earnestly endeavoured, and do still labour to procure, and to ease the Kingdom of Charge, that they can be understood to be no other than Acts of Hostility and the Beginning of a new War, and the Increasing of Charge upon the Country, by force of Arms, without any Manner of Cause or Authority.

An. 23 Car. I.
1667.
August.

Lastly, we are commanded to acquaint you with a Complaint of a high Nature, made by the Commissioners of the Parliament of *Scotland* against some of your Army, for Violation of the Law of Nations, and the Treaty concluded between both Kingdoms, as may appear unto you by a Copy of their Letter we send you here inclosed: And considering that the Proceedings that they complain of may prove of dangerous Consequence to both Kingdoms, and tend to the embroiling of both Nations in a new War, if a Course be not taken to prevent it, the Houses therefore have thought fit to require you to inform yourself fully therein, and to give them a speedy and full Account of the Business; to the end that they may return such an Answer as may become them to the Commissioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*. We rest

Your affectionate Friends and Servants,

HUNSDON,
*Speaker of the House of
Peers pro Tempore.*
H. PELHAM,
*Speaker of the House of
Commons.*

Aug 6. After an entire Stop of Business till this Day, (during which Interval, though both Houses

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
August.

The late Speakers, &c. restored to their Seats by the Army.

met, they did nothing but adjourn *de Die in Diem*) Sir Henry Vane, junior, reported, from the Commissioners of Parliament appointed to reside with the Army, an Account of the Proceedings of the Army and Commissioners for these few Days last past; and the Grounds and Reasons that were given unto them for the Removal and March of the Army to this Town, in regard of the Force and Violence offered to the Parliament; and that, when Notice came to the Army of this Violence, the Army, in Pursuance of the Orders of both Houses, was forty Miles distant from the City, and their Quarters scattered near 200 Miles; had almost finished their Proposals for settling the Publick Peace; and were come to a Resolution of sending speedily 8000 Foot and 2000 Horse into *Ireland*: But, upon the Notice of this Violence, they contracted their Quarters. He further acquainted the House, That the General himself was come to *London*, to Sir *Abraham Williams's* House; and that the Army was advanced to the Town, in order to the safe and free Sitting of the Parliament: That, at *Colebrooke*, the Commissioners of the Army delivered unto the Commissioners of Parliament, Heads of Proposals to be treated upon by the Commissioners; of which he read the Title, and, by Command of the House, delivered them in accordingly. These were inclosed in the following Declaration from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and his Council of War:

The Parliament's Commissioners present a Declaration, from General *Fairfax* and his Council of War, concerning the late Tumult.

Colebrooke, Aug. 2, 1647.

SINCE our drawing back to *Reading*, we have applied ourselves, with all Diligence, to frame and hasten an intire Body of all the particular Proposals, which we would tender to the Commissioners of Parliament residing with the Army, to be treated on in pursuance of those general Desires expressed in our former Declarations and Papers, for the securing of the common Rights and Liberties, and a present settling of the Peace of the Kingdom. In which Business,

ness, (notwithstanding the many Interruptions
and Disturbances, which daily Advertisements of
the indirect and treacherous Practices and Pre-
parations of the Committee of Militia, and others
in and about the City of *London* and elsewhere,
tending to a new War, have occasioned to the
diverting or retarding of our proceeding therein)
we have made a Progress as speedy as the Na-
ture and Weight of such a Work would admit;
and, having finished the same, we have delivered
in an Abstract of the Heads thereof unto the
said Commissioners of Parliament to be treated
upon.

An. 23. Car. 1.

1647.

August.

But the late pernicious Engagement set on
foot in the City, and, much more, that prodi-
gious Violence done to both Houses of Parlia-
ment on *Monday* last, having wholly taken us off
for the present; and rendered all proceeding in
the Way of Treaty thereupon meerly vain and
hopeless, untill it shall please God the Parlia-
ment be righted and vindicated against that Vio-
lation done to it, and restored into a Condition
of Freedom, so as the unquestioned Members of
it may repair together with Safety, and proceed
according to their just Freedom: We have
thought good, in the mean Time, to make this
public Tender of the Heads of the Proposals to
the Consideration of the whole Kindom; where-
in, though all Circumstances requisite to be deter-
mined in an Actual Settlement be not so fully and
perfectly expressed as upon the Treaty intended,
(if not interrupted as before) they might speedily
have been; yet all Men may see and understand,
in these, the Effect and Bottom of our Desires;
whereupon we have sincerely studied, that a pre-
sent Peace might be settled; which same Thing
(with and after such Vindication of the Parlia-
ment as may again render it into a Capacity to
establish the same) we shall still faithfully endea-
vour to the utmost of our Powers; and accord-
ingly shall expect the chearful and hearty Con-
currence

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
August.

‘ currence of all those who are, or shall be, satisfi-
‘ ed concerning the Integrity of our Intentions to
‘ the Peace and Welfare of the Kingdom in these
‘ Proposals; or who shall, for the Main, desire or
‘ approve of the same Things with us, in order to
‘ a Settlement.

‘ And to these Proposals which we here first ten-
‘ der as necessary to a Peace, and upon which we
‘ desire the Seal of Peace, (in the Restitution of
‘ his Majesty and others to their Rights, and in
‘ an Act of Oblivion to be passed) we cannot but
‘ add the further Expression of our Desires in some
‘ other Particulars; which, though not so essential
‘ to Peace as necessary to precede the settling of it,
‘ yet being Matters of a public Nature, and most of
‘ them of general Grievance to the Kingdom,
‘ which we every where find the Outcries of; and
‘ being contained in, or in pursuance of; the same
‘ Things expressed in our former Representations
‘ and Papers, we shall desire, That, the Parliament
‘ being set free, no Time may be lost for a speedy
‘ Consideration of them, so as the former Things
‘ for the present settling of Peace be not delayed
‘ thereby.

*By the Appointment of his Excellency Sir Thomas
Fairfax and the Council of War,*

J. RUSHWORTH, *Secretary.*

*The HEADS of the PROPOSALS agreed upon by his
Excellency Sir THOMAS FAIRFAX and his
Council of War, referred to in the foregoing De-
claration.*

August, 1, 1647.

With Heads of
some further
Proposals for set-
tling the Peace
of the Nation.

I. ‘ **T**HAT the Things hereafter proposed
‘ being provided for by this Parliament,
‘ a certain Period may, by Act of Parliament, be
‘ set for the ending of this Parliament; such Pe-
‘ riod to be within a Year at most: And, in the
‘ same Act, Provision to be made for the Succes-
‘ sion and Constitution of Parliaments in future,
‘ as followeth:

I. ‘ That

1. ' That Parliaments may biennially be called, and meet at a certain Day, with such Provision for the Certainty thereof, as in the late Act was made for Triennial Parliaments, and what further or other Provision shall be found needful by the Parliament to reduce it to more Certainty; and upon the passing of this, the said Act for Triennial Parliaments to be repealed.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
August.

2. Each Biennial Parliament to sit one hundred and twenty Days certain, unless adjourned, or dissolved sooner by their own Consent; afterwards to be adjournable or dissolvable by the King: And no Parliament to sit past two hundred and forty Days from their first Meeting, or some other limited Number of Days now to be agreed on: Upon the Expiration whereof each Parliament to dissolve of course, if not otherwise dissolved sooner.

3. ' The King, upon Advice of the Council of State, in the Intervals betwixt Biennial Parliaments, to call a Parliament extraordinary, provided it meet above seventy Days before the next Biennial Day; and be dissolved at least sixty Days before the same, so as the Course of Biennial Elections may never be interrupted.

4. ' That this Parliament, and each succeeding Biennial Parliament, at or before Adjournment or Dissolution thereof, may appoint Committees to continue during the Interval, for such Purposes as are, in any of these Proposals, referred to such Committees.

5. ' That the Elections of the Commons for succeeding Parliaments may be distributed to all Counties, or other Parts or Divisions of the Kingdom, according to some Rule of Equality or Proportion; so as all Counties may have a Number of Parliament Members allowed to their Choice, proportionable to the respective Rates they bare in the common Charges and Burthens of the Kingdom; or, according to some other Rule of Equality or Proportion, to render the House of Commons, as near as may be, an equal Re-

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
August.

presentative of the whole; and in order thereunto, that a present Consideration be had to take off the Elections of Burgeses for poor, decayed, or inconsiderable Towns; and to give some present Addition to the Number of Parliament Members for great Counties that have now less than their due Proportion; to bring all, at present as near as may be, to such a Rule of Proportion as aforesaid.

6. That effectual Provision be made for future Freedom of Elections, and Certainty of due Returns.

7. That the House of Commons alone have the Power, from Time to Time, to set down further Orders and Rules for the Ends expressed in the two last preceding Articles; so as to reduce the Election of Members of that House to more and more Perfection of Equality in the Distribution, Freedom in the Election, Order in the proceeding thereto, and Certainty in the Returns; which Orders and Rules, in that Case, to be as Laws.

8. That there be a Liberty for entertaining Dissents in the House of Commons, with a Provision that no Member be censurable for ought said or voted in the House, further than to Exclusion from that Trust, and that only by the Judgment of the House itself.

9. That the judicial Power or Power of final Judgment in the Lords and Commons, and their Power of Exposition and Application of Law, without further Appeal, may be cleared: And that no Officer of Justice, Minister of State, or other Person adjudged by them, may be capable of Protection or Pardon from the King, without their Advice and Consent.

10. That the Right and Liberty of the Commons of *England* may be cleared and vindicated as to a due Exemption from any Judgment, Trial, or other Proceeding against them by the House of Peers, without the concurring Judgment,

ment of the House of Commons: As also from
 any other Judgment, Sentence, or Proceeding
 against them, other than by their Equals, or ac-
 cording to the Law of the Land.

An. 23 Car. I.
 1647.
 August.

II. ' The same Act to provide, that Grand-
 Jurymen may be chosen by and for several Parts
 or Divisions of each County respectively, in some
 equal Way; and not remain, as now, at the
 Discretion of an Under-Sheriff, to be put on or
 off: And that such Grand-Jurymen for their re-
 spective Counties may, at each Assize, present the
 Names of Persons to be made Justices of Peace,
 from Time to Time, as the Country hath Need
 for any to be added to the Commission; and at
 the Summer Assize to present the Names of three
 Persons, out of whom the King may prick one
 to be Sheriff for the next Year.

II. ' For the future Security to Parliaments and
 the Militia in general, in order thereunto that it
 be provided, by Act of Parliament,

1. ' That the Power of the Militia, by Sea and
 Land, during the Space of ten Years next ensu-
 ing, shall be ordered and disposed by the Lords
 and Commons assembled, and to be assembled, in
 the Parliament or Parliaments of *England*; or by
 such Persons as they shall nominate and appoint
 for that Purpose, from Time to Time, during the
 said Space.

2. ' That the said Power shall not be ordered,
 disposed, or exercised by the King's Majesty that
 now is, or by any Person or Persons by any Au-
 thority derived from him, during the said Space,
 or at any Time hereafter by his said Majesty,
 without the Advice and Consent of the said Lords
 and Commons, or of such Committees or Coun-
 cil, in the Intervals of Parliament, as they shall
 appoint.

3. ' That during the same Space of ten Years,
 the said Lords and Commons may, by Bill or
 Ordinance, raise and dispose of what Monies
 and for what Forces they shall, from Time to
 Time, find necessary; as also for Payment of

An. 23 Cap. I. 1647. the Public Debts and Damages; and for all other
the public Uses of the Kingdom.

August.

4. And to the end the temporary Security, intended by the three Particulars last precedent, may be the better assured, it may therefore be provided, That no Subjects that have been in Hostility against the Parliament in the late War shall be capable of bearing any Office of Power or public Trust in the Common-wealth, during the Space of five Years, without Consent of Parliament, or of the Council of State; or to sit as Members, or Assistants, of either House of Parliament, 'till the second Biennial Parliament be past.

III. For the present Form of disposing the Militia, in order to the Peace and Safety of this Kingdom, and the Service of *Ireland*,

1. That there be Commissioners for the Admiralty, with a Vice-Admiral and Rear-Admiral, now to be agreed upon, with Power for the forming, regulating, appointing of Officers, and providing for the Navy, and for ordering the same to and in the ordinary Service of the Kingdom; and that there be a sufficient Provision and Establishment for Pay and Maintenance thereof.

2. That there be a General for Command of the Land Forces that are to be in Pay, in *England*, *Ireland*, and *Wales*, both for Field and Garrison.

3. That there be Commissioners in the several Counties, for the standing Militia of the respective Counties, consisting of Train'd Bands and Auxiliaries not in Pay; with Power for the proportioning, forming, regulating, training and disciplining of them.

4. That there be a Council of State, with Power to superintend and direct the several and particular Powers of the Militia last mentioned, for the Peace and Safety of this Kingdom, and of *Ireland*.

5. That the same Council may have Power as the King's Privy-Council, for and in all foreign Negotiations; Provided that the making of
War

War or Peace with any other Kingdom or State, shall not be without Advice and Consent of Parliament.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

August.

6. That the said Power of the Council of State be put into the Hands of trusty and able Persons, now to be agreed on; and the same Persons, to continue in that Power, *si bene se gesserint*, for a certain Term not exceeding seven Years.

7. That there be a sufficient Establishment now provided for the Salary of Forces both in England and Ireland; the Establishment to continue until two Months after the Meeting of the first Biennial Parliament.

IV. That an Act be passed for disposing the great Offices, for ten Years, by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, or by such Committees as they shall appoint for that Purpose in the Intervals, with Submission to the Approbation of the next Parliament; and after ten Years, they to nominate three, and the King out of that Number to appoint one for the Succession upon any Vacancy.

V. That an Act be passed for restraining any Peers, made since the 21st Day of May, 1642, or to be hereafter made, from having any Power to sit or vote in Parliament, without Consent of both Houses.

VI. That an Act be passed for recalling and making void all Declarations and other Proceedings against the Parliament, or against any that have acted by, or under, their Authority in the late War, or in relation to it: And that the Ordinances for Indemnity may be confirmed.

VII. That an Act be passed for making void all Grants, &c. under the Great Seal, that was conveyed away from the Parliament, since the Time it was so convey'd away, except as in the Parliament's Propositions; and for making those void that have been, or shall be passed, under the Great Seal made by the Authority of both Houses of Parliament,

VIII.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

August.

VIII. ' That an Act be passed for Confirmation of the Treaties between the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, and for appointing Conservators of the Peace betwixt them.

IX. ' That the Ordinance for taking away the Court of Wards and Liveries be confirmed by Act of Parliament; provided his Majesty's Revenue be not damnified therein, nor those that last held Offices in the same left without Reparation some other way.

X. ' An Act to declare void the Cessation of *Ireland*, &c. and to leave the Prosecution of that War to the Lords and Commons in the Parliament of *England*.

XI. ' An Act to be passed to take away all coercive Power, Authority, and Jurisdiction of Bishops, and all other Ecclesiastical Officers whatsoever, extending to any Civil Penalties upon any; and to repeal all Laws, whereby the Civil Magistracy hath been, or is bound, upon any Ecclesiastical Censure, to proceed, *ex Officio*, unto any Civil Penalties against any Persons so censured.

XII. ' That there be a Repeal of all Acts, or Clauses in any Act, enjoining the Use of the Book of Common Prayer, and imposing any Penalties for Neglect thereof; as also of all Acts, or Clauses in any Act, imposing any Penalty for not coming to Church, or for Meetings elsewhere for Prayer or other religious Duties, Exercises or Ordinances; and some other Provision to be made for discovering of Papists and Popish Recusants, and for disabling of them, and of all Jesuits or Priests, from disturbing the State.

XIII. ' That the taking of the Covenant be not enforced upon any, nor any Penalties imposed upon the Refusers, whereby Men might be constrained to take it against their Judgments or Consciences; but all Orders or Ordinances tending to that Purpose to be repealed.

XIV. ' That (the Things here before proposed being provided for settling and securing the Rights & Liberties, Peace, and Safety of the Kingdom)

' his

his Majesty's Person, his Queen, and Royal Issue, may be restored to a Condition of Safety, Honour and Freedom in this Nation; without Diminution to their personal Rights, or further Limitation to the Exercise of the Regal Power, than according to the Particulars aforegoing.

An. 23 Car. 1.
1647.
August.

XV. For the Matter of Compositions :

1. That a less Number out of the Persons excepted in the two first Qualifications, (not exceeding five for the *English*) being nominated particularly by the Parliament, who, together with the Persons in the *Irish* Rebellion, included in the third Qualification, may be reserved to the further Judgment of the Parliament, as they shall find Cause; all other excepted Persons may be remitted from the Exception, and admitted to Composition.

2. That the Rates for all future Compositions may be lessened and limited, not to exceed the several Proportions hereafter express'd respectively: That is to say,

For all Persons formerly excepted, not above a third Part.

For the late Members of Parliament, under the first Branch of the fourth Qualification in the Propositions, a fourth Part.

For other Members of Parliament, in the second and third Branches of the same Qualification a sixth Part.

For the Persons nominated in the said fourth Qualification, and those included in the tenth Qualification, an eighth Part.

For all others included in the sixth Qualification, a tenth Part.

And that all real Debts, either upon Record or proved by Witnesses, be considered, and abated in the Valuation of their Estates, in all the Cases aforesaid.

3. That those who shall hereafter come to compound, may not have the covenant put upon them as a Condition without which they may not compound; but in case they shall not willing-

An. 23 Car. I. 1647. willingly take it, they may pass their Compositions without it.

August.

4. That the Persons and Estates of all *English*, not worth 200*l.* in Lands or Goods, be at Liberty and discharged; and that the King's menial Servants, that never took up Arms, but only attended his Person according to their Offices, may be freed from Composition, or pay at most but the Proportion of one Year's Revenue, or a twentieth Part.

5. That, in order to the making and perfecting of Compositions at the Rates aforesaid, the Rents, Revenues, and other Dues and Profits of all sequestered Estates whatsoever, except the Estates of such Persons who shall be continued under Exception as before, be from henceforth suspended and detained in the Hands of the respective Tenants, Occupants, and others from whom they are due, for the Space of six Months following.

6. That the Faith of the Army, or other Forces of the Parliament, given in Articles upon Surrenders to any of the King's Party, may be fully made good; and where any Breach thereof shall appear to have been made, full Reparation and Satisfaction may be given to the Parties injured, and the Persons offending, being found out, may be compelled thereto.

XVI. That there be a general Act of Oblivion to extend unto all, (except the Persons to be continued in Exception as before) to absolve from all Trespasses, Misdemeanors, &c. done in Prosecution of the War, and from all Trouble or Prejudice for or concerning the same, after their Compositions past; and to restore them to all Privileges, &c. belonging to other Subjects, provided, as in the fourth Particular under the second general Head aforesaid concerning Security.

And whereas there have been, of late, strong Endeavours and Practices of a factious and desperate Party, to embroil this Kingdom in a new War;

' War; and for that Purpose to induce the King, An 23 Car. I.
 ' Queen, and Prince to declare for the said Party; 1647.
 ' and also to excite and stir up all those of the King's
 ' late Party, to appear and engage for the same;
 ' which Attempts and Designs, many of the King's
 ' Party, out of their Desires to avoid further Misery
 ' to the Kingdom, have contributed their Endeavours
 ' to prevent, as for divers of them we have had
 ' particular Assurance: We do therefore desire,
 ' that such of the King's Party who shall appear to
 ' have expressed, and shall hereafter express that
 ' Way, their good Affections to the Peace and
 ' Welfare of the Kingdom, and to hinder the embroiling
 ' of the same in a new War, may be freed
 ' and exempted from Compositions, or to pay but
 ' one Years Revenue, or a twentieth Part.

August.

' These Particulars aforegoing are the Heads of
 ' such Proposals as we have agreed on to tender, in
 ' order to the settling of the Peace of this Kingdom;
 ' leaving the Terms of Peace for the Kingdom of
 ' *Scotland* to stand as in the late Propositions of both
 ' Kingdoms, until that Kingdom shall agree to
 ' any Alteration.

' Next to the Proposals afore said for the present
 ' settling of Peace, we shall desire that no Time may
 ' be lost by the Parliament for dispatch of other
 ' Things tending to the Welfare, Ease, and just
 ' Satisfaction of the Kingdom; and in special Man-
 ' ner,

1. ' That the just and necessary Liberty of the
 ' People to represent their Grievances and Desires,
 ' by way of Petition, may be cleared and vindicated,
 ' according to the sixth Head in the late Re-
 ' presentation or Declaration of the Army sent from
 ' *St. Alban's* (a).

2. ' That, in pursuance of the same Head in the
 ' said Declaration, the common Grievances of the
 ' People may be speedily considered of, and effec-
 ' tually redressed; and in particular,

' That

(a) This Declaration is given at large, in our Fifteenth Volume, p. 455.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

August.

‘ That the Excise may be taken off from such
‘ Commodities whereon the poor People of the
‘ Land do ordinarily live, and a certain Time to be
‘ limited for taking off the whole.

‘ That the Oppressions and Encroachments of
‘ Forest-Laws may be prevented for the future.

‘ All Monopolies, old or new, and Restraints to
‘ the Freedom of Trade to be taken off.

‘ That a Course may be taken, and Com-
‘ missioners appointed, to remedy and rectify the
‘ Inequality of Rates being upon several Counties,
‘ and several Parts of each County, in respect of
‘ others, and to settle the Proportions for Land-
‘ Rates to more Equality throughout the King-
‘ dom; in order to which we shall offer some
‘ further Particulars, which we hope may be
‘ useful.

‘ The present unequal, troublesome, and con-
‘ tentious Way of Ministers Maintenance by
‘ Tythes to be considered of, and some Remedy
‘ applied.

‘ That the Rules and Course of Law, and the
‘ Officers of it, may be so reduced and reformed,
‘ as that all Suits and Questions of Right may be
‘ more clear and certain in the Issues, and not so
‘ tedious nor chargeable in the Proceeding as now;
‘ in order to which we shall offer some further
‘ Particulars hereafter.

‘ That Prisoners for Debt, or other Creditors,
‘ who have Estates to discharge them, may not,
‘ by embracing Imprisonment or any other Ways,
‘ have Advantage to defraud their Creditors; but
‘ that the Estates of all Men may be some Way
‘ made liable to their Debts, (as well as Tradesmen
‘ are by Commissions of Bankrupt) whether they
‘ be imprisoned for it or not. And that such Pri-
‘ soners for Debt, who have not wherewith to
‘ pay, or at least to yield up what they have to
‘ their Creditors, may be freed from Imprison-
‘ ment, or some Way provided for, so as neither
‘ they nor their Families may perish by their Im-
‘ prisonments.

‘ Some

Some Provisions to be made, that none may
 be compelled, by Penalties or otherwise, to an-
 swer unto Questions tending to the accusing of
 themselves or their nearest Relations, in criminal
 Causes, and no Man's Life to be taken away
 under two Witnesses.

An. 23 Car. I.
 1647.
 August.

That Consideration may be had of all Statutes,
 and the Laws or Customs of Corporations, im-
 posing any Oaths; either to repeal, or else to qua-
 lify and provide against the same, so far as they
 may extend or be construed to the Molestation,
 or ensnaring of religious and peaceable People,
 merely for Nonconformity in Religion.

3. That, according to the seventh Head in the
 Declaration of the Army, the large Powers given
 to Committees or Deputy-Lieutenants, during
 the late Times of War and Distraction, may
 be speedily taken into Consideration, to be re-
 called and made void; and that such Powers of
 that Nature as shall appear necessary to be con-
 tinued, may be put into a regulated Way, and
 left to as little Arbitrariness as the Nature and
 Necessity of the Things wherein they are conver-
 sant will bear.

4. That, according to the eighth Head in the
 said Declaration, an effectual Course may be taken
 that the Kingdom may be righted and satisfied,
 in point of Accounts, for the vast Sums that
 have been levied.

5. That Provision may be made for Payment
 of Arrears to the Army, and the rest of the Sol-
 diers of the Kingdom, who have concurred with
 the Army in the late Desires and Proceedings
 thereof; and, in the next Place, for Payment of the
 public Debts and Damages of the Kingdom; and
 that to be performed, first, to such Persons whose
 Debts or Damages, upon the public Account,
 are great, and their Estates small, so as they are
 thereby reduced to a Difficulty of Subsistence;
 in order to all which, and to the fourth Par-
 ticular last preceeding, we shall speedily offer
 some further Particulars, in the Nature of Rules,

which

Art. 23 Car. I. 1647. ' which we hope will be of good Use towards public Satisfaction.'

August.

By the Appointment of his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax and the Council of War,

JO. RUSHWORTH, *Secretary.*

A Thanksgiving Day appointed for the Army's bringing back the Members that had left the Houses.

The first Thing the Lords ordered this Day, *Aug. 6.*, was to appoint a Thanksgiving for God's great Mercy, in bringing the Members of both Houses of Parliament back again to their Seats, in Safety, and preserving them from Tumults without Bloodshed. Mr. *Marshal* and Mr. *Nye* were ordered to preach before the Members of both Houses that Day, in the Abbey Church at *Westminster*.

The Commissioners of Parliament, (those that attended the Person of the King and those for the Army) declared, that the Reason they had not given the Lords any late Intelligence, was, in regard of the Violence and Force that had been lately used to both Houses in the Tumult. On which their Lordships voted, That they approved of what the Commissioners had done, in omitting any Returns to them of their Employment, in respect of the late great Disturbances. — Next the following Vote was agreed to :

The Lords declare all Proceedings during that Interval to be void.

Resolved, &c. ' That the Ordinance of the 26th Day of *July* last, for revoking and making void the Ordinance of the 23d of the same Month, for settling the Militia of the City of *London*, being gained from the Houses by Force and Violence; and all Votes, Orders, and Ordinances, and other Acts made, or pretended to be made, since the said Ordinance, by any Persons in either of the Houses, by Colour of Parliament, before the Return of *Edward* Earl of *Manchester*, Speaker of the House of Peers, and *William Lenthall*, Esq. Speaker of the House of Commons, are null and void, and are hereby declared so to be.'

Ordered, That these Votes, &c. should be sent to the Commons for their Concurrence.

Then a Letter from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, with a Declaration inclosed, were both read :

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

August.

To the Right Hon. the Earl of MANCHESTER, Speaker of the House of Peers, and WILLIAM LENTHALL, Esq; Speaker of the House of Commons, or either of them.

Colebrooke, Aug, 3, 1647.

Right Honourable,

‘ HAVING resolved on this Inclosed, as the Sense of this Army, upon Occasion of the late Violence offered to yourselves and to both Houses of Parliament, I think fit to tender the same unto you; and desire that you would be pleased to communicate it to the Members of both Houses now in the Army. I remain

A Letter to the Parliament from General Fairfax, inclosing

Your Humble Servant,

T. FAIRFAX.

A DECLARATION of his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax and his Council of War, on Behalf of themselves and the whole Army, shewing the Grounds of their present Advance towards the City of London (a).

Colebrooke, August 3, 1647.

‘ WHEN this Army was formerly led by the manifold Dispensations of God’s Providence, and the Grounds then declared, to advance towards the City of London, we held it our Duty to yield the Kingdom the Sum of those Desires, which we had to propose on Behalf of it and ourselves, wherein we should acquiesce: And having received from the Parliament some Hopes of due Satisfaction therein, and some Assurance from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of the City of London, of their ready Concurrence with us in those Things; and

A Declaration of the Army’s Reasons for advancing towards London.

VOL. XVI.

P

also

(a) From the Original Edition at Oxford, by J. Harris and H. Hills, Printers to his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, 1647.

An. 23 Car. I.

1467

August.

‘ also great Resolution, professed by them, of their
 ‘ Care and Tenderness to preserve all the Rights and
 ‘ Privileges of Parliament safe, free, and inviolate
 ‘ from Attempts of all Kinds; we do appeal to
 ‘ God, to the City, and to all Men, what a speedy
 ‘ Compliance their Desires for our Removal to a
 ‘ further Distance found in this Army; for prevent-
 ‘ ing all Fears, Jealousies, and other Inconveni-
 ‘ ences to the City, and to give clear Testimony
 ‘ that we had nothing in our Breast but Thoughts
 ‘ of Peace, and the Good and Welfare both of the
 ‘ Parliament, City, and Kingdom; notwithstand-
 ‘ ing many false and scandalous Reports raised that
 ‘ we sought our Selves, that we had vile and wicked
 ‘ Ends, and that nothing would satisfy the Soldiers
 ‘ but the Plunder of the City; the contrary where-
 ‘ of did manifestly appear, when they so readily
 ‘ marched back upon Hopes of Satisfaction in their
 ‘ Desires of public Concernment.

‘ Having then, upon the aforesaid Confidence, so
 ‘ withdrawn; and, out of a just Sense of the Coun-
 ‘ try’s Suffering by quartering, removed the Head-
 ‘ quarters of the Army above forty Miles from *Lon-*
 ‘ *don*, and dispersed the rest well nigh 200 Miles,
 ‘ for the more Ease of all Parts, and that we might
 ‘ give the better Satisfaction to the Kingdom; and
 ‘ being in this secure Way, and labouring after the
 ‘ sudden Settlement of the Kingdom, we had even
 ‘ brought to Perfection the particular Proposals
 ‘ (included in the Generals of our first Represen-
 ‘ tation) to be sent to the Parliament for a final
 ‘ Conclusion of all our Troubles; and also had made
 ‘ good Progress towards the present Relief of dis-
 ‘ tressed *Ireland*, by assigning a competent Force
 ‘ both of Horse and Foot forthwith to have advan-
 ‘ ced for that Service.

‘ But the Kingdom’s and our Enemies being
 ‘ most vigilant and active to prevent and frustrate
 ‘ those good Intentions and Endeavours of ours,
 ‘ (that they might carry on their former evil De-
 ‘ signs, and under-hand Practices, and also preserve
 ‘ themselves from the Hands of Justice) have en-
 ‘ deavoured

deavoured to cast the Kingdom into a new and
 bloody War; and for that End have procured the
 under-hand Lifting of several Reformadoes and
 others; have contrived, promoted, and caused to
 be entered into by several Persons, a wicked and
 treasonable Combination as is sufficiently mani-
 fested by a Declaration passed thereupon by both
 Houses of Parliament the 23d of *July* last, for
 Prevention of the Disturbances that were like to
 ensue thereupon: From which Kind of Disorders
 the City hath been well preserved during the Space
 of almost four Years, whilst the Militia was in
 the Hands of the old Commissioners; whereby
 it appears there was Cause for the Army to intreat
 the Parliament that the Militia might be returned
 into the Hands it was in before, as also for divers
 other good Reasons.

An. 23 Car. I,
 1647.
 August,

First, The old Commissioners of the Militia,
 that have been since left out, were not only Per-
 sons without all Exception, having been formerly
 chosen and approved by the Parliament and City,
 but also Men of whom the City, Parliament, and
 Kingdom, have had above four Years Experience
 in the faithful Discharge of their Trust: Men
 that ever from the Beginning, in the worst of
 Times, and in the Occasions of greatest Difficul-
 ty, had faithfully and constantly engaged for and
 with the Parliament in this Cause: Men that
 were always most desirous of a Peace, but of a safe
 and well-grounded one, and that had always
 testified a great Care to prevent all Occasions of
 embroiling the Kingdom in a new War. Now
 that, on a sudden, this Trust, which they had
 faithfully discharged so long, should be taken out
 of their Hands, and put into the Hands of others,
 some whereof, at the best, have been very cool
 in the Service of the Parliament at the Begin-
 ning of this War: That this should be pressed,
 and in a Manner forced upon the Parliament,
 with such Importunity from the Common Coun-
 cil, that some out of every Ward should be ap-

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

August.

' pointed to solicit the Members of the House of
 ' Commons, every Day as they went in and out
 ' of the House, with Professions, That they would
 ' never leave the Door of the House till they were
 ' satisfied in their Desires: That they would not
 ' be contented with the Militia of the City of *Lon-*
 ' *don* only, unless they might have Power over that
 ' of the Suburbs and Out-parts; and all this before
 ' the Peace of the Kingdom was settled, or the
 ' Propositions sent to the King for that Purpose.
 ' These Things ministred great Cause of Suspicion
 ' that this Alteration of the Militia was in order
 ' to a Design, and to make the Terms of the Peace
 ' and Agreement with the King (on which the
 ' Security of the whole Kingdom and their Poste-
 ' rity is to be bottomed) more suitable to the pri-
 ' vate Bargainings and Undertakings of some Men,
 ' than to the public Welfare of the whole King-
 ' dom in its Security and Prosperity, for the present
 ' and in future Times. But this Design discover'd
 ' itself more clearly by such Things as accompanied
 ' the Pursuit of this Alteration of the Militia, and
 ' ensued upon the obtaining thereof: At the same
 ' Time that the Alteration of the Militia was set
 ' on Foot, the same Persons, with as much Ear-
 ' nestness, pressed for the Disbanding of this Army,
 ' before any thing was settled for the Security and
 ' Liberties of the Kingdom. At the same Time
 ' the Common Council was new modelled, and a
 ' Lord Mayor chosen that might suit with the pre-
 ' sent Design in hand: At the same Time (under
 ' Colour of Differences in some Circumstances of
 ' Church-Government) it was earnestly endea-
 ' voured that such as had been constantly true and
 ' most faithful to the Interest of this Kingdom,
 ' should be disabled to have any Employment in
 ' Church or Commonwealth either in *England* or
 ' *Ireland*: And, without any Colour or Pretence,
 ' divers Persons were left out of the Common
 ' Council and Militia, of eminent Deserts and Fi-
 ' delity, and others brought into their room, that
 ' had

' had either testified an ill Affection, or little Af-
 ' fection, to the Parliament and their Cause; and
 ' such as seemed to withdraw themselves from all
 ' Employment in the Beginning of this War, now
 ' at the winding up thereof, are ambitious to thrust
 ' themselves into Employments; with a Design, as
 ' may justly be suspected, to frustrate and over-
 ' throw, in the Close of all, the Fruit and Effect of
 ' all the Cost and Blood that hath been spent and
 ' spilt in this Cause: And after that with Difficul-
 ' ty, and not without Reluctancy in the Houses of
 ' Parliament, they had obtained the Power of the
 ' Militia of *London*, and also in the Out-parts, for
 ' the Space of one Year, many chief Officers and
 ' under-officers in the Train'd Bands, of known
 ' Trust and Fidelity, were displaced, and others of
 ' more doubtful Affections placed in their room;
 ' little Care was taken of the Honour of the Par-
 ' liament, which was continually trampled under
 ' Foot, and their Authority affronted, by every
 ' Rabble of Women, Apprentices, Reformadoes,
 ' and Soldiers; which latter Sort of Persons were
 ' thereby so encouraged to rise higher and higher
 ' in their tumultuous Carriages against the Houses,
 ' till at length it is risen to the Height of barbarous
 ' and Monstrous Violence against the Parliament,
 ' that they might set themselves on Work and the
 ' Kingdom on Fire again; And now at length
 ' the Design appears open faced; and though the
 ' Militia be made as the principal Ground of the
 ' Quarrel, yet, by the late Vow and Engagement,
 ' set on Foot before any Alteration of the Militia,
 ' and the pressing so much the Message of the 12th
 ' of *May*, and the King's coming to *London* to con-
 ' firm the same, they shew that the Militia is de-
 ' sired but in order to that Design, and to force the
 ' Parliament, being wholly in their Power, to such
 ' Terms of Peace as they pleased.

' In the *next* Place, when the Interest of the
 ' Common Council, in their Change of the Mili-
 ' tia, shall be claimed as the Birthright of the City
 ' of *London* (which they never had any Colour

Ap. 23 Car. I.
1647.
August.

to pretend to, saving by the Indulgency of the Parliament unto them since this Parliament, in respect of the great Use they have had of them, and the many good Services they have received from them) it is Time for all the Kingdom to look to their Birthrights, if such a Claim shall be held up against both Houses of Parliament, That upon no Occasion whatsoever, nor in no Time of Danger and Distraction whatsoever, they may appoint those that shall have the Power of the Militia of *London* without the Consent of the Common Council, especially when as the Houses shall sit under their Power: The late Example may evidence to all the World who shall be Masters of the Parliament's Freedom and Resolutions; and common Reason will teach every Man who shall be Masters of the Birthrights of the whole Kingdom, when there shall be no Army on Foot, when they have the Confidence to dispute for the Mastery, notwithstanding such an Army as this to check and balance them in Behalf of the Kingdom and Parliament.

Lastly, The Army discerning how intimate some of the Militia were with some of the eleven accused Members; how forward they were to comply and act with them in their Endeavours to raise a new War; how they made eighteen or nineteen Votes thereunto, together with them, in one Night, all which the Common-Council, and Parliament disliked and revoked; how notwithstanding they afterwards secretly promoted their Designs by private Listings, which now appear to have been still working under Ground:

The Army, we say, observing this, and having no more in their Thoughts and Desires than to settle a speedy, safe, and well-grounded Peace, and to prevent a new War, found it necessary to desire, That the Militia might be put into the Hands wherein it was formerly, who had approved themselves both to the Army, Parliament, and Kingdom, to be sober-minded Men, and not given to any Practices whereby a new War

' War might be kindled ; to the Intent that the An. 23 Car. I.
 ' Army, being secured by that Means from that 1647.
 ' Danger, might, with the more Confidence, retire August.
 ' farther from the City, enlarge their Quarters for
 ' the greater Ease of the Kingdow, and intend
 ' wholly the settling of a sure Peace in this King-
 ' dom, and a speedy and effectual Relief of *Ire-*
 ' *land* ; which was almost brought to a Period, and
 ' nothing in the Sight of Man could have hinder-
 ' ed, but the cursed Violence upon the Parliament
 ' under Pretence of the Militia ; which, according
 ' to our Desire, being restored again into the Hands
 ' of the old Commissioners, by an Ordinance of
 ' both Houses, dated *July 23* : In pursuance of the
 ' aforesaid treasonable Combination, several Peti-
 ' tions were presented to the Common-Council
 ' of the City of *London*, in the Name of Appren-
 ' tices, and others, importing their Desires that
 ' the Militia of the City might continue in the
 ' Hands of the former Commissioners, according to
 ' the Ordinance of the 4th of *May* last : Where-
 ' upon, *Monday July 26*, the Common-Council
 ' of the City present their Petitions to both Houses
 ' for changing the Militia ; wherein the House of
 ' Lords refuse to alter their Resolutions. The
 ' House of Commons answered, They would take
 ' it into Consideration next Morning : Notwith-
 ' standing which, the City and Kingdom cannot be
 ' ignorant with what Rage and Insolency the Tu-
 ' mult of Apprentices, the same Day, forced both
 ' Houses : They blocked up their Doors, swearing
 ' they would keep them in till they had passed what
 ' Votes they pleased : They threatened the Houses
 ' if they granted not their Desires ; knocking,
 ' hooting, and hollowing so at the Parliament-
 ' Doors, that many Times the Members could
 ' not be heard to speak or debate ; not suffering
 ' the House of Commons to divide for determining
 ' such Questions as were put ; crying out, *That*
 ' *those that gave their Votes against them should be*
 ' *sent out to them* ; very often and loudly crying,
 ' *Agree, agree ; dispatch, we'll wait no longer ; and*

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
August.

‘ in this outrageous Manner they continued at the
 ‘ House above eight Hours together, neither the
 ‘ City Guards there present, nor the City, relieving
 ‘ them; by reason whereof the House was forced
 ‘ to vote what that rude Multitude would demand,
 ‘ and then adjourned themselves till next Morning;
 ‘ after which the House rising, (the Speaker and
 ‘ many of the Members going out of the House)
 ‘ they forced them back again into the House, many
 ‘ of the Apprentices pressing in with them; where
 ‘ they stood with their Hats on their Heads, and
 ‘ compelled the Speaker to take the Chair, and the
 ‘ House to vote, in their Presence, what they pleas-
 ‘ ed; committing many other Insolences, as is pub-
 ‘ lished by the Speaker of the House of Commons
 ‘ in his Declaration (*b*), and is too well known by
 ‘ all then present: And during the Time of this
 ‘ execrable Violence done by the said Apprentices,
 ‘ *Westminster-Hall* and the *Palace-Yard* were filled
 ‘ with Reformadoes and other ill-affected Persons
 ‘ designed to back them.

‘ After this, the Houses being adjourned ’till *Fri-*
 ‘ *day* following, upon the *Thursday* the Apprentices
 ‘ printed and posted a Paper in several Places of the
 ‘ City, requiring all their Fellows to be early at the
 ‘ Parliament the next Morning, for that they in-
 ‘ tended to adjourn by Seven of the Clock, and that
 ‘ for a Month.

‘ Thus the Speakers, with many of the Mem-
 ‘ bers of both Houses, were driven away from the
 ‘ Parliament.

‘ This being the true State of Things as they
 ‘ have broke forth within these few Days, (which
 ‘ are so contrary to all those Pretences of Peace,
 ‘ and Detestation of a new War of late so fre-
 ‘ quently held forth on all Sides) all Men may ob-
 ‘ serve to what Maturity the long projected Design
 ‘ of some Men (of whom are those that are im-
 ‘ peached by us) is now brought, and may be
 ‘ traced in the several Steps thereof, as it hath
 ‘ tended

(*b*) The Army’s thus referring to the Speaker’s Declaration seems to confirm the Account given of that Matter at p. 200.

tended to the Enslaving this Kingdom, and the
 Destruction of all such well-affected People who
 would not comply with them therein; so as, by
 what is now come to light, the Justness of that
 Cause this Army had engaged themselves in, and
 the great and wonderful Mercy of God in con-
 tinuing them together, we assure ourselves, doth
 now clearly appear to all Men's Eyes and Appre-
 hensions; and will every Day more and more be
 acknowledged, even by those that have heretofore
 made a Question of it.

An. 23 Car. I.
 1647.
 August.

And if when this Kingdom hath spent so much
 of its Blood and Treasure, hath passed through
 such unheard of Dangers, and overcome such
 Difficulties so many Years together, all that they
 must now hope for, and rest in, must only be
 what the King grants in his Message of the 12th
 of *May* last: And if this must be imposed upon
 Men's Judgments and Consciences by an Oath
 and Vow, entered into in a tumultuous and un-
 lawful Way, and by Outrage maintained, in
 Despight and Contempt of the Parliament: If
 rather than this should not be accomplished, the
 Parliament itself must be violated and forced in-
 to the Hands of such of the Members thereof as
 have secretly fomented and abetted these Prac-
 tices, to the end that these hidden Councils and
 Works of Darknes might, when they come to
 their full Birth, have the Image of highest Au-
 thority in the Face of them, the better to gain
 Credit thereunto, and secure the Authors of them
 from Punishment: For the Evidence of all which
 we refer ourselves to the Particulars in our Charge
 against the Eleven Members, compared with
 those Passages of late broke forth, before rehear-
 sed: Unto which we shall now only add, and
 leave it to the Consideration of all wise and good
 Men, with what Artifice and Boldness these
 Members have served themselves of those horrid
 Tumults and Violences of their own creating,
 instead of shewing their Detestation of them,
 again to intrude themselves into the public ma-
 naging

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

August.

' naging of Affairs, and inevitably to embroil the
 ' Kingdom in a new War; which their own Re-
 ' venge, and the compassing of their former Plots
 ' and Designs, makes them so greedily thirst after.
 ' If these Things, we say, must be the End and
 ' Upshot of all, what then remains to this poor
 ' Kingdom and all true-hearted *Englishmen*, but to
 ' join together, as one Man, with their Counsels,
 ' Estates, and Lives in this Way, as our last Refuge
 ' under God; which he, by his wise and gracious
 ' Providence hath provided and reserved, by keep-
 ' ing up this Army even to a Miracle, so to prevent
 ' the aforesaid Evils, and to procure to this dying
 ' Kingdom yet a settled Peace and Happiness, if it
 ' be his blessed Will?

' These Things being seriously considered by
 ' us, we have thought fit, in the Name of the
 ' Army, to declare, That all such Members of
 ' either House of Parliament as are already with
 ' the Army, or, for the securing of their Persons,
 ' and for the Ends aforesaid, are forced to absent
 ' themselves from *Westminster*, that we shall hold
 ' and esteem them as Persons in whom the public
 ' Trust of the Kingdom is still remaining, though
 ' they cannot, for the present, sit as a Parliament,
 ' with Freedom and Safety, at *Westminster*; and
 ' by whose Advice and Councils we desire to go-
 ' vern ourselves in the managing these weighty Af-
 ' fairs: And to that End we invite them to make
 ' Repair to this Army, to join with us in this
 ' great Cause, we being resolved, and do hereby
 ' faithfully oblige ourselves, to stand by them
 ' therein, and to live and die with them against all
 ' Opposition whatsoever; and, in particular, we do
 ' hold ourselves bound to own that honourable Act
 ' of the Speaker of the House of Commons, who,
 ' upon the Grounds he himself expressed in his De-
 ' claration sent unto us, hath actually withdrawn
 ' himself: And hereupon we do further engage to
 ' use our utmost and speedy Endeavours, that he
 ' and those Members of either House that are thus
 ' inforced away from their Attendance at *Westmin-*
 ' *ster*,

' *ster*, may, with Freedom and Security, sit there,
 ' and again discharge their Trust as a free and le-
 ' gal Parliament; and, in the mean Time, we do
 ' declare against that late Choice of a new Speaker
 ' by some Gentlemen at *Westminster*, as contrary
 ' to all Right, Reason, Law, and Custom: And
 ' we profess ourselves to be most clearly satisfied
 ' in all our Judgments, and are also confident the
 ' Kingdom will herein concur with us, that, as
 ' Things now stand, there is no free nor legal
 ' Parliament sitting, being, through the aforesaid
 ' Violence, at present, suspended. And that the
 ' Orders, Votes, or Resolutions forced from the
 ' Houses on *Monday* the 26th of *July* last, as also
 ' all such as shall pass in this Assembly of some few
 ' Lords and Gentlemen at *Westminster*, under
 ' what Pretence and Colour soever, are void and
 ' null, and ought not to be submitted to by the
 ' free-born Subjects of *England*. And that we
 ' may prevent that Slavery designed upon us and
 ' the Nation, and that the Kingdom may be re-
 ' stored to the happy State of a visible Govern-
 ' ment now eclipsed and darkned, we hold our-
 ' selves bound, by our Duty to God and the King-
 ' dom, to bring to condign Punishment the Au-
 ' thors and Promoters of that unparail'd Vio-
 ' lence done to the Parliament, and, in that, to
 ' all the free-born Subjects of *England* that are, or
 ' hereafter shall be; and therefore we are resolved
 ' to march up towards *London*, where we do ex-
 ' pect that the well-affected People of that City
 ' will deliver up unto us (or otherwise put into
 ' safe Custody, so as they may be reserved to a le-
 ' gal Trial) the Eleven impeached Members that
 ' have again thrust themselves into the Manage-
 ' ment of public Affairs, by this wicked Design;
 ' and that all others will give us such Assistance
 ' therein, that the Members of both Houses may
 ' receive due Encouragement to return to *West-*
 ' *minster*, there to sit with all Freedom, and so to
 ' perform their Trust as shall conduce to the Set-
 ' tlement of this distracted Kingdom; and to in-

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
August.

‘ flict ſuch Punifhments upon thoſe late Offenders,
‘ as ſhall deter any for the future to make the like
‘ Attempt.

‘ *We appeal to all the Kingdom if we have not had*
‘ *a very tender Care of the City of London; their*
‘ *Commissioners will witneſs it (c); our Lives have*
‘ not been dear unto us for the Public Good; and
‘ being now reſolv’d, by the Aſſiſtance of God, to
‘ bring theſe Delinquents to their deſerved Punifh-
‘ ment, as that than which there cannot be any
‘ Thing of more public Concernment to the King-
‘ dom, we truſt, if it ſhall come to that, our Blood
‘ ſhall not be accounted too dear a Price for the Ac-
‘ compliſhment of it; and if any in the City will
‘ engage themſelves, againſt us, to protect thoſe
‘ Perſons, and ſo put the Kingdom again into a new
‘ and miſerable War, the Blood muſt be laid to
‘ the Account of ſuch Perſons as are the Authors
‘ thereof.

‘ And, laſtly, becauſe it is the main Engine of
‘ our and the Kingdom’s Enemies to render us
‘ odious, by poſſeſſing the Minds of Men that we
‘ gaze only after the Plunder of this great and
‘ wealthy City; as the Experience of the contrary
‘ Carriage in all Towns that we have taken yield-
‘ eth unto us a Teſtimony beyond the Example of
‘ any Army, ſo we do from our Hearts declare,
‘ that we abhor the Thought thereof: And we
‘ doubt not but the World ſhall ſee our Actions
‘ anſwerable to our Profeſſions, and that we ſhall
‘ not cauſe any Man to ſuffer but by his own De-
‘ fault; and that God will manifeſt we have only
‘ in our Eyes that Juſtice may have a free Courſe,
‘ the Parliament a free Sitting and Voting, and a
‘ full Vindication of the late Violence done to
‘ them.

‘ And as for the City of *Westminster*, the Bo-
‘ rough of *Southwark*, the Hamlets, and the reſt
‘ of the Suburbs and Out-parts, as we are inform’d
‘ that they are not ſo ready to engage themſelves in
‘ a new War as ſome would have them, ſo weare
‘ ſen-

(c) This Paſſage in *Italic* is omitted in Mr. *Ruſſworth’s Collections*.

sensible of the hard Condition they are brought
 into, even by them that claim a Right against both
 Houses of Parliament, (a strange Claim against
 a Parliament, though more reasonable against
 others) not to be subjected to a Militia without
 their own Consent; and yet will not be content-
 ed unless they may have others subjected unto
 them, and lay what Burthens they please upon
 them, without allowing them any Part of Vote
 or Consent with them; in which Points of com-
 mon Right and Equity we shall not be wanting,
 in a due Way, to assist them for the obtaining of
 their just Desires and Immunities; it being our
 chief Aim to settle Peace, with Truth and Righte-
 ousness, throughout the Kingdom, and that none
 may be oppressed in his just Freedom and Liber-
 ties, much less the Parliament itself: Which be-
 ing duly settled, we shall be as ready also to assure
 unto the King his just Rights and Authority, as
 any that pretend it never so much for the better
 upholding of an ill Cause, and the Countenance
 of tumultuous Violence against the Parliament.
 The which our honest, just, and necessary Un-
 dertakings, as we are resolved to pursue with the
 utmost Hazard of our Lives and Fortunes, so we
 doubt not but we shall find God's accustomed
 Goodness and Assistance with us therein, till we
 have brought them to a good and happy Conclu-
 sion for this poor, distracted, and languishing
 Kingdom.

An. 23 Car. I.
 1647.
 August.

*By the Appointment of his Excellency Sir Thomas
 Fairfax and the Council of War,*

J. RUSHWORTH, *Secretary.*

The same Declaration, from the General, was sent to the City; which being back'd by the whole Power of the Army's Encampment on *Hounslow-Heath*, and a Party of Col. *Rainsborough's* Horse entering *Southwark*, and planting Ordnance against the Gate on the Bridge, the Citizens were soon brought to a Submission they consented to the

Sir Thomas
 Fairfax marches
 into that City,
 without Opposi-
 tion;

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
August.

And the Citizens reverse all their late Proceedings against the Army.

the General's Proposals, and admitted him into the City; they revoked a (g) long Declaration published by Order of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons in Common Council assembled a few Days before, wherein all the present Confusions were charged to the Army's Account; they sent Letters to the General, by a Committee of Aldermen and Commons, to congratulate his Excellency's Arrival in *London*; they gave Orders to prepare for him a Present of a Basin and Ewer of Gold to the Value of above 1000 *l.* and also invited him and his Officers to a splendid Entertainment at the *Guidball*: But the General, well knowing all this to be a forced Compliment, declined accepting of these Peace-Offerings; giving the Citizens for a Reason, That the Settlement of the Nation demanded his whole Time and Attention. — Mr. *Ludlow* makes this shrewd Remark upon the Behaviour of the Citizens at this Crisis: 'The Face of Affairs in the City was at this Time very various, according to the different Advices they received; for upon the Report of the Advance of the Army, and the taking of some of their Scouts, they cried out, *Treat, Treat*: And at another Time, being informed that Men listed in great Numbers, the Word was, *Live and die, Live and die*; but when *Southwark* had let in part of the Army, and joined with them, they return'd to the former Cry of *Treat, Treat*; to which the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council consenting, were ready to admit the Army as Friends, being not able to oppose them as Enemies.' — To this Lord *Holles* adds (h), 'That, some few Days after, Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and the whole Army marched in Triumph, with Laurel in their Hats as Conquerors, through the subdued City of *London*, to shew it was at his Mercy; which, says his Lordship, was an airy Vanity, I confess above my Understanding, and might have raised a Spirit of Indignation, not so easily to have been laid. But a higher

(g) This Declaration of the City is in *Rushworth's*, Vol. VI. p. 643.
(h) *Memoirs*, p. 168.

higher Insolency of an Army compos'd of so mean People, and a more patient humble Submission and Bearing of a great and populous City, but a little before so full of Honour and Greatness, was, I think, never heard of.'

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
August.

To return to *Westminster*.

The Lords having read the foregoing Declaration from the General and his Council of War, to shew their Gratitude for his signal Services, voted, That they approved of it, and of all his Proceedings in bringing up the Army in Pursuance of those Ends: That he should have the Thanks of their House for the same; and that he be desired to take Care, for the future, that the Parliament sit in Safety and Freedom, to discharge the great Affairs of the Kingdom, and be protected from Tumults and Disorders. Ordered also, That a Chair be set for him within the Bar of the House, when he is called in to receive their Thanks. Accordingly the Earl of *Mulgrave* and the Lord *Wharton*, being appointed to go to the General and bring him to the House, he came, and was placed in a Chair; when the Speaker acquainted him with the Order, and gave him Thanks in the Name of the House of Lords. The same was done to him also by the Commons.

The General receives the Thanks of both Houses.

Ordered, That a Committee of Lords may be named to meet with one from the Commons, to examine into the Matter of Force and Violence done to the two Houses of Parliament, and to find out the Persons that have been Actors, Abettors, Contrivers, Promoters, or Encouragers of it; to state the Matter of Fact, and to report the same to the House with their Opinions on it, what they think fit to be done for the Vindication of the two Houses, and for their future Security' Agreed to by the Commons.

Inquiry ordered to be made after the Authors of the late Tumults.

An Ordinance was pass'd for making Sir *Thomas Fairfax* Constable of the *Tower of London*, with Power

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

August.

Power to make a Lieutenant under him for one Year, unless both Houses, in the mean Time, should otherwise order.

Aug. 6. Post Merid. The Parliament, to shew their Gratitude to the Army still further, ordered a Month's Pay to be provided and freely bestowed on the Non-Commission Officers and private Soldiers of Horse, Foot, and Dragoons of the Army.

Power was also given, by the Houses, to their Committee, for finding out the Persons concerned in the late Tumults, that they should also enquire for and find out the Promoters, Framers, or Contrivers of the Engagement and Association, declared against by the Houses the twenty-fourth of *July* last, or that have been engaged by it. Also to examine who have raised or acted, or endeavoured to raise, any Force in Maintenance of the said Engagement and Association, declared against by the Houses.

All Reformado Officers and Soldiers were ordered to depart from *London*, and not to come within twenty Miles of it.

After the Proceedings of this busy Day were ended, the Lords seem to have taken a long Recess: they did not meet again till the tenth, the Committees of both Houses being busy all this Time in searching after the Authors and Contrivers of the last Riots; nor was the House of Commons less deeply employed, for they sent up, that Day, to the Lords, an Order of their own, That untill their House had received Reparation for the Force and Violence offered to both Houses, they would not meddle with any particular Business; which the Lords also agreed to.

The Lords pass an Ordinance for annulling all Proceedings during the Absence of the Speakers, &c.

The House of Commons had met on the ninth, but did nothing material, except debating, in a Committee of the whole House, an Ordinance sent down from the Lords, for the making void all Acts, Orders, and Ordinances, from the Violence offered to the Parliament till the Return of both Speakers, *viz.* those concerning the Militia

of the City of *London*, and the Declaration against the Engagement, with that for the King's Coming: These were to be declared void for that Time, a Declaration to be drawn accordingly, and these Votes to be Part thereof. The House being resumed, and this Report made, the Question was put, Whether to agree as aforesaid? The House being divided, the Numbers were 95 Yeas, and 94 Noes; but three Members, who were present at putting the Question, and yet withdrew into the Committee-Chamber, and affirmed they were not told, being required to vote, declaring in the Negative, the Speaker gave it accordingly.—A remarkably full House, for the Time, and shews how near the two Parties of Presbyterian and Independent were then upon the Scale; which was evidently turned in favour of the latter by the great Weight of the Army: Who, like the surly *Goth*, in *Roman* Story, stood ready to throw in the Sword, upon the least Occasion.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

August.

To which the Commons refuse their Consent.

Aug. 13. The *Journals* of both Houses begin this Day with an Order of Thanks to Mr. *Marshall* and Mr. *Nye*, for their great Pains taken the Day before; and that they be desired to print and publish their Sermons.

An Engagement of the Members of both Houses that absented themselves and went to the Army, was read in that of the Lords, *in hæc Verba*:

Die Mercurii, 4to Augusti, 1647.

WE the Members of both Houses of Parliament, who absent ourselves from the Service of the Parliament, by reason of the Force and Violence thereunto offered by a tumultuous Multitude, having received from his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, a Declaration, intituled, *A Declaration of his Excellency and his Council of War, on the Behalf of themselves and the whole Army, shewing the Grounds of their present Ad-*

The Engagement of the Members that left the Houses and went to the Army.

A. D. 23 Car. I.

1667.

August.

vance towards the City of London: And having
 perused the same, we look upon it as a Declara-
 tion full of Truth; the Matter of Fact being well
 known unto most of us, who have been Eye and
 Ear-witnesses thereof; full of Christian, noble,
 and public Affection to the Good, Peace, and Pro-
 sperity of this Kingdom; full of Integrity and
 Faithfulness to the true Interest of the *English* Na-
 tion; and full of undaunted and generous Resolu-
 tion to assert the Honour and Freedom of the Par-
 liament: and effectually to vindicate it from the
 Force and Violence whereby it hath been of late
 trampled under the Feet of a Rabble of People,
 unto which Force it is still exposed, so as it may
 be exercised upon them at Pleasure. And whilst
 the Parliament remaineth in such a Condition,
 although it be not dissolvable but by Act of Parlia-
 ment, yet it is suspended from acting as a Parlia-
 ment: In all these Things, and generally through-
 out, our Sense so fully agreeth with what is ex-
 pressed in that Declaration of the Army, that we
 cannot but receive it with much Approbation, and
 also with great Thankfulness to God in the first
 Place; and next, under him, to this ever-faithful
 Army, for that tender Sense expressed therein of
 our Honour and Security, who absent ourselves
 from the Parliament, in regard of that Force; and
 for that high Engagement of the Army to live and
 die with us in this Cause: Whereupon we can-
 not but mutually engage ourselves, as hereby we
 do, to live and die with Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and
 the Army, in Vindication of the Honour and
 Freedom of Parliament: And we cannot but ob-
 serve the special Providence of God in holding
 up so extraordinarily this Army, and reserving it
 to take off the Reproach and Scorn of this Na-
 tion, and to raise up again, from the Depth of
 Contempt, that once so-much-honoured and high-
 esteemed Name of a Parliament.

And whereas in the said Declaration it is de-
 sired, That we, as Persons upon whom the
 public Trust still remaineth, though for the pre-
 sent,

sent, we cannot exercise the same in a parlia-
 mentary Way, would advise his Excellency and
 his Council of War in such Things as may be for
 the Good of the Kingdom, and for attaining the
 Ends aforesaid; we do declare that we shall be
 ever ready to do it, upon all Occasions, in such
 a Capacity as we may, till we shall be enabled
 again to discharge our Trust in a free Parlia-
 ment; which we conceive we can never do, un-
 til the Houses of Parliament may be absolute
 Judges and Masters of their own Securities: And
 that such traiterous and audacious Offenders as
 have endeavoured, with so high an Hand, to de-
 stroy the highest Authority, (as by the Particu-
 lars, so fully and clearly expressed in the Decla-
 ration of the Army, may appear) shall receive
 condign Punishment; or, at least, the Parliamnt
 put in such a Condition as that we may be able to
 bring them thereunto: And we trust in God,
 through his accustomed Blessing upon this Army,
 and his Assistance in their honest and just Under-
 takings, the Parliament shall speedily be put again
 into a Condition to sit like a Parliament of Eng-
 land: And we hope that every true-hearted Eng-
 lishman will put his helping Hand to so necessary,
 so publick, and so honourable a Work as is the
 Vindicating of the Freedom and Honour of the
 Parliament, and wherein the Freedom and Ho-
 nour of all the freeborn People of this Nation are
 involved.

An. 23 Car. I.
 1647.
 August.

MANCHESTER, *Speaker of the House of Peers.*
 SALISBURY, NORTHUMBERLAND,
 MULGRAVE, HOWARD,
 DENBIGH, GREY of Wark,
 KENT, SAY and SELE.
 WILLIAM LENTHALL, *Speaker of the House of
 Commons.*
 PHILIP LISLE, JOHN FIENNES,
 THOMAS GREY, ARTH. HESSLERIGGE,
 WILLIAM PIERPOINT, WILLIAM ARMYN,
 HENRY MILD MAY, JAMES TEMPLE,
 NATHANAEL FIENNES, EDMOND PRIDEAUX,
 Q. 2 MILES

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

August.

MILES CORBETT,	GODFREY BOSVILLE,
JOHN DANVERS,	HENRY DARLEY,
FRANCIS ALLEN,	THOMAS BOONE,
JOHN EVELYN,	PETER TEMPLE,
GEORGE FLEETWOOD,	PHILIP SMITH,
GEORGE FENWICK,	MICHAEL LIVESAY,
JOHN BLACKISTONE,	HENRY HAMMOND,
THOMAS SCOTT,	GREGORY NORTON,
JAMES SCOTT, <i>Major</i> ,	THOMAS JERVOISE,
ROGER HILL,	WILLIAM CONSTABLE,
HENRY MARTYN,	WILLIAM SAY,
CORNELIUS HOLLAND,	EDMUND LUDLOW,
OLIVER ST. JOAN,	EDWARD DUNCH,
WILLIAM LEMON,	JOHN BINGHAM,
WILLIAM MONSON,	AUGUSTINE SKINNER,
HUMPHRY EDWARDS,	JOHN TRENCHARD,
JOHN WEAVER,	SAMUEL MAYNE,
JOHN CORBETT,	BENJAMIN WESTON,
THOMAS LISTER,	FRANCIS THORNHAGH,
HENRY SMITH,	LAWRENCE WHITAKER,
NICHOLAS LOVE,	
FRANCIS PIERPOINT,	JOHN CROWTHER,
HENRY LAWRENCE,	GEORGE PIGGOTT,
THOMAS OUGAYNE,	JOHN BAMPFIELD.

Of which the
Lords declare
their Approba-
tion.

The Lords approved of this Engagement, and ordered it to be communicated to the Commons for their Approbation also. At the same Time they sent a Message to remind the Commons of those Votes sent from the Lords to them on the 6th Instant, together with a Declaration from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and the Council of War, sent down at the same Time: That the Lords do desire the Concurrence of the House of Commons to those Votes, and to the Approbation of the said Declaration; conceiving it to be essential to the Vindication of the Honour and Freedom of the Parliament: That having hitherto received no Answer therein, they conceive it fit and necessary at this Time, to express to that House, that they hold themselves acquitted and discharged of any ill Consequence that may ensue upon such a Precedent,

dent, and, by that, occasion the Retardment of the Settlement of Peace.

An. 23 Car. 1.
1647.

August.

But the Commons had debated the Army's last Declaration, on the 10th till late at Night; when the Question was put, Whether to agree with the Lords in this Declaration? and it was carried in the Negative by 110 against 76.

But the Commons not concurring herein,

Another Part of the Lords Message was to let the Commons know, That they were informed the Committee of the City of *London* did still act under Pretence of that Order, drawn from the House by Force, on the 26th of *July* last; which they conceive is likely to tend to the Disturbance of the Peace of the Parliament and City: 'The Lords do declare that, by so doing, they act without Authority; and whatever they shall act or do in that Kind, they account them answerable for.' The Commons Consent was desired also to this Particular; as likewise to an Ordinance for giving Power to a Sub-committee to examine Persons upon Oath, under Secresy, concerning the Force and Violence offered to the Parliament.

Lastly, to let them know that this House intended to adjourn to *Wednesday* the 18th Inst.

The Lord *Montague*, from the Committee appointed to attend the King's Person, sent Word to the Lords that the King had acquainted them with his Resolution to go, the next Day, to *Oatlands*, where they should attend him. Dated from *Stoke*, August 12.

August 18. The House of Lords met again according to Adjournment, when they received a Message from the Commons of several Particulars, but nothing satisfactory as to their former Votes as yet. This Affair had been again canvassed in that House the Day before, and they had two Divisions upon it, very near run; the one,

An. 22 Car. 1.

1657.

August.

A Conference is
held thereupon.

Whether the Question should be now put? which was carried by 77 against 72: The other, to agree with the Lords in their Declaration; lost by 78 against 75. And though the Commons sent up an Ordinance of their own the next Day, with the same Title as the former, yet the Lords rejected it on the first Reading: Whereupon it was ordered, to have a present Conference with the Commons thereupon; the Managers of which being returned, Mr. *Lisle* reported, that the Earl of *Manchester* delivered the Sense of the Lords to this Effect:

‘ The Lords having formerly sent a Vote, of the 6th Instant, to the House of Commons, declaring that all the Acts and Orders passed, under the Force upon the Houses the 26th of *July* last, and since, until the Return of the Speakers, were null and void; and having desired the Concurrence of the House of Commons thereunto, as also to several Declarations, the one of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and the Council of War, in the Name of themselves and the Army; the other of the Lords and Commons which were with the Army; which the Lords having approved of, did likewise desire their Approbation of the said Declarations; and having received no Answer, being after by their Lordships put in mind of all those Particulars, have therefore desired this Conference, to let them know that their Lordships conceive themselves bound, in Justice to the Kingdom and Parliament, to insist upon those Votes and Declarations, and to desire their Concurrence in the Votes and Approbation of the said Declarations, for these Reasons, *viz.*

1. ‘ It being apparent to all the World, and acknowledged by both Houses, that there was a visible, horrid, insolent, and actual Force upon the Houses of Parliament; and many Members, with both the Speakers, forced from the said Houses; it will prove a dangerous Example and Precedent to maintain the Exercise of an Authority, as then lawful, at the Time when the Parliament lay under such a Force to be exercised upon it at pleasure.

2. ‘ If

2. ' If any, sitting under such Force, may exercise the Authority of Parliament, and those Acts which they shall do at that Time be accounted valid, and not null, it will not be in the Power of any to vindicate and deliver the Parliament from such Force and Violence; but they will be liable to Censure for resisting such Authority as is pretended to be lawful in such a Case; and those who have now acted under such Authority, to raise Forces and cast the Kingdom into a new War, will, under Pretence of that Authority, be free from being questioned for the same, though some of them may have been the principal Agents in contriving this Mischief.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
August.

' The Lords, in their last Message, did express to that House, that if the great Affairs of the Kingdom, and the Settlement of the Peace thereof, shall be longer retarded for Want of their Concurrence in that which the Lords judge to be essential to the Vindication of the Honour and Freedom of Parliament, they conceived it fit and necessary to express that they held themselves acquitted and discharged of any ill Consequences that might ensue: Thereupon the Lords have commanded me to declare the same unto you again: and that they may acquit themselves to all the World, to have used their Endeavours that the Parliament may be put into a Condition speedily to go on for the Settlement of the Peace of the Kingdom, so much desired by them, they have appointed me to offer unto you, in Pursuance of their Votes, an Ordinance for declaring void and null all Ordinances, Votes, Orders, and Acts, made and done since the Force upon the Houses, from *July 26* until *August 6*, to which they desire your Concurrence.'

Hereupon the Question being put for reading the said Ordinance sent from the Lords, it was carried in the Affirmative by 86 against 63; and the same was twice read and committed.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.A Letter from the Commissioners of Scotland
was read :

August.

For the Right Honourable the SPEAKER of the
House of PEERS pro Tempore.

Worcester-House, Aug. 17, 1647.

Right Honourable,

The Scots Com-
missioners com-
plain of their Se-
cretary's being
stopped at New-
castle.

WE cannot but, with great Sense of the
many Injuries we suffer daily, acquaint
your Lordships therewith as they fall out.

Not long ago we made known to the Honour-
able Houses, that the Earl of *Lauderdale*, one of
our Members, was stopped violently, and denied
Access to his Majesty, by Sir *Thomas Fairfax's*
Soldiers, contrary to the Agreement betwixt the
Kingdoms, whereof, as yet, we have had no Re-
paration; and now our Secretary, Mr. *Chiesly*,
being sent by us to the Kingdom of *Scotland*, is
stopped and detained at *Newcastle* by the Gover-
nor thereof, Mr. *Lilbourne*; alledging such to be
the Condition of Affairs now betwixt the King-
doms, that, without the General's Order, he
was not to permit any to pass. Mr. *Chiesly* told
him, that the Kingdom of *Scotland* had done no-
thing that might give Cause to interrupt their for-
mer Correspondency and mutual Amity; desi-
ring that he would not give Ground of a Breach
of that happy Union betwixt the Nations, shew-
ing unto him our Pass, which ever heretofore has
been reputed, to our own Servants, sufficient;
and telling him he was our Secretary, sent by us
into *Scotland*; and if that could not procure him
Liberty of Passage, he hoped he would acknow-
ledge the Authority of the Speaker of the House
of Commons Pass as a sufficient Warrant: But
he answered, he was to obey the General's Or-
ders, and if he could not produce that, he would
not let him pass.

If this be not an high Infringement of the Law
of Nations, and of the public Faith betwixt the
Kingdoms, yea, and of your own Authority,
we

we leave it to yourselves to judge; hoping your Lordships will cause Reparation to be made to the Kingdom of *Scotland* for those Multitudes of Injuries; such as the intercepting of our Letters, and violent stopping their Commissioners from the King, and now denying their Servants free Passage to that Kingdom, which, we conceive, the Honourable Houses would not have taken well if the like Acts of Violence had been done to their Commissioners Servants, whilst they were in *Scotland*.

If effectual Remedies against such Injustice and Violence be not seasonably provided by the Wisdom of the Honourable Houses, we cannot see how we can be here, in the Capacity of Commissioners, to discharge the Trust committed to us. We rest

Your Lordship's humble Servants,

CHARLES ERSKINE.
HEN. KENNEDY.
RO. BARCLAY.

An Answer to this Letter was drawn up, read, and ordered to be sent to the Commons for their Concurrence: but it is not entered in the *Journals*.

August 20. A Letter from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, with a Remonstrance or Declaration of the Army inclosed, was read in both Houses: The latter is very long, for which Reason Mr. *Rushworth* hath given no more than one single Paragraph of it; which, he says, relates particularly to the Design of the whole, *viz.* the purging of the House of Commons from those Members of it the Army disliked. But as this Remonstrance contains an exact historical Narrative of the Times, we shall give it at Length; and more especially, because, since the *Collector* has omitted it, it is now no where else to be found, that we know of, but in the *Lords Journals*. Observing only, that the House

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
August.

An. 27 Car. 1.
1647.
August.

House of Lords voted their Approbation of this Remonstrance; ordered that a Letter should be sent to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* from their Speaker, to give him Thanks for the Continuance of his Care to preserve the Honour and Freedom of Parliament; and that both the Letter and Declaration should be printed and published.

The Letter, in which the Army's Declaration was inclosed, is as follows:

For the Right Hon. the Earl of MANCHESTER,
Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

My Lord, *Kingston, Aug. 19, 1647.*

Another Letter
from Sir Thomas
Fairfax,

THE tender and deep Sense which myself and the Army have of the Difficulties and Dangers under which your Lordship, with the Right Honourable Lords, and faithful and worthy Members of the House of Commons, lately driven away to the Army (as also ourselves and all others that love the Peace of the Kingdom and Freedom of Parliaments, notwithstanding the said just and honourable Resolutions, Proceedings, and Endeavours of the Right Honourable House of Peers) do still lie under, hath produced this Remonstrance from us; whereof I have here inclosed sent your Lordship a Copy, and those Considerations and Resolutions therein expressed; which as they are, in the present Case, most necessary for your Lordships, ours, and the Kingdom's Safety, Quiet, and Welfare, so we hope they will appear just and honest, and accordingly be accepted and approved by your Lordships, as proceeding from the hearty Affections and sincere Intentions of your Lordships and the Kingdom's Servants here, and especially of

Your Lordship's humble Servant,

THO. FAIRFAX.

A RE-

A REMONSTRANCE from his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, and the Army under his Command, concerning their just and clear Proceedings hitherto, in the Behalf of the Parliament, Kingdom, and themselves.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
August.

At the Head-quarters at Kingston, Aug. 18, 1687. And a Remonstrance from him

and the Army, in Vindication of all their Proceedings.

‘ **W**HEN, by the Blessing of God upon the
 ‘ Endeavours of this Army and other Forces
 ‘ of the Parliament, the adverse Forces and Gar-
 ‘ risons within this Kingdom were dissipated and
 ‘ reduced, a present Quiet and Freedom of Trade,
 ‘ and all Commerce and Business restored to all
 ‘ Parts of the Kingdom, and an hopeful Way
 ‘ made for settling of a sound and lasting Peace,
 ‘ on good Terms, for the Interest of the Kingdom:
 ‘ Instead of the hoped Fruit of our Labours and
 ‘ Hazards, and of the Kingdom’s vast Expence,
 ‘ (in the dispensing of Justice and Righteousness,
 ‘ and the settling and upholding of common Right
 ‘ and Freedom to the Subjects of this Nation)
 ‘ we found immediately the cross Workings of a
 ‘ strong and prevalent Party in the Parliament and
 ‘ Kingdom, who (walking under the Mask of the
 ‘ Parliament’s Friends, but being, in Truth, Men
 ‘ of corrupt and private Ends and Interests, dif-
 ‘ ferent from, and destructive to, the real and
 ‘ common Interest of the Kingdom) made use of
 ‘ their Power to obstruct and pervert Justice, to
 ‘ injure, oppress, and crush the peaceable and well-
 ‘ affected People of the Kingdom; to abridge and
 ‘ overthrow all just Freedom and Liberty, and
 ‘ drive on Designs to set up a Party and Faction
 ‘ in the Parliament and Kingdom, and (by the A-
 ‘ vantage of a perpetual Parliament) to domineer
 ‘ over, and enslave the Kingdom to Posterity: And,
 ‘ for that End, to make such a Peace with the King,
 ‘ if any, as without any just Provision for the
 ‘ common and true Interest of the People, and
 ‘ Security thereof for the future, would serve only
 ‘ to make up and establish their own Greatness,
 ‘ and

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

August.

and the affected Domination of themselves and their Party over all others.

To all which Ends, as, before this Parliament, the ignominious Names of *Puritan* and *Non-conformist*, and the specious Pretences for settling of Order, Decency, and Uniformity in Religion, were made use of, to the Prejudice, Trouble, and suppressing of all that appeared, either for the Truth and Power of Religion, or for the Rights and Liberties of the Kingdom, and against advancing, at once, both of an Ecclesiastical and Civil Tyranny; so this Generation of Men, in the Application of the Parliament's Power, (succeeding the former in the Exercise of the King's) have made use of the odious Names of *Brownists*, *Anabaptists*, *Independents*, *Hereticks*, *Schismaticks*, or Sectaries of one Sort or other, to blast such Men, in whom the Truth and Power of Religion, or a just Sense of the common Interest of the Kingdom hath appeared; and have held forth the Pretences, of Reformation and Uniformity, to colour and countenance their Designs of setting up their own irreligious or Pharisaical and domineering Faction, to the Oppression of all other People: And herein they have had a great Advantage to further their aforesaid Designs, by reason of the Jealousies which many conscientious Men of the Presbyterian Judgment have entertained concerning this Army, concerning divers other eminent and worthy Instruments of the Kingdom's Good (being in Places of public Trust and Power) who were supposed to be of the Independent Way.

In Pursuance of their aforesaid Designs, they endeavoured, and by their Power and Influence upon the Parliament, and the Advantage of such Pretences as aforesaid, very much prevail'd, to put out of all Places of Power or public Trust, the most sober and conscientious Men, and such as had approved themselves faithful to the public Interest throughout all the late Troubles, and to put in debauch'd and dissolute Men, or such as would,

for

for Advantage, serve their private Interests; and for that End (in Cases where they could not otherwise prevail) procured such Garrisons to be slighted, such Powers to be recalled, though more necessary to have been continued, which they found in the Hands of Persons of the former Sorts; and such to be continued, though less necessary, as they found in the Hands of the latter. And, the better to strengthen themselves in their Designs, closing with a very powerful Party in the City of *London*, they first, with much Activity, endeavoured, and prevailed, to new-model the Common Council, and form the same to their own Party; and then stirred them up to petition, amongst other Things concurrent to their Ends, for the Alteration of the City Militia, who, by their continual, violent, and pressing Importunity at the Parliament's Doors, wrung from the Parliament an Ordinance for that Purpose; whereby they procured the Power of that Militia (the special Influence whercof upon the City and Kingdom, and upon the Parliament itself, being the only Guard they had for their safe sitting, is evident to all Men) to be taken out of those Hands in which it had been continued without Prejudice, and with great and known Security and Advantage both to the Parliament, City and Kingdom, throughout the late Troubles, and this without any Exception, either then or since made against them; and to be put into the Hands of such others as were, at best, of doubtful Affections to the Interest of the Parliament and Kingdom; or, indeed, to Men given up and engaged to the private Interests and Designs of the said factious Party: as hath since too evidently appeared, and as in the late Declaration of the Army, concerning the Grounds of our Advance towards *London*, is more fully demonstrated. And finding this Army not for their Turns, they made it their main Work to disband or break it in Pieces, even before the Relief of *Ireland* was provided for, or the Peace of this Kingdom settled.

An. 23. Car. I.

1647.

August.

The Parliamentary HISTORY

‘ And though all this went under the Pretence
 ‘ of easing the present Burthens of the Kingdom,
 ‘ yet at the same Time they designed and went
 ‘ about to^o put the Kingdom to the Expence and
 ‘ Trouble of raising and forming a new Force,
 ‘ under Pretence as for the Service of *Ireland*, but
 ‘ evidently designed, and so framed, as to serve
 ‘ their own Ends and Purposes aforesaid in *Eng-*
 ‘ *land*: And many of them being filled and acted
 ‘ with personal Envy, and others with Malignity
 ‘ of Principles and Interest against this Army, and
 ‘ the Work of God by it, it would not serve their
 ‘ Turns to break or disband it, but it must be done
 ‘ with all possible Dishonour, Injury, Oppression,
 ‘ and Provocation that they could put upon it.
 ‘ And it was too evident that their Endeavour was
 ‘ not only to put it off without the Honour or Sa-
 ‘ tisfaction due to it for the Service it had done,
 ‘ but to disband it on such Terms as to subject and
 ‘ expose all, and even the most faithful, Servants
 ‘ of the Parliament and Kingdom, both in the
 ‘ Army and elsewhere, unto Oppression or Un-
 ‘ doing, or to the Mercy of their own and such
 ‘ other Mens malicious and invenomed Spirits
 ‘ which could promise no better. For the more
 ‘ full and particular Demonstration of all which,
 ‘ we refer all knowing Men unto the Practices and
 ‘ Proceedings against this Army, unto the Times,
 ‘ by their Procurement, appointed for the Disband-
 ‘ ing of it in several Parts, without just and equal
 ‘ Satisfaction; which have been in part remon-
 ‘ strated in Papers sent from this Army, and pub-
 ‘ lished before our coming up to *St. Alban’s*.

‘ Upon Consideration of all this, and upon the
 ‘ Resolutions (which their own Abuses and Pro-
 ‘ vocations, put upon the Army, had raised in the
 ‘ whole Body of it) not to disband without further
 ‘ Satisfaction and Security from the like Abuses in
 ‘ future, we did, in our Representation or Decla-
 ‘ ration sent from *St. Alban’s*, express in general
 ‘ what Things we desired, besides our Concern-
 ‘ ments as Soldie:s, to see done or provided for
 ‘ before

before our Disbanding, for settling the Peace of
 the Kingdom, and securing the common Rights
 and Liberties thereof, which we were called out
 to defend and vindicate, and had so long fought
 for; and having, therewithal, impeached several
 Members of the House of Commons for their
 unjust Practices and Designs, to such Purposes as
 are before expressed, and for endeavouring, in
 prosecution thereof, to engage this Kingdom in
 a new War, we added some further Desires, for
 Prevention of that Mischief of a new War to the
 Kingdom, and for our own present Security from
 immediate Ruin, while those other Things might
 be treated on or considered; and upon the granting
 of some of them in part, and Hopes given of
 some others, tho' we could not obtain the rest,
 and especially not that which we hold most just,
 equal, and necessary, *viz.* The positive Suspension
 of those impeached Members from sitting in
 the House, as Judges in their own Cause, and from
 their Power in Committees, whereby they have
 had the Advantage to raise War against us, and
 to make new Disturbances in the Kingdom: yet
 the said impeached Members, pretending to withdraw
 themselves from the Parliament until their
 Causes should be heard and tried, and the House
 giving Consent thereunto, we, out of our Tenderness
 to Parliament Privileges, and our earnest Desires
 to yield all Observance to the Parliament, and
 Satisfaction to the City, (who pretended a full
 Concurrence with us in our declared Desires for
 settling the Peace and Liberties of the Kingdom)
 did, at the Parliament's Command and the City's
 Request, withdraw the Army to the desired
 Distance from *London*, and dispersed it further
 to several Parts of the Kingdom for the Ease
 of the Country; and proceeded, in a peaceable and
 regular Way, to prepare and present more particular
 Charges against the said impeached Members,
 which, within a few Days after, we accordingly
 sent up to the House: And the said impeached
 Members

An. 2^d Car. I.
1647.
August.

Members (having put in a dilatory Answer there-
to, with a Plea and Demurrer to divers Particu-
lars therein) pretended that (to avoid any Disturb-
ance or Interruption to the present Proceedings
for settling the Public Affairs by the Interposal
of their private Cause) they desired Leave and
Passes to travel for some Months; which accord-
ingly the Speaker of the House of Commons was
ordered, or authorized, to give them, and we
(presuming on the House's Caution for their
Forthcoming to be tried when the Affairs of the
Kingdom were settled, which upon their first
Motion of withdrawing we had insisted on) did
not gainsay; and thereupon we proceeded in a
quiet and hopeful Way to prepare more particu-
lar Proposals, in Pursuance of our former general
Desires, for the present settling of the Peace of
the Kingdom, to be tendered to the Commission-
ers of Parliament residing with the Army for that
Purpose: But finding that, while we were thus
peaceably proceeding, the said impeached Mem-
bers, notwithstanding their pretended Desires to
travel, did continue in and about *London*, very
active and busy to raise War, or make Disturb-
ances in the Kingdom; and that the Committee
of Militia there did comply with them there-
in, by daily listing of Men, and other Prepara-
tions towards War, and sheltering to that End,
yea, and entertaining into Service those same
Reformadoes who, by Ordinance of Parliament,
were by them to have been put out of the Lines
of Communication; and finding continual Jeal-
ousies and Disturbances to our said Proceedings
bred in the Army, by the daily Reports and
Alarms thereof from the City, we made a parti-
cular Address to the Parliament for the restoring
of the City Militia into those Hands in which it
was before the Ordinance of the 14th of *May* last;
for the Reasonableness of our Desires wherein
(supposing that we had such a Cause to insist on
some Removal of that Power out of the Hands
into

' into which it was then put, as here before is partly
 ' expressed, and in our late Declaration is more fully
 ' set forth) we dare confidently appeal to all Men,
 ' not engaged against us, whether, for the present
 ' Safety and Quiet of the City upon such a Change,
 ' and to prevent those Dangers or Disturbances to
 ' or in the City, which the Want of a Militia
 ' during the Interval (betwixt the ceasing of one
 ' and new forming of another) might give Occa-
 ' sion and Advantage unto, especially in such a
 ' Juncture of Affairs, there could be any other Way
 ' so expedient as to render that Change but an im-
 ' mediate reverting into those Hands in which it
 ' was so lately before, who would make up a Mili-
 ' tia ready formed to succeed immediately in the
 ' Place of the other, without any considerable In-
 ' termission or Delay; and whether, at a Time when
 ' Jealousies and Distrusts were both so rife and
 ' hurtful, as they might occasion no less Distraction
 ' or Interruption, to any quiet Settlement or Pro-
 ' ceedings thereunto, than real Attempts of Mis-
 ' chief would, there could be any Proposal more
 ' reasonable or hopeful to beget a Confidence and
 ' Acquiescence, as to that Point, in the Parliament,
 ' the City, and the Army, than to have that Power
 ' restored, for the present, into those Hands, of
 ' whose Fidelity to the Common Interest we had all
 ' found so ample and unquestioned Proof through-
 ' out the most dangerous Times?

' Upon our Address, therefore, to the Parliament
 ' for that Purpose, the Army being at such Distance
 ' as aforesaid, both Houses were pleased, on the 23d
 ' of *July* last, to pass an Ordinance for the return-
 ' ing of the Militia into those Hands, and repealing
 ' the Ordinance of the 4th of *May*, by which it
 ' had been changed as before.

' Hereupon, hoping that all would quietly suc-
 ' ceed to a Settlement in this Kingdom, we went
 ' on securely to finish our Proposals for that Pur-
 ' pose, the Heads whereof have been since publish-
 ' ed; withdrew the Head-Quarters to a farther Dis-
 ' tance; dispersed the Army to larger Quarters,

An. 23 Car. I.
1467.
August.

for more Ease to the Country; and, upon a Re-
commendation of the Business of *Ireland* from the
Parliament, we had, in less than a Week's Space,
prepared and ordered a considerable Force, no
less than 4000 Horse and Foot, as Sir *John*
Temple, employed from the Parliament about
that Business to us, can testify, for a present Re-
lief thereunto: But the restless and treacherous
Malice of the Enemies to our and the Kingdom's
Peace, taking the supposed Advantage of our
Distance and dispersed Posture, which their fair
Pretences of peaceable Intentions had induced us
into, first they did, without all Colour of Au-
thority, contrive and set on Foot in the City,
and many of them entered into a mischievous
and desperate Vow and Engagement, tending to
the Subversion of the Freedom of Parliament,
and the Liberties of this Nation: to the frustra-
ting of those just and public Ends, for which so
much Blood and Treasure hath been spilt and
spent in the late War, and to the raising of a new
War against the Parliament and their Army;
which said Engagement both Houses of Parlia-
ment did, by their Declaration of the 23^d of
July, adjudge and declare to be High Treason in
all that should promote or abet the same; and,
within a few Days after, to wit, on *Monday*
July 26, there was a Petition brought to the
Parliament by the Sheriffs, and some Aldermen
and Common Council Men, in the Name of the
City of *London*, for the recalling of the said Or-
dinance of the 23^d of *July* concerning the Mi-
litia, and the returning of the Militia into those
Hands in which it was put by the Ordinance of
the 4th of *May*; which Petition was immediate-
ly followed and backed with a tumultuous Con-
fluence of Apprentices, and other dissolute and
desperate Persons, who committed most horrid
and unheard-of Violence upon both Houses, en-
forcing them to recall both the said Declaration
of *July* 23, concerning the said Engagement,
and also the said Ordinance of the same Date,
con-

concerning the Militia; and compelling the Speaker of the House of Commons to resume the Chair after the House was adjourned, and the House to pass such further Votes concerning the King's present coming to *London*, &c. as they the said Rioters did please; neither the Guard from the City that then attended the Houses, nor the Lord Mayor, Sheriffs, or any Authority in the City, though sent to for that Purpose, taking any Course to suppress the said Tumult, or relieve the Parliament against that Violence, though it was continued for the Space of eight Hours: And the Houses having next Day adjourned till *Friday July 30*, there were printed Tickets fix'd upon Posts in and about the City the Day before, inviting the same Persons to the like Confluence at *Westminster* against the Houses next Meeting; all which hath been more fully, or more assuredly, made known by the Declaration of the Speaker of the House of Commons concerning the same.

By this Means the Speakers of both Houses, together with most of the Lords, and a very great Number of the most faithful and unquestionable Members of the House of Commons, were driven away, so as they could not with Safety attend their Service in Parliament, nor with Freedom discharge their Trust to the Kingdom therein; but were forced to fly to their Army for Safety; so as there was not, nor could then be, any free Meeting or legal Proceeding of Parliament: Notwithstanding which, divers Members, of both Houses (who, by the Carriage and Sequel of the Business, will appear to be of the same Party and Confederacy with the aforesaid Enemies to our and the Kingdom's Peace, and with the Authors and Actors both of the said treasonable Engagement and the tumultuous Force upon the Parliament) taking this Opportunity of Time to carry on their Designs, when very few were left, but of their own Party, did continue

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

August.

' to meet in the usual Places at *Westminster*: And
 ' having, under Pretence of a Necessity for conti-
 ' nuing the Parliament by Adjournment, drawn in
 ' some few well-minded Members to sit with them,
 ' out of a Scruple lest the Parliament should fall
 ' for Want of Adjournment, took upon them the
 ' Name of both Houses of Parliament: And having,
 ' on *Friday, July 30*, chosen a new Speaker, did
 ' proceed to vote and act as a Parliament, and ad-
 ' journed from Time to Time; but of what Party
 ' and Confederacy the most of them were, and to
 ' what Ends and Interests they acted, will appear
 ' by what they did; whereof we shall, for the pre-
 ' sent, give a Taste in some Particulars, hoping
 ' that shortly the whole Journal of their Proceed-
 ' ings may be made public.

' First, the said Members of the House of Com-
 ' mons, convened, as aforesaid, immediately vo-
 ' ted and called in, as to the Service of the House,
 ' the Eleven impeached Members; and also those
 ' who, upon former Votes of the House, were su-
 ' spended, or under Question to be put out for De-
 ' linquency, and had put in their Cases. With
 ' this pretended House of Commons, thus com-
 ' posed, and four or five Lords of the same Model,
 ' for a House of Peers, they proceed to set up a
 ' Committee for Safety, whereof all or most of the
 ' said impeached Members were a Part. This
 ' Committee they appointed to join with that
 ' same pretended Committee of the City Militia,
 ' whose Power was obtained only by the tumultu-
 ' ous Force and Violence aforesaid. To these
 ' Committees the most or main of their Proceed-
 ' ings refer; and, by divers pretended Votes, Or-
 ' ders, and Ordinances, procured in the Name of
 ' one or both Houses of Parliament, larger Powers
 ' were given to these two Committees, for raising
 ' of Forces, appointing Chief Commanders, and
 ' other Officers; and other vast, unlimited, or un-
 ' usual Powers were given them; all tending to
 ' the raising and levying of a new War within this
 ' Kingdom;

Kingdom; upon which many Forces, both of
 Horse and Foot, were actually levied, and other
 Preparations of War made: All which were
 intended and designed in Justification, Prose-
 cution, and Maintenance of the aforesaid trea-
 sonable Engagement, and of the said Force and
 Violence done to the Parliament, or of the very
 same Ends and Interests, and to oppose and hin-
 der the Restitution of the Houses of Parliament
 to their Honour and Freedom, and the Advance
 of this their Army for that Purpose, being then
 upon a March to conduct to *London* the Speakers
 and Members of both Houses, who, by that Vio-
 lence, were driven away as aforesaid: Besides the
 Consideration of the Persons into whose Hands
 these Powers were committed, this is abundantly
 evident many other Ways; and especially by
 that Declaration of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen,
 and Common Council of *London*, which was first,
 by that pretended Committee of Safety, ordered,
 and then, by the pretended Houses, without read-
 ing a Word of it, approved, to be published in
 the Parish Churches, with an Exhortation to the
 People to take up Arms in Maintenance of the
 Ends therein expressed; which, though the Pre-
 tences were for the Defence of the King, Parlia-
 ment, and City, then alledged to be in great
 Danger; (when as indeed none were in Danger
 but only the Authors, Actors, and Abettors of
 the traiterous Practices aforesaid) yet the true
 Ends thereof appeared clearly to be the same with
 the said treasonable Engagement and Tumult
 against the Parliament; all of them concentring,
 as in other Things, so especially in this, *viz.* To
 have the King brought up to *London*, without
 Delay, or any nearer Approach of the Army.
 And to all these the succeeding Votes of the pre-
 tended Houses, for the same Thing, did speedily
 echo the same Note.

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

August.

Concerning which Matters (not to examine
 what Alteration of the Case, since both Houses,

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

August.

' and both Kingdoms also, of *England* and *Scot-*
 ' *land*, resolved, That it was not safe the King
 ' should come to *London*, untill he had given Sa-
 ' tisfaction and Security to his People, in relation
 ' to those public Ends for which so much Blood
 ' and Treasure had been spent) we shall only say
 ' thus much to these Men's Intentions and De-
 ' signs in the Business, That had the King come
 ' up to *London*, as they have so often desired and
 ' and attempted it is apparent they intended, and
 ' would have made use of it, rather to lay the
 ' stronger Foundations of a new War, (upon the
 ' Ruins of that public Interest contended for in the
 ' former, and of all those that had with most
 ' Candor, Clearness, and Simplicity of Heart ap-
 ' peared and acted for the same) than any Way
 ' to settle thereby a safe and well-grounded Peace.
 ' And since they could not rationally expect so
 ' easy an obtaining of the King's Person to *Lon-*
 ' *don*, upon such a pretended Vote or Declara-
 ' tion of their Desire thereof, it is as evident that
 ' they could intend nothing thereby but a more
 ' plausible Pretence and Foundation of Quarrel
 ' against this Army; thereby to engage or incline
 ' to their Assistance the King's Party, and such o-
 ' thers as might be caught with the Apprehension
 ' thereof as a speedy Way to Peace, the Thing
 ' so generally longed for; and by such Assistance
 ' gained, the better to ruin this Army, and those
 ' faithful Members of Parliament who were retired
 ' to it.

' For our Parts, we shall rejoice as much as
 ' any to see the King brought back to his Parlia-
 ' ment; and that not so much in Place, as in Af-
 ' fection and Agreement, on such sound Terms
 ' and Grounds as may render both him and the
 ' Kingdom safe, quiet, and happy; and shall be
 ' as ready as any to bring his Majesty to *London*,
 ' when his being there may be likely to produce
 ' (not greater Disturbances or Distractions, but)
 ' a Peace indeed; and that such as may not, with
 ' the

the Shipwreck of the Public Interest, be shaped
 and moulded only to the private Advantage of
 a particular Party or Faction; but bottomed chief-
 ly on Grounds of common and public Welfare
 and Security: And if, without regard to these
 Considerations, we would have brought his Ma-
 jesty with us to *London* in our late Advance thi-
 ther, which our Enemies could not hinder or pre-
 judice us in, we had no cause to doubt, but, as
 to Men, we might have had all the Advantages
 which our Adversaries promised to themselves
 thereby, added to the Strength and Interest of the
 Army; and have inverted the Disadvantages up-
 on them that they intended against us thereby, so
 as his Majesty's so-much-desired Coming to *Lon-
 don* might have been much to their Prejudice,
 and our Advantage and Security, if we had re-
 garded only our own Particulars: But (as at
 present our Consciences bear clear Witness to
 ourselves, so) we hope God will, in the Issue,
 make it clear to others, that we have not mind-
 ed nor been acting, our own Work or Interests,
 but the Kingdom's, and every honest Man's in
 it.

Mean while, to return to our Purpose, we
 think is sufficiently cleared, That the Proceed-
 ings of those Members, or the major Part of
 them, that continued to sit at *Westminster* during
 the Absence of the Speakers, the Powers by them
 given, the Forces by them levied, and other
 Preparations of War thereupon made, were all
 designed and driven on in Prosecution and Main-
 tenance of the said treasonable Engagement, and
 of the Force done upon the Parliament, or for
 the same Ends and Interests with them, and to
 oppose the Advance of this Army towards *London*,
 for Restitution of the Parliament to Honour and
 Freedom, and indeed to raise a new War in the
 Kingdom, against the Parliament and their Ar-
 my, for the Destruction thereof. And the same
 may yet further appear by this, that those very
 Apprentices, Reformadoes, and others about the

An. 23 Car. 1.
 1647.
 August.

Ap. 23 Car. I.
1647.
August.

‘ City, who were the chief Actors in the said Engagement and Tumult, were afterwards most trusted and employed, and most active in those Preparations for War.

‘ By what we have here said, and what hath been declared and published from us, and from the Speakers and aforesaid Members of both Houses, and by the whole Series of our own and our Enemies Actions and Carriages, compared together, it may appear how tender we have been, not only of the Authority and just Privileges of Parliament, and of the Safety, Peace and Welfare, both of the Kingdom and the City, but even towards those our Enemies themselves; seeking only Things necessary for the common Good of the whole, and that, if possible, without Ruin or Hurt to any; and yet how maliciously, treacherously, and unworthily we have that while been dealt withal by those our Enemies, and by a factious and powerful Party, especially in the Parliament and City, combining with them; and what clear Cause we have had, both for all that we have formerly desired or done, in Prevention of our own Ruin and the Kingdom’s Disturbance; and also what just Grounds for our late Advance to *London*; the good Service whereof, especially in restoring the Parliament to a Condition of Safety, Honour, and Freedom thereby, hath been, without any seeking of ours, acknowledged by both Houses, with Thanks to us, and public Thanksgiving to Almighty God for it: and a further Trust hath been thereupon committed to the General, for taking Care with his Army to safeguard the Parliament.

‘ The Houses being thus restored to a Condition of present Safety, Honour, and Freedom, two Things seem clearly remaining to be done, which our own, and most Men’s Expectations are most set upon, *viz.* First, To vindicate the Honour, Freedom, and Safety of Parliament from the like Affronts and Violence in future, and the Army

‘ Army and Kingdom from Danger of the like Disturbances, whilst Things shall be in a Debate or Treaty for a Settlement and then to proceed unto a speedy Settlement of the Peace of the Kingdom.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
August.

‘ The latter of these is first in our Intentions, being nearest to the ultimate End; and we shall earnestly desire that, in order thereunto, the Proposals of the Army, whereof the Heads are published, may be speedily considered and brought to a Resolution. But considering that the Debates of them may take up some Time ere they be agreed on all Hands, and the framing of them into Bills, and perfecting of the same, will require much more; something must first be done in the former, for a present Security to the Parliament from like Affronts or Violence, and to the Army and Kingdom from the like Disturbances to the Peace thereof, by any farther Advantage which the Time like to be spent in the settling of Peace may afford to our watchfull, restless, and, we doubt, implacable Enemies.

‘ First, therefore, to these Ends, unless it should be thought fit to secure the Parliament, by keeping the whole Body of the Army, or so great a Part thereof to remain continually in and about London, as might be sure to over-power any future Tumults or Force that may arise out of the City, which neither the Welfare of the City and Ease of the Parts adjacent, nor the Safety of the Kingdom, in respect of the present Posture of Affairs, will admit) it is absolutely necessary that there be speedy and exemplary Justice done upon, at least, the chief Authors and Abettors of the said treasonable Engagement, and of the said Force done to the Parliament, and upon the chief Actors in Maintenance and Prosecution thereof, whereby Men may be deterred from the like in the future: And this is also as necessary to the Security of the Army and Peace of the Kingdom, since it is apparent by all that hath been said, and by infinite other Evidences, too

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

August.

‘ many to recount, that both the said Engage-
 ‘ ment, and the Force done to the Parliament, and
 ‘ the Power of the City Militia thereby gained,
 ‘ and the succeeding Votes and Orders of the pre-
 ‘ tended Houses (but indeed of that Faction that
 ‘ are our professed Enemies) in Maintenance and
 ‘ Prosecution thereof, and the Forces thereupon
 ‘ levied, put under the Command of Major-Ge-
 ‘ neral *Maffoy*, and others our professed Adversaries,
 ‘ were all designed and directed to the Ruin and
 ‘ Destruction of this Army, and the raising of a
 ‘ new War against us in this Kingdom; and having
 ‘ had such Experience of their restless Malice and
 ‘ cruel Intentions towards us, notwithstanding
 ‘ our Tenderness and Lenity towards them, and of
 ‘ their treacherous Dealings so soon as they thought
 ‘ they had the Advantage, notwithstanding all their
 ‘ Semblances of Compliance to a Composure, what
 ‘ Reason is there to expect but that, if, by our
 ‘ Patience and Delays, they apprehend in future
 ‘ the like or other Advantage, they will break
 ‘ out again into the like or worse Attempts of
 ‘ Violence and War, if all escape with Impunity
 ‘ for these?

‘ But as to this Point of Security by exemplary
 ‘ Justice in an ordinary Way, we see our Hopes
 ‘ almost frustrated; for tho’ our Desires and Reso-
 ‘ lutions to that Purpose, expressed in our late De-
 ‘ clarations of the Grounds of our Advance towards
 ‘ *London*, were then seconded with the declared
 ‘ Approbation and concurrent Resolutions of the
 ‘ Speakers and Members of both Houses that were
 ‘ driven away to the Army, and with their Engage-
 ‘ ment to live and die with us therein; and tho’,
 ‘ in pursuance thereof, the Right Honourable the
 ‘ House of Peers have, since their Restitution, be-
 ‘ gun and proceeded to declare null and void all
 ‘ that was done in the Name of both Houses while
 ‘ they lay under the Power of that tumultuous
 ‘ Violence, and to give their more authentic Ap-
 ‘ probation to our said Declaration made in Behalf
 ‘ of the said Speakers and Members while they
 ‘ were

were with the Army, and in Behalf of the Honour and Freedom of the Parliament; and to give their like Approbation to the concurrent Declaration and Engagement of the said Speakers and Members made to us while they were with us; yet the House of Commons hath not only not concurred with the Lords in any of those Things, but rather seem to have cast them aside; and upon the Question concerning those very Votes of the said 26th of *July*, to which the Houses were by the said Violence enforced, whether they should be declared null and void, it was carried in the Negative, that the Question should not be put: By the Consequences whereof, which are many Ways very sad to this poor Kingdom, and more than we can recount; and by all subsequent Proceedings in that House in relation to the whole Business, we clearly find that the Members of that House, who, after the Violence done to it, and during the Absence of the Speaker and the other Members thereby driven away, proceeding in the Name of that House as aforesaid, procured the pretended Powers, and did make the pretended Votes, Orders, and Ordinances aforementioned; and, many of them, were chief Actors thereupon for the levying of War in Prosecution and Maintenance of the aforesaid treasonable Engagement and Force done to the Parliament, and for the opposing, resisting, and destroying of this the Parliament's Army in its Advance to *London*, for the Restitution of the Parliament to its Honour and Freedom, being conscious of their own Guilt and Danger thereby; yet, presuming on their Interest in the House, and the Patience and Lenity of this Army, do continue to intrude themselves and to sit and vote there; and, by their present Interest in the House, do use their utmost Endeavours, and very much prevail, to obstruct and avoid the bringing of any to Justice who have acted under their pretended Authority; knowing it to be their own Case and Concernment in Point of Impunity, as well as conducing to their Fac-

An. 23 Car. I.
 1647.

August.

tion

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

August.

tion and Interest; and for that Cause they labour,
 as for Life, to uphold the Things past and done,
 and the Authorities given by them and their Faction,
 in their and the Apprentices pretended Parliament,
 yea even those very Votes and Authorities wrested
 from the Parliament by that palpable Force of July 26,
 to be good and valid until they be repealed, as if past in a free and legal
 Parliament.

In which Point, and all Questions touching upon it, we find they presume upon, and are strengthened by, the Concurrence of divers other Members, who having, perhaps with harmless Intentions, continued to sit with them during the Speaker's Absence as aforesaid, though they consented not to any of their mischievous Votes and Orders, or treasonable Proceedings aforementioned, may yet fear themselves to be involved in the same Case and Danger, by having sat with them: And thus, by the Concurrence of these two Parties in the House as to that Point, and the Interest which both these Parties have with others in the House, especially upon a Matter of saving one another; and by the partial Respects of some others in the House, for the saving of their Friends out of the House, who have acted under the Authority, and for the evil Ends aforementioned, we find an absolute Obstruction to the bringing to Justice or questioning of any who have acted in the late levying of War against us, and against the Vindication of the Parliament's Freedom, or in the said treasonable Engagements; yea, or in Abetment of the tumultuous Violence upon the Parliament itself; neither can we find or hear of any one Person hitherto brought to Justice or Question for any of those Things; but all seem to be either justified, or at least protected from Justice, by the Power and Prevalence of those Members in Parliament, who are, many of them, as we can make appear, equally guilty of, and, others, in some Kind obnoxious for, the same Thing: And thus not only our
 just

' just Expectations of Vindication to the Parlia- An. 23 Car. I.
 ' ment, and Security to ourselves and the King- 1647.
 ' dom from the like treasonable and turbulent
 ' Practices in future, by exemplary Justice for
 ' what hath been so done, are frustrated; but even
 ' the Safety and Immunity of the Speakers, and
 ' those faithful Members of both Houses that were
 ' driven away by the Violence aforesaid, and the
 ' Immunity of the Army in advancing to *London*,
 ' to bring them back and restore the Parliament to
 ' its Honour and Freedom, which hath been ac-
 ' knowledged by public Thanksgiving to God for
 ' it, as aforesaid, is subjected and exposed to Que-
 ' stion; wherein theirs, and ours, and the King-
 ' dom's Enemies obtrude themselves to be the
 ' Judges: For if those pretended Votes, Orders,
 ' and Ordinances, whereby War was levied against
 ' them and us, were then good and valid; though
 ' they should now be repealed; yet we, with the
 ' Speakers, and those Members aforesaid, in op-
 ' posing of them while they were in Force, must
 ' needs remain Transgressors still; and yet God and
 ' we are thanked for it. What a Mock is this to
 ' God and Man?

August.

' But to return to the more serious Considera-
 ' tion of our Case, in relation to the Security of
 ' the Parliament, Kingdom, and ourselves, against
 ' the like turbulent and treasonable Practice in fu-
 ' ture; since, by the Means aforesaid, no Security
 ' by exemplary Justice can at present be had to
 ' deter any from the like, we wish all Men to
 ' consider what Straits we are in this Case put
 ' upon.

' That which is the main Work of the King-
 ' dom, and which we most earnestly thirst for and
 ' attend upon, *viz.* The settling of a Peace, and
 ' Consideration of our Proposals, in order thereun-
 ' to, will ask Time to bring it to an Issue; and
 ' that done, the relieving or remedying of the pres-
 ' sing Grievances of the Kingdom will take up
 ' and require the Sitting of the Parliament for
 ' some further Time, though, upon the settling
 ' of

An. 23, Car. I.
1647.
August.

of a Peace, a Period be set for the certain ending of it. Now, for the Body of this Army, or so great a Part of it as may serve to over-power any future Tumults or Force that may arise in or from the City, to continue hereabouts so long, the Condition of the Country round about, and the Necessities of the City, in Point of Provision, cannot well bear it; and, we doubt, foreign Forces, that are already upon the Wing, and turbulent Spirits, that in several Parts of the Kingdom are beginning Insurrections if we continue fixed here, will have such Opportunity, and take such Encouragement therefrom, as that they may, ere long, necessarily call us off. Should we now or hereafter, while the Parliament sits, draw off the Army from about the City, without exemplary Justice upon some, would not the same, or more dangerous, Tumults and Violences probably return upon the Parliament, and the like, or worse, Practices of raising a new War be revived, with more Advantage to our Enemies, more Danger to us and the Kingdom, and less Hopes of appeasing it so easily and happily as the former, while the same violent and factious Spirits, both in the Parliament and elsewhere, shall continue in the same Power and Opportunities as formerly; and both they and all others shall have before their Eyes the Encouragement of that Impunity and Protection, yea rather that Justification, which they have hitherto found from within the Parliament itself in the past Practices aforementioned, though as grossly treasonable as any they can hereafter run into? Should we or any others, for the obtaining of exemplary Justice upon some, proceed to impeach any for their past treasonable Practices, what Hopes of Justice or of a timely Dispatch therein can we have, while such a prevailing Party of Men, interested and concerned in the same Things, shall, in the House of Commons, continue to be Judges thereof; or at least be ready to avow and justify the Offenders therein, as having acted under their

their pretended Authority? In this Strait there-
 fore, though we ever have been and shall be most
 tender of all just Privileges of Parliament, yet
 finding the Root of these and other Difficulties
 to the Parliament, Kingdom and ourselves, to
 lie in this, *viz.* That those Members of the
 House of Commons who, during the forced Ab-
 sence of the Speakers of both Houses, continuing
 to sit and act as a Parliament, did procure and
 consent to the pretended Votes, Orders, and Or-
 dinances aforementioned for levying of War; and
 that, as is before demonstrated, in direct Prose-
 cution or Maintenance of the aforesaid treason-
 able Engagement and the Violence done to the
 Parliament; and for the opposing, resisting, and
 destroying of this the Parliament's Army in its
 Advance towards *London*, only to restore the
 Speakers and Members of both Houses that were
 driven away, and the Houses themselves, to their
 Honour and Freedom; and who are thereby, and
 by their late owning and avowing of the same,
 and many of them, as we can prove by acting
 personally in the said treasonable Practices, be-
 come Parties to the same, do yet take the Bold-
 ness to sit and vote in Parliament, especially in
 the House of Commons. We say, finding the
 main Root of our Difficulties and Dangers to lie
 in this,

First, we appeal to all Men, Whether it be
 just or tolerable, that any Privilege of Parlia-
 ment should, contrary to the Law of Nature,
 make a Man Judge in his own Case and Con-
 cernment? And we wish those Men themselves to
 consider, if we had come to an Engagement with
 the Forces raised by virtue of their pretended
 Votes and Ordinances, and that thousands had
 been slain, and that we had made our Way by the
 Sword, Whether they would then have expected
 to have sat as Judges on us therein? And we are
 sure it is no Thanks to them that it hath been
 otherwise; and had we found those Members
 in

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

August.

Ab. 23 Car. I.

1647.

August.

' in Arms against us, and subdued and taken them,
 ' Whether had they not been in the Condition
 ' of Prisoners of War? And if so then having
 ' put Arms into the Hands of others against us, and
 ' still maintaing it, Whether can they, in strict
 ' Justice, challenge any better Condition from us?
 ' But that, contrariwise, we should suffer either
 ' that those whom, by the Course of War which
 ' they had chose to engage in against us, we might
 ' justly make our Prisoners, should, in a Course
 ' of Law, become our Masters and Commanders;
 ' or that those who the other Day did, in an hostile
 ' Manner, endeavour to have been our Executi-
 ' oners, should, now we have by Force broke
 ' their Preparations against us, become our Judges;
 ' we suppose no reasonable Man, nor themselves,
 ' when they well consider it, can expect from
 ' us.

' Upon all these Considerations of the Justness
 ' of the Cause, and the Necessity of the Thing,
 ' for the Safety of the Parliament, Kingdom, and
 ' this Army, (having no other Way left timely to
 ' remedy the Difficulties we are put upon, or pre-
 ' vent the growing Dangers of future Violence
 ' unto the Parliament, and Disturbances to the
 ' Kingdom, or to secure the Parliament in a quiet
 ' Proceeding to settle the Peace of the Kingdom;
 ' and in such Case, the Safety of the People be-
 ' ing the Supreme Law) we do protest and declare,
 ' That if any of those Members, who, during the
 ' Absence of the Speakers and the rest of the
 ' Members of both Houses, forced away by the
 ' tumultuous Violence aforesaid, did sit and vote
 ' in the pretended Houses then continuing at
 ' *Westminster*, shall hereafter intrude themselves to
 ' sit in Parliament, before they shall have given
 ' Satisfaction to the respective Houses, concern-
 ' ing the Grounds of their said Sitting at *West-*
 ' *minster*, during the Absence of the said Speakers;
 ' and shall have acquitted themselves by sufficient
 ' Evidence, that they did not procure or give
 ' their

' their Consent unto any of those pretended Votes,
 ' Orders, or Ordinances, tending to the raising and
 ' levying of a War, as is before declared, or for
 ' the King's Coming forthwith to *London*, we
 ' cannot any longer suffer the same; but shall
 ' do that Right to the Speakers and Members of
 ' both Houses who were driven away to us, and
 ' to ourselves with them, all whom the said other
 ' Members have endeavoured, in an hostile Man-
 ' ner, most unjustly to destroy; and also to the
 ' Kingdom, which they endeavoured to imbroil in
 ' a new War, as to take some speedy and effectual
 ' Course whereby to restrain them from being
 ' their own, ours, and the Kingdom's Judges in
 ' those Things wherein they have made themselves
 ' Parties; by this Means to make Way that both
 ' they and others that are guilty of and Parties to,
 ' the aforesaid treasonable and destructive Practices
 ' and Proceedings against the Freedom of the Par-
 ' liament and Peace of the Kingdom, may be
 ' brought to condign Punishment; and that at the
 ' Judgment of a free Parliament, consisting, duly
 ' and properly, of such Members of both Houses
 ' respectively, who stand clear from such apparent
 ' and treasonable Breach of their Trust, as is before
 ' expressed.'

An. 23 Car. I.
 1647.
 August.

*By the Appointment of his Excellency and the
 General Council of his Army.*

JO. RUSHWORTH, *Secretary.*

Next follows the Letter of Thanks to the Ge-
 neral, which contains no more than what is al-
 ready expressed in the Order for it. How the
 House of Commons relished this last Declaration
 from the Army will shortly appear. However, it
 plainly shews they were in no better Situation than
 before, but rather more under the Power of the
 Sword; and, no doubt, hastened the Agreement
 between the two Houses: For,

The same Day, the Commons sent up another
 Draught of an Ordinance for making void all Votes,
 VOL. XVI. S Orders,

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
August.

The Ordinance
for making void
all Proceedings
during the Ab-
sence of the
Speakers, passes
both Houses.

Orders, and Ordinances, in the Time of the Absence of the Speakers; which, after some Debate, the Lords agreed to. It was in every Respect answerable to that which had been brought into the House of Lords before, and passed there, except in the following Proviso:

‘ Provided always, That no Person shall be impeached or punished for their Actings, by, or upon, or according to, the aforesaid Votes, Orders, and Ordinances, unless he or they shall be found guilty of contriving, acting, or abetting, the visible and actual Force aforesaid; or being present at, or knowing of, the said Force, did afterwards act upon the Votes so forced; or were guilty of entering into or promoting the late Engagement for bringing the King to the City, upon the Terms and Conditions expressed in his Majesty’s Letter of the 12th of *May* last.’

The Commons had warmly debated every Clause of this Ordinance: For no less than three Divisions, on the Question, appear in their *Journals*, of the 19th Instant, all so near in Number, as 96 against 93, 85 against 83, and 87 against 84, before the General’s Letter and Remonstrance were delivered to that House; which, after reading, silenced all their Debates; and, the next Day, the Ordinance was passed, as above, and sent to the Lords by Sir *John Evelyn*.—In Lord *Holles’s Memoirs* we are informed, that to enforce this Declaration, a Party of 1000 Horse were drawn up in *Hyde-Park*; *Cromwell* and *Ireton* making menacing Speeches in the House, and Guards out of the Army besetting the Doors and Avenues thereof.

Aug. 22. The Commons sent up to impart to the Lords some Intelligence they had received from *Ireland*, of a decisive Victory over the Rebels in that Kingdom. The Particulars of the Battle, &c. being in Mr. *Rushworth’s Collections* (c), and rather foreign

foreign to our Purpose, we omit; observing only, that the Parliament ordered a Day of Thanksgiving for it, to be first kept in *London* and *Westminster*, and afterwards all over *England*.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647
August.

August 24. There is a Recess from any material Business in both Houses, except that this Day the House of Commons were somewhat alarmed with an Information that Mr. *Anthony Nicholl*, one of the Eleven Members accused by the Army, was escaped out of the Serjeant's Custody. All the Ports in *England* and *Wales* were ordered to be stopped, and all Officers belonging to them were required not to suffer him to pass through them. So great a Dread was had of the Army at this Time. Mr. *Whitlocke* writes (*d*), 'That Mr. *Holles*, Sir *Philip Stapylton*, Sir *William Lewis*, Sir *William Waller*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, and Mr. *Long*, went in one Ship for *France*; where, soon after, that gallant Gentleman, Sir *Philip Stapylton*, died of the Plague at *Calais*: And that some of them went into other Parts, or retired to their own Countries, and lived privately.' Mr. *Holles* went to *St. Mere Eglide*, in *Normandy*, where he resided several Years, and wrote his *Memoirs*.

Some of the Members impeach'd by the Army retire to different Parts.

Thus the Army got rid of the most able Managers against them; which, as Mr. *Ludlow* (*e*) observes, 'was their principal Aim in their Prosecution of the Eleven Members.'

August 26. A Letter was read from Lord *Montague*, dated at *Oatlands*, *August 24*, informing the Lords, That, the Night before, the King was pleased to tell them he intended to go this Day to *Hampton-Court*, whither they were to attend him. And,

The King removes to Hampton-Court.

August 27. The Lords and Commons agreed to the Propositions for Peace, with the Addition of a Proviso, after a Conference, in which the latter gave the following Reasons for their insisting tenaciously,

S 2

(d) *Memorials*, p. 259.

(e) *Memoirs*, Vol. I. p. 197.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

September.

Propositions of
Peace ordered to
be sent to him
there.

naciously, to the Propositions as they came from them, without any further Alteration :

‘ Because it was the Resolution of both Houses, with the Consent of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, to send the same Propositions now as were sent to the King at *Newcastle* : That great Prejudice would ensue, if they were not speeded ; for so much Time will be elapsed, if there be any Alterations in them, because they must then be sent to *Scotland* also, which will very much retard the settling the Peace of the Kingdom.’ The Lords debated this Matter some Time ; but at last agreed to it, and ordered the Propositions, after having the Consent of the *Scots* Commissioners to them, to be sent to the King.

September 1. A Letter from the *Scots* Commissioners was read :

For the Right Honourable the SPEAKER of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

Worcester-House, Aug. 30, 1647.

Right Honourable,

‘ WE are commanded from the Committee of the Estates of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, to deliver this inclosed Letter to both the Houses of the Parliament of *England*, and to desire that a speedy Answer may be returned thereto, that the Messenger, who is sent to attend the same, may be hastened back ; we therefore entreat your Lordship to communicate the said Letter to the Honourable Houses, and rest

Your Lordship's humble Servants,

CHA. ERSKINE.
HEN. KENNEDY.
ROB. BARCLAY.

For

For the Right Honourable the LORDS and COMMONS An. 23 Car. I.
 assembled in the Parliament of England at West- 1647.
 minster.

September.

Edinburgh, Aug. 21, 1647.

Right Honourable,

WE have heard, and not without Amaze- A Letter from
 ment, that the Earl of *Lauderdale*, one the States of
 of the Commissioners employed by this King- Scotland, requi-
 dom, having, in Pursuance of our Directions, ring a free Pas-
 repaired to his Majesty, was, in a violent Man- sage for their
 ner, forced away by some Soldiers in Sir *Thomas Commissioners,*
Fairfax's Army, contrary to the Law of Nations, Messengers, &c.
 and a particular Agreement betwixt the King-
 doms. We do likewise find that Letters and
 Messengers, directed to us from our Commission-
 ers, have been intercepted; whereby that happy
 Correspondence, which hath been formerly be-
 twixt the Kingdoms, is interrupted; and, after
 serious Deliberations, we thought good to desire
 from the Houses of Parliament a Reparation of
 those Injuries, especially of that done to the Earl
 of *Lauderdale*, which we look upon as done to
 this Kingdom; nor can we, in reason, think,
 though we should be silent, that the Houses of
 Parliament will suffer so great an Offence to pass
 unpunished. And because we cannot expect a
 free Intercourse and Communication of Affairs
 betwixt the two Kingdoms for the future, unless
 there be a Protection of the Persons of our Com-
 missioners from all Injury and Violence, and a
 free Passage for Messengers, Packets, and Letters,
 betwixt us and them; we do further desire, That
 we may have Assurance under the Hands of the
 Speakers of both Houses, and of Sir *Thomas*
Fairfax and his Council of War, that our Com-
 missioners, and such others as shall be employed
 by us hereafter, with their Retinue, or such as
 shall have Passes from us, shall have free Access
 to his Majesty, and to the Houses of Parliament,
 and be permitted to stay there, and return thither

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

September.

‘ at their Pleasure, without any Molestation or Re-
 ‘ straint whatsoever; as also that all Messengers,
 ‘ Packets, or Letters sent from us to them, or from
 ‘ them to us, shall freely pass without any Man-
 ‘ ner of Interruption: And to the end all these
 ‘ may be the better observed, we desire Intima-
 ‘ tion may be made thereof to all Commanders of
 ‘ Garrisons, and other Officers and Soldiers; where-
 ‘ unto we desire and expect your speedy Answer by
 ‘ the Bearer.

‘ We desire also that there be a free Commerce
 ‘ and Traffick also to all the Subjects of this
 ‘ Kingdom, as in former Times before these late
 ‘ Troubles. I rest

Your affectionate Friend,

And humble Servant,

LOUDON, Cancellarius.

The Lords ordered this Letter to be commu-
 nicated to the House of Commons, and to desire
 their Concurrence that the Consideration of the
 Matter of Fact be referred to the Members of
 both Houses that are of the Committee of both
 Kingdoms, to consider what is fit to be done there-
 upon, and to make Report thereof to the Houses:
 Also that the Propositions of both Kingdoms, for
 a safe and well-grounded Peace, shall be presented
 to the King on *Tuesday* next; that the *Scots* Com-
 missioners be acquainted therewith, and that they be
 desired to go along with such a Committee of Lords
 and Commons as shall be appointed by both Houses
 to present the same, and the Concurrence of the
 House of Commons to be desired herein.

The same Day the Sub-committee of Lords and
 Commons, appointed to examine into the Force
 used to the Parliament, &c. made some Report of
 it to this Effect:

‘ That it is the Opinion of the said Committee,
 That a new Militia be constituted, in the City of
 London,

A new Militia
 constituted in
 London.

London, by Ordinance, and only fitting Persons employed in it: That the Train'd Bands and Auxiliaries of the *Tower Hamlets* shall be under the immediate Command and Power of the Constable of the *Tower* and his Lieutenant, &c. That it be referred to the General and his Officers to consider what constant and ordinary Guard will be fit for the Safety of the *Tower*; and, admitting the Army be removed from the City, what shall be done with the Line of Communication and the Forts about *London*?

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
November.

'That it is the Opinion of the Committee, in order to the Safety of the Parliament and City, that they should take such principal Persons of the City into Custody, as have had a hand in the late Tumult, and have endeavoured to raise a new War: That they report the State of their Misdemeanors to the Houses, to be brought to speedy Justice; to the end that such as are faulty may be removed, and fit Persons put into such Places of Trust as they now enjoy.

'Lastly, That the Houses may be moved to consider of their Power, concerning the Adjournment of the Parliament unto some other Place; for until that be declared, it is very difficult to offer what may be for their future Security, otherwise than by the Body of the Army.'

At the same Time was presented to the Lords the Answer of the General and his Officers to the Points referred to them by this Sub-committee.

'That as to the Point concerning the Line of Communication, and Forts about the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and Borough of *Southwark*, wherein you have asked our Opinion, we answer, That we conceive it necessary that the whole Line of Communication, as also the Forts upon and about the same, be effectually slighted, before the Army draws off from their present Quarters about the City.

'That as to the other Part, concerning the Guards at the *Tower*, they would send their Opinion in three or four Days.'

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

September.

Sept. 2. Pursuant to Part of this Advice, both Houses, this Day, passed an Ordinance for resetting the Militia of *London*, &c. in the old Hands; and also to another, for effectuallyighting all the Works and Forts about the City.

Various Alter-
cations between
the English Par-
liament and the
Scots Commis-
sioners about the
Propositions of
Peace.

The Propositions for Peace having been ordered to be shewn to the *Scots* Commissioners, for their Assent to them, before they were presented to the King, the *Scots* returned for Answer, 'That they did expect to hear from the Parliament in Answer to some Letters they had sent to them, concerning some late Affronts and Violence done their Members, for which no Reparation was as yet given, before they returned their Sense of the whole Business, or could conceive themselves to be in a sufficient Security for presenting his Majesty with the Propositions for Peace, especially where that Army is which acted these Things: Therefore they desired a Safe-Conduct, conformable to the said Letter in all Points.'

The Committee of Parliament answered the *Scots*, 'That whereas, in their Paper then given, they say, *That before they return their Sense of the whole Business they do expect*, &c. the Committee desired to know, whether by these Words, *the whole Business*, they intended any other Thing than the joining with the Committee of Parliament, in presenting the Propositions to the King? And, for the Safe-Conduct desired, whether they intended any Thing else than a Safe-Conduct for those Persons, who were to be employed in presenting the said Propositions?'

To this the *Scots* Commissioners replied, 'They thought their former Paper was so clear, that it needed no Explanation; but, to satisfy the Parliament's Commissioners, desiring to know what they intended by those Words, *the whole Business*; they relate to the several Votes and Orders delivered to them about the Propositions themselves, which they had not yet perused; and to the Shortness of Time for presenting them to his Majesty, appointed

without their Knowledge: And, as to the Safe-
 Conduct desired by them, they expected it to be
 for all such Persons and Ends, as are fully expres-
 sed in the Letter of the Committee of Estates of
Scotland, the 21st of *August* last; and having thus
 cleared the Thing, they desired that both Papers
 might be reported to the Honourable Houses.

An. 23 Car. I.
 1647.
 September.

Upon the reading of these Matters in the House
 of Lords, it was ordered to be referred to a Com-
 mittee to consider of a proper Answer to be re-
 turned to the *Scots* Commissioners upon those Pa-
 pers, and report the same to the House.

This Answer was drawn up, read, and agreed to
 the same Day, and ordered to be delivered to the
Scots Commissioners that Afternoon, as follows :

Right Honourable,

September 2, 1647.

WE have received your Lordship's Papers of
 the first and second of this Instant Sep-
 tember, as reported to us from the Members of
 both Houses that are of the Committee of both
 Kingdoms; and, having taken the same into
 Consideration, do return this Answer, That a
 Letter from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, of the Twentieth
 of *August* last (e), in order to your Satisfaction in
 that Business concerning the Earl of *Lauder-*
dale, hath been already communicated to you;
 and further, since the Receipt of the Letter of
 the 21st of *August* from the States of *Scotland*,
 we have put the Business into a Way of Exa-
 mination, that we may fully and speedily satisfy
 ourselves of the Matters of Fact, and shall do
 therein what shall be just and fit to give that
 Kingdom Satisfaction: But the Houses being
 hitherto not informed of the Particulars thereof,
 and having, as yet, not any Proof at all, could
 not have expected that it should be taken as an
 Occasion to hinder the sending of the Proposi-
 tions for the speedy Settlement of the Peace of
 the

(e) We do not find this Letter in the *Journals* of either House,
 or in the *Collections*.

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

September.

the Kingdom; and the rather, because as we have not nor shall not maintain any unfit and unjustifiable Deportment towards any of your Members, or any others employed from the Kingdom of *Scotland*, so we have, upon diverse Occasions, passed by Matters of Offence, and never made Use thereof to obstruct any public Proceedings betwixt the Kingdoms; much less in such Things as immediately tend to the settling the Peace thereof.

And as to the Particular of sending the Propositions to the King on *Tuesday* next, (which Propositions are the same presented formerly to the King at *Newcastle*, except in some few Particulars concerning our own Delinquents and the Bishops Lands, which are given in Security for the 200,000 *l.* paid unto you) we do adhere unto you, that no Time may be lost in a Business of that Consequence; and therefore we do hereby engage ourselves for a Safe-Conduct to such Persons as you shall send to the King upon this Service; and we do desire your Concurrence in injoining your Commissioners to deliver the Propositions to his Majesty at the Time appointed, wherewith we did acquaint you without the least Delay, the very same Day that it was named by the Houses in order to their Consent; assuring you that we hold it our Duties to proceed with Effect and Speed to the Settlement of the Peace of the Kingdom, according to the Trust reposed in us.

Sept. 3. This Day the Lords received from the Scots Commissioners the following Reply to their Paper of Yesterday :

For the Right Honourable the SPEAKER of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

My Lord,

September 3, 1647.

THOUGH it cannot in Reason be denied, that Violence done to public Ministers gives too just Grounds of the retarding of such public Proceedings,

Proceedings, as are necessary to be acted by them,
 yet it is not our Mind, nor can it be collected
 from the Papers given in to your Lordships from
 us, that the violent Department of some Soldiers
 as to the Person of the Earl of *Lauderdale* is re-
 presented by us to hinder the sending the Pro-
 positions to his Majesty for the speedy settling the
 Peace of the Kingdom; but we cannot but con-
 ceive that we have just Reasons to demand Se-
 curity to our Persons from that Army which
 committeth Violence against the Person of that
 Nobleman; who, if he were here present, would
 be able to clear more of their uncivil Carriage
 than we can, being done contrary to the ear-
 nest Intreaties of some of your own Commis-
 sioners; and, as we are informed, in Presene e of
 some Colonels of that Army, who know the
 Soldiers better than we do: And in regard the
 Committee of the States of the Kingdom of *Scot-*
land, notwithstanding our receiving and trans-
 mitting that Letter from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*,
 which your Lordship mentions, have thought fit
 to desire from the Honourable Houses a Safe-
 Conduct, under the Hands of both Speakers, the
 General Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and his Council of
 War, for Indemnity to their Commissioners Re-
 tinue and Servants, together with a free Pass and
 Repass for their Messengers with Letters to and
 from the Kingdom of *Scotland*; for the granting
 whereof we have just Reason to insist, since a
 Messenger, on Purpose, at their Command, doth
 yet here attend your Lordships Answer; nor do
 we know or remember any public Offence given
 of that Nature, especially to a Commissioner of
 this Kingdom.

As to the sending of the Prop-ositions of Peace
 to his Majesty; as it is our earnest Desire, so we
 hold ourselves bound, and do most willingly a-
 gree, to the presenting of them; yet cannot but
 conceive ourselves exceedingly straitened in ad-
 hering to the Circumstance of so short a Day pe-
 remptorily appointed by your Lordships, without
 our

An. 23 Car. I.
 1647.
 September.

An. 23. Car. I.
1647.
September.

our Knowledge or Consent, notwithstanding we have attended here these eight Months past, and the Propositions as yet not having been six Days in our Hands; upon Perusal whereof we do find an Addition of a Proviso of above twenty Lines, which we apprehend doth import such material Alteration tending to (if not the destroying, yet) the weakening of some preceeding Propositions, which are most considerable, which we desire to be cleared, for the more full satisfying of our Judgments and the Exoneration of ourselves in concurring with your Lordships to present them to his Majesty.

We are likewise commanded by the Parliament of *Scotland* to let the Honourable Houses know, that they have deleted out of the Propositions of Peace the Names of some Delinquents, which we shall deliver in to your Lordships before the presenting of them to his Majesty; as also are warranted by them to concur to the expunging of such of yours as the Honourable Houses, in their Wisdoms, shall think fit; nor shall any be more willing and ready to do every Thing that may conduce to the speedy settling of a happy Peace to both Kingdoms according to the Trust reposed in us.

By Command of the Commissioners for the Parliament of Scotland,

JOHN DOWN.

The Lords ordered this Letter to be communicated to the House of Commons, with this Sense, 'That their Lordships think fit that the Members of both Houses that are of the Committee of both Kingdoms do meet this Afternoon; and that they do endeavour to clear those Things which the Scots Commissioners express themselves by their Paper, of the third of *September* instant, to be unsatisfied in; and further to acquaint them, that the Houses do adhere for sending the Propositions to the King on *Tuesday* next.' To this the Commons gave their Concurrence,

Sept.

Sept. 6. This Dispute is still continued in the An. 23 Car. I. following Papers read this Day in the House of Lords: 1647.

September.

Die Saturni, 4to Septembris, 1647.

At a Committee of the Members of both Houses that are of the Committee of both Kingdoms.

‘ IN Pursuance of an Order of both Houses of
‘ the third Instant, we do acquaint your Lord-
‘ ships, that, upon Consideration of the last Paper
‘ sent to the Houses by your Lordships, the Houses
‘ do adhere to their Resolutions of sending the Pro-
‘ positions to the King on *Tuesday* next; and we
‘ are ready to endeavour to clear those Things
‘ wherein your Lordships shewed yourselves unsat-
‘ isfied in your said Papers.’

By Command of the same Committee,

GUALT. FROST, *Secretary.*

The Scots Commissioners ANSWER to the foregoing.

September 4, 1647.

‘ BY your Lordship’s Paper, now presently de-
‘ livered unto us, we perceive that the Honou-
‘ rable Houses do adhere to the Resolution of
‘ sending the Propositions on *Tuesday* to his Ma-
‘ jesty, and that your Lordships are ready to clear
‘ those Things wherein we shewed ourselves un-
‘ satisfied. Your Lordships, in your former Paper,
‘ told us, that the Propositions are the same pre-
‘ sented formerly to his Majesty at *Newcastle*, ex-
‘ cept in some few Particulars concerning your
‘ own Delinquents and the Bishops Lands: As
‘ to the first, although we do not at all meddle
‘ with the lessening of the Compositions or Fines
‘ of your Delinquents, or shall not oppose any
‘ Favour of that Kind which the Houses shall shew
‘ to them, yet because the Orders and Ordina-
‘ nances which this Proviso relate to, are passed
‘ since the Propositions were presented to his Ma-
‘ jesty by both Kingdoms; and may, for ought

‘ we

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

September.

‘ we know, not be agreeable to the Propositions
 ‘ as they were then agreed on by the two King-
 ‘ doms, we desire therefore to see these Orders and
 ‘ Ordinances of one or both Houses as also the
 ‘ two Ordinances for abolishing Archbishops and
 ‘ Bishops, &c. and the Sale of their Lands.

‘ This was the Course formerly observed, and
 ‘ we are confident will be now thought most rea-
 ‘ sonable. We shall shun every Thing which may
 ‘ be a Delay to the settling of an happy Peace,
 ‘ which we have been, and shall ever be ready to
 ‘ promote; but we must yet again represent to the
 ‘ Houses the extreme Shortness of the Time, which
 ‘ was appointed without our Knowledge or Con-
 ‘ sent; although, as we said before, we have at-
 ‘ tended here many Months without hearing any
 ‘ Thing of these Propositions.

‘ We do not find the first Part of our last Paper
 ‘ answered; and therefore again, according to the
 ‘ Commands we received from *Scotland*, we ear-
 ‘ nestly entreat the Honourable Houses to return an
 ‘ Answer to the Letter of the Committee of the
 ‘ Estates of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, bearing Date
 ‘ the 21st of *August*, as we have formerly desired.

*By Command of the Commissioners for the Parlia-
 ment of Scotland,*

JOHN DOWN,

Die Saturni, 4to Septembris, 1647.

*At a Committee of the Members of both Houses that
 are of the Committee of both Kingdoms.*

‘ **W**E have considered your Lordship’s Paper
 ‘ now delivered unto us; and as to the
 ‘ Part thereof that concerns the Earl of *Lauder-
 ‘ dale*; we can give no other Answer than what the
 ‘ Houses have given; and to that concerning the
 ‘ Orders and Ordinances which the Proviso re-
 ‘ lates unto, they are only for admitting such De-
 ‘ linquents to Composition as had not come in
 ‘ within the Time limited by the Propositions for-
 ‘ merly sent to the King, and for settling the
 ‘ Rates of their Composition, and the Time in
 ‘ which

which they should come in; which yet, for your better Satisfaction, we shall endeavour to procure you the Sight of very speedily; as also the Ordinance concerning the Bishops and their Lands; and we do desire your Lordship's Concurrence in the Delivery of the Propositions to his Majesty on *Tuesday* next, which is the Time resolved on by both Houses.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
September.

By Command of the same Committee,

GUALT. FROST, *Secretary.*

Upon reading these Papers, the Lords resolved that they approved of the Papers of the 4th of *September*, delivered by the Members of both Houses of the Committee of both Kingdoms then present, unto the Commissioners of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, and of the delivering of the same unto them; and that the Concurrence of the House of Commons be desired therein.

Next a Message was brought from the House of Commons by Sir *John Evelyn*, desiring the Lords Concurrence in certain Particulars: The first of these were

INSTRUCTIONS for Philip *Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery*, Basil *Earl of Denbigh*, Edward *Lord Montague*, Sir *John Holland*, *Bart.* Sir *Walter Erle*, Sir *John Cook*, and Sir *James Harrington*, *Knights*, John *Crew* and Richard *Browne*, *Esquires*, or any three or more of them, appointed Committees of both Houses of the Parliament of England, to join with the Commissioners of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, to present Propositions to the King's Majesty for a safe and well-grounded Peace, and to receive his Majesty's Answer thereupon.

Instructions for the Commissioners of both Houses appointed to attend the King therewith.

I. YOU, or any three or more of you, shall present to the King at *Hampton-Court*, or elsewhere that the King's Residence shall be, on *Tuesday*,

An. 23 Car. I.
1467.
September.

‘ *Tuesday*, being the 7th Day of this Instant *September*, from the Lords and Commons, assembled in the Parliament of *England*, the Propositions herewith sent unto you for a safe and well-grounded Peace.

II. ‘ You, or any three or more of you, are to desire from the King his positive Answer and Consent to the said Propositions.

III. ‘ Any three, or more of you, are to repair to the Parliament at *Westminster* with all Speed and Diligence, as soon as you, or any three or more of you, shall have received the said Answer from his Majesty; in Expectation of the said Answer you are not to make Stay above the Space of six Days next after you shall receive these Instructions :

IV. ‘ But the said Time of six Days being expired, any three of you are forthwith, without any Delay, to repair to the Parliament of *England*, to give them an Account of your Proceedings.

V. ‘ And in case the *Scots* Commissioners be not present at *Hampton-Court*, or at such Place where the King’s Residence shall be, on *Tuesday* the said 7th of this Instant *September*, to join with you when you shall present the said Propositions to his Majesty; then you, or any three or more of you, are to present the said Propositions to his Majesty alone, and to receive his Majesty’s Answer thereunto according to the preceding Instructions.’

The second Particular of the Message sent by Sir *John Evelyn*, was an Order that the Members of both Houses, who are of the Committee of both Kingdoms, do meet this Afternoon, and send to the *Scots* Commissioners to desire them to meet and give them their positive Answer concerning their joining to present the Propositions to his Majesty on *Tuesday* the 7th of this present *September*; the Houses not intending thereby any way to prevent

or delay the presenting the said Propositions, To-morrow, to his Majesty.

An: 23 Car. I.
1647.

The Answer returned by the Lords was, That their House agreed both to this Order and to the foregoing Instructions.

September.

The Lord Viscount *Say* and *Sele* reported, from the Committee of both Kingdoms, two Papers delivered to them, by the *Scots* Commissioners, which were read.

September 6, 1647.

WE have received the two Ordinances, touching the abolishing of Archbishops and Bishops within the Kingdom of *England* and Dominion of *Wales*, and the Selling of their Lands, and we do agree that they be added to the Propositions of Peace formerly presented to his Majesty. We have also received twelve Orders and Ordinances; if the Proviso relate to any more, we desire likewise to see them, for to those we have no Exception; and also we desire to see the Form of the Pardon agreed on by both Houses, and expressed in the said Proviso, that there be nothing in it contrary to any former Propositions.

More Papers and Letters to, and from, the Committees of Parliament and the Commissioners of Scotland relating thereto.

As to the rest of your Lordship's last Paper of the 4th of *September*, we shall say no more than what is said in ours of the same Date: which, together with this, we desire may be reported to both Houses of Parliament; and we are confident the Honourable Houses will not insist so peremptorily on so short a Day.

By a Letter from the Committee of Estates of the Parliament of *Scotland*, come to our Hands this Day, they let us know that they have received the Copy of that Letter from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, sent to us by the Honourable Houses, and by us transmitted to them; and that they expect a more satisfactory Answer from the Houses, which they commanded us again to

An. 23. Car. I.
1647.

September.

desire, and to hasten the same to them with all
Speed.

By Command of the Commissioners for the Parlia-
ment of Scotland,

JOHN DOWN.

Another Paper from the Scots Commissioners.

September 6, 1647.

WE are commanded by the Parliament of
Scotland to delete, out of the first Excep-
tion, all such of the Scots Nation as are taken off
by the Parliament of that Kingdom; particularly
the Earl of *Traquair*, who is not only reconciled,
but sits as a Member of that Parliament, capable
of public Trust and Employment; as also the
Earls of *Nithsdale* and *Forth*, the Lords of *Ogilvey*
and *Itham*, *Irwin* younger of *Drum*, and Sir
Alexander Lesley of *Auchentoul*. We are also war-
ranted, and are willing to agree, to the taking out
as many of the *English* as the Houses of Parlia-
ment shall think fit.

By Command of the Commissioners for the Parlia-
ment of Scotland,

JOHN DOWN.

Next was read a Draught of a Letter, to be sent
to the Lord Chancellor of *Scotland*, signed by the
Speakers of both Houses.

My Lord,

THE two Houses of the Parliament of *Eng-
land* have, by their Notes of the 24th of
August, resolved and declared that this Kingdom
is not able to pay the Scots Army in *Ireland* any
longer, and that they will carry on the War
there with their own Forces; and finding it pro-
vided and agreed upon by the 13th Article of
that Treaty, that, at any Time after the three
Months then agreed upon for the Entertainment
of the Scots Army shall be expired, and that the

two

two Houses of Parliament, or such Persons as shall be authorized by them, shall give Notice to the Council of *Scotland*, or to the Lord-Chancellor there, that, after one Month from such Notice given, the two Houses of Parliament will not pay the *Scots* Army any longer in *Ireland* than during the said Month: The said two Houses of Parliament, in pursuance of the Direction and Agreement in the said 13th Article expressed, have commanded us to give Notice unto your Lordship that, after one Month from this Notice given, they will not pay the said *Scots* Army any longer.

And we do further signify unto your Lordship, That the said two Houses, have also declared, that, in Case any thing shall appear to be due to that Army, over and above what they have already received, they will take Care that due Satisfaction be given; and also they will give Order that fourteen Days Pay shall be provided for the common Soldiers of the *Scots* Army, to be paid them at their Dismission, for the carrying of them home, according to the Agreement of the 12th Article of the said Treaty. This is that at present which the two Houses have commanded shall be given Notice of to your Lordship by,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

Affectionate Friends and Servants.

Notwithstanding all the Remonstrances of the *Scots* Commissioners, the Lords resolved to adhere to their former Resolutions of sending to the King the next Day; and that the same be immediately signified to the *Scots* Commissioners by the Members of both Houses that are of the Committee of both Kingdoms.

A Draught of a Letter to be sent to the Committee of Estates of *Scotland*, touching the Earl of

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

September.

Lauderdale's Business, was read and agreed to, and ordered to be sent to the House of Commons for their Concurrence.

Sept. 7. The Lord Viscount *Say* and *Sele* reported a Paper from the *Scots* Commissioners, which was read, shewing their Concurrence in sending the Propositions to the King this Day.

September 6, 1647.

‘ T O the Papers, presented by us to your
 ‘ Lordships, and from us to the Honourable
 ‘ Houses, we have received this Answer, That
 ‘ the Lords and Commons ordain your Lordships
 ‘ to meet with us, and to crave our positive An-
 ‘ swer concerning our joining to present the Pro-
 ‘ positions to his Majesty To-morrow the 7th of
 ‘ this Instant; the Houses not intending thereby
 ‘ any Way to prevent or delay the sending the a-
 ‘ foresaid Propositions. There were also read to
 ‘ us Instructions, appointing (as we remember, for
 ‘ we got no Copy) the Commissioners of the Houses
 ‘ to present these Propositions; and if the Com-
 ‘ missioners of *Scotland* were not there that Day,
 ‘ to present them by themselves: We have always
 ‘ been ready, according to the Commands we have
 ‘ received from the Kingdom of *Scotland*, to pro-
 ‘ mote the Cause wherein both Kingdoms are en-
 ‘ gaged, and more especially to concur in every
 ‘ thing that may tend to the settling of a happy
 ‘ Peace.

‘ We did indeed hope, according to all the for-
 ‘ mer Practices, that the Houses would have been
 ‘ pleased, seeing they have added a new Proviso, re-
 ‘ lating to several Orders and Ordinances of either
 ‘ or both Houses, to have shewed us those Pa-
 ‘ pers to which this new Proviso relates; espe-
 ‘ cially having declared, that we were not to med-
 ‘ dle with the Fines or Compositions of the Delin-
 ‘ quents of this Kingdom but only that we might
 ‘ be satisfied that nothing was therein contained
 ‘ not agreeable to the former Propositions; and
 ‘ we

we earnestly desire that we might not be aſſi-
 ed to ſo peremptory a Day, appointed without
 our Knowledge or Conſent, which was not the
 Courſe formerly obſerved; that we were ſo
 far from reſuſing to go, or putting the Houſes to
 the appointing their Commiſſioners to preſent the
 Propoſitions of both Kingdoms without us, that,
 in our Paper of the third of this Inſtant, we de-
 clared that it was not our Minds, nor can it be
 duly collected from our Papers, that the Injury
 we complained of was repreſented to hinder the
 ſending of the Propoſitions; but rather, as we
 ſignified in that Paper, we find ourſelves bound
 to preſent them; only we were ſtraintned to ad-
 here to that peremptory Day: But ſeeing that
 the Honourable Houſes are pleaſed ſtill to ad-
 here to that Day, without answering any other
 Part of our Papers, as appears by the Inſtruc-
 tions and Orders now read to us; that we may
 witneſs our Readineſs to uſe all Means poſ-
 ſible for the obtaining a happy Peace, we ſhall,
 God willing, be at *Hampton-Court* To-morrow,
 if we be not again ſtopped; and ſhall concur in
 preſenting the Propoſitions to his Majeſty, as
 they were agreed on by both Kingdoms, with
 the Addition of the Ordinance for the abolishing
 Archbiſhops, Biſhops, &c. and ſelling of their
 Lands.

*By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parlia-
 ment of Scotland,*

JOHN DOWN.

This Day the Commons ordered, that the Eleven
 Members, impeached by the Army, ſhould each of
 them appear to answer ſuch Things as ſhould be
 objected againſt them, at or before the 16th of Oc-
 tober next. Accordingly the next Day,

Sept. 8, *John Glynne*, Eſq; Recorder of *London*,
 and Sir *John Maynard*, appeared in the Houſe of
 Commons, when the Speaker informed them,
 That there had been a Report made, in which

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

September.

Proceedings a-
gainst Sir John
Maynard and Mr.
Glynne, two of
the impeach'd
Members.

were some Things that highly concerned them. This being read, Mr. *Glynne* instantly gave a general Answer to many of the Matters objected against him, and a particular one to others. After which, the Question being put, Whether *John Glynne, Esq;* Recorder of *London*, be discharg'd from being a Member of this House? it passed in the Affirmative, 58 against 52, and he was discharged accordingly. Sir *John Maynard* refused to answer to any of the Informations that were read against him, but prayed that he might have Counsel assigned him, and withdrew. On which it was resolved, without Division, 'That Sir *John Maynard* be expelled the House and committed Prisoner to the *Tower*.' Resolved also, 'That an Impeachment of High Treason be prepared and brought in against him.

The same Day the Commons sent a Message to the Lords to desire them to sit a while, for they had a Business of Importance to communicate to them. And soon after came Sir *John Evelyn*, with other Members, who delivered the Business*: The Report of it was postponed to the next Day, and all the Lords ordered to attend the House.

But notwithstanding that Order, we do not find that the Lords went upon the Report; for Sept. 9, the most material Thing done was reading the following Letter from the *Scots* Commissioners, and drawing up an Answer to it; which, though read and agreed to on a different Day, we put together for the Sake of Connection.

To the Right Honourable the SPEAKER of the House
of PEERS pro Tempore,

Hampton-Court, Sept. 8, 1647.

Right Honourable,

WE have many Times pressed an Answer to the Letter of the Committee of Estates of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, bearing Date the 21st of *August*: This Day another Express

Farther Proceedings between the Parliament and the Scots Commissioners.

* *Whitlocks*, 271. See also in this Volume, Sept. 17. Oct. 14. Nov. 29.

is come to us, requiring us again to call for an
 Answer to that Letter. They say they are to send
 some more of their Number into this Kingdom
 for the public Affairs, but when they consider what
 Entertainment some already employed by them
 have lately received, they are the more earnest to
 have sufficient Security for those that shall have
 their Warrant hereafter; in Obedience, therefore,
 to their Commands, we do most earnestly entreat
 an Answer to that Letter of the 21st of August,
 and rest

An. 23 Car. I.
 1647.
 September.

Your Lordship's humble Servants,

LAUDERDALE, HEN. KENNEDY,
 CHA. ERSKINE, ROBT. BARCLAY.

The Parliament's ANSWER to the LETTER of the
 States of Scotland, of the 21st of August, concern-
 ing the Earl of Lauderdale.

Westminster, Sept. 14, 1647.

Right Honourable

WE have received your Lordships Letter of
 the 21st of August last, taking Notice of
 some Violence offered to the Earl of Lauderdale
 by some Soldiers in the Army of Sir Thomas
 Fairfax: and although your Commissioners have
 been informed that the General knew nothing
 thereof, and hath disavowed the same; yet we
 have put it into a Way of further Examination,
 that we might have full Satisfaction of the Mat-
 ter of Fact; of the Truth whereof, when we
 are informed, we shall give you Notice; and
 as we have formerly, upon divers Occasions, pas-
 sed by Matter of Offence given us, that no Mis-
 understanding might grow thereupon; so we
 shall not approve or maintain any unfit or unjusti-
 fiable Deportment of any towards your Commis-
 sioners, or any employed from that Kingdom;
 but, upon Knowledge of the Matter of Fact and
 Persons offending, we shall do that which is just,
 to give the Kingdom of Scotland Satisfaction in it.

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

September.

‘ And as to the Security desired under the Hands
 ‘ of the Speakers of both Houses, and from Sir
 ‘ *Thomas Fairfax* and his Council of War, for
 ‘ such as you shall employ, or that shall have Passes
 ‘ from you to have Access to his Majesty and the
 ‘ Parliament, the Houses do declare, That none
 ‘ shall be debarred from having Access to his Ma-
 ‘ jesty who have Warrant from the Parliament of
 ‘ *Scotland*, or from the Committee thereunto au-
 ‘ thorised, except such as are disabled by the Pro-
 ‘ positions agreed upon by both Kingdoms: But
 ‘ as to such Assurance from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*
 ‘ and his Council of War, it hath been formerly
 ‘ refused to the King, when he desired the like
 ‘ from the Generals of the Army of either Nations;
 ‘ and your Commissioners, then here present,
 ‘ joined with the Houses in that Answer to his
 ‘ Majesty.

‘ For the Matter of Trade; we do not find in
 ‘ your Letters any Mention of any particular In-
 ‘ terruption of Trade, nor do we know of any;
 ‘ but when any such do appear unto us we will do
 ‘ that which to Justice shall appertain, and shall
 ‘ be ever ready to do all Things that may preserve
 ‘ a good Understanding and Correspondence between
 ‘ the two Kingdoms. This is that which the Hou-
 ‘ ses have commanded should be represented to your
 ‘ Lordships, and we rest

Your Lordship's humble Servants,

MANCHESTER,
 Speaker of the House of
 Peers pro Tempore.

WILLIAM LENTHALL,
 Speaker of the Commons,
 House of Parliament

Both Houses adjourned to

Sept. 14, When the Earl of *Pembroke* reported
 to the Lords that, according to the Commands of
 both

both Houses, he had delivered the Propositions for a safe and well-grounded Peace to his Majesty, and had brought the King's Answer to them; and his Lordship presented a Paper, containing a Discourse between the King and the Commissioners, both which were read as follows:

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
September.

AFTER we had presented, and desired the King's positive Answer and Consent to the Propositions, the King asked, Whether these Propositions were the same which were formerly presented to him at *Newcastle*? The Earl of *Pembroke* told him, That these were the same Propositions, only that there was an Addition for the Sale of Bishops Lands, and some Alterations touching Delinquents. The King then asked, Whether the Commissioners of *Scotland* did agree to those Propositions as they were now presented? The Earl of *Lauderdale* answered, That those Propositions were the same that were formerly agreed on by both Kingdoms; there was only an Addition for an Ordinance to be passed for the abolishing of Archbishops and Bishops, and Sale of their Lands, which, by their Instructions, they were warranted to agree to; and that they were likewise commanded to expunge such Delinquents of the *Scots* Nation as the Parliament of *Scotland* had taken off; particularly some Persons, whose Names had been given in to both Houses. He said likewise, He found a Proviso added; but that they had that Day received a Declaration from both Houses, by which it was declared, That there was nothing therein contained disagreeable to the former Propositions, saving only in the Matter of Fines and Compositions of Delinquents. Upon which his Lordship said, They did concur in presenting those Propositions. The King then replied, That he was somewhat surprized with them, not looking now for them; but he would give an Answer to them as soon as he could,

A Report of what passed at the Commissioners presenting the Propositions of Peace to the King.

Upon

An. 13 Car. I.

1647.

September.

‘ Upon *Thursday* about Ten of the Clock, his
 ‘ Majesty sent us Word, that he would be ready
 ‘ to give his Answer to the Propositions about Four
 ‘ o’Clock, in the Afternoon, and commanded us
 ‘ then to attend him, which we did accordingly ;
 ‘ when his Majesty told us, That if this were a
 ‘ Time for Complaint, he might well complain that
 ‘ he had sent many Messages to the Houses, to which
 ‘ he had received no Answer at all : But it now
 ‘ being a Time, said he, for every one to endea-
 ‘ vour to do all the Good he can ; therefore he
 ‘ had, in as short a Time as he could, prepared
 ‘ his Answer to the Propositions ; which, he took
 ‘ God to Witness, was such as, in his Opinion,
 ‘ led to the best Way for settling of an happy and
 ‘ speedy Peace in these Nations : If it were not so
 ‘ in every Man’s Opinion, his Majesty wished we
 ‘ might all be charitable to one another ; and so de-
 ‘ livered the Answer to us ; which, after we had
 ‘ read amongst ourselves, the Earl of *Pembroke*,
 ‘ with the rest of the Commissioners, repairing to
 ‘ the King, desired his Majesty’s positive Answer
 ‘ and Consent to the Propositions : To which
 ‘ the King replied, That what he had delivered
 ‘ to us was his Answer ; and that he could give
 ‘ no other, which he conceived was a positive
 ‘ Answer.

Hampton-Court, Sept. 9, 1647.

CHARLES R.

His Majesty’s
Answer to them.

HIS Majesty cannot chuse but be passionately sen-
 sible, as he believes all his good Subjects are, of
 the late great Distractions, and still languishing and
 unsettled State of this Kingdom ; and he calls God
 to Witness, and is willing to give Testimony to all the
 World, of his Readiness to contribute his utmost En-
 deavours for restoring it to a happy and flourishing
 Condition.

His Majesty having perused the Propositions now
 brought to him, finds them the same, in effect, which
 were

were offered to him at Newcastle: To some of which An. 23 Car. I.
1647. as he could not then consent, without Violation of his Conscience and Honour, so neither can he agree to others now; conceiving them, in many Respects, more disagreeable to the present Condition of Affairs than when they were formerly presented unto him, as being destructive to the main principal Interests of the Army, and of all those whose Affections concur with them. And his Majesty having seen the Proposals of the Army to the Commissioners from his two Houses, refusing with them, and with them to be treated on, in order to the clearing and securing of the Rights and Liberties of the Kingdom, and the settling of a just and lasting Peace: To which Proposals, as he conceives his two Houses not to be Strangers, so he believes they will think with him, that they much more conduce to the Satisfaction of all Interests, and may be a fitter Foundation for a lasting Peace, than the Propositions which at this Time are tendered unto him.

He therefore propounds, as the best Way in his Judgment, in order to a Peace, that his two Houses would instantly take into Consideration those Proposals upon which there may be a Personal Treaty with his Majesty and upon such other Propositions as his Majesty shall make; hoping that the said Propositions may be so moderated in the said Treaty as to render them the more capable of his Majesty's full Concession; wherein he resolves to give full Satisfaction to his People for whatsoever shall concern the settling of the Protestant Profession, with Liberty to tender Consciences, and the securing of the Laws, Liberties, and Properties of all his Subjects, and the just Privileges of Parliaments for the future: And likewise by his present Deportment in this Treaty, he will make the World clearly judge of his Intentions in Matters of future Government: In which Treaty his Majesty will be well pleased, if it be thought fit, that Commissioners from the Army (whose the Proposals are) may likewise be admitted.

His Majesty therefore conjures his two Houses of Parliament, by the Duty they owe to God and his Majesty

An. 23 Car. 1. 1647.
 September. 1. *Majesty their King, and by the Bowels of Compassion they have to their Fellow-Subjects, both for the Relief of their present Sufferings, and to prevent future Miseries, that they will forthwith accept of this his Majesty's Offer, whereby the joyful News of Peace may be restored to this distressed Kingdom.*

And for what concerns the Kingdom of Scotland, mentioned in the Propositions, his Majesty will very willingly treat upon those Particulars with the Scots Commissioners, and doubts not but to give reasonable Satisfaction to that his Kingdom.

Sept. 17. We yet meet with no Notice taken of Sir *John Evelyn's* Message, delivered to the Lords on the 8th Instant, except that, on this Day, another Message from the Commons is entered, desiring the Lords to appoint a Time when the House of Commons might bring their Proofs and Evidences against seven Lords, Members of that House, impeached by them of High Treason; but nothing more is added at this Time.

Sept. 21. A Letter from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* was read, addressed to the Speaker of the House of Lords.

My Lord,

Putney, Sept. 20, 1647.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax's* Letter, desiring a Restraint of the Press.

I Have inclosed some printed Pamphlets, which are not only very scandalous and abusive to this Army in particular, but indeed to the whole Kingdom in general: My Desire is that these, and all of the like Nature, may be suppressed for the future; and yet (that the Kingdom's Expectation may be satisfied in relation to Intelligence; till a firm Peace be settled, considering the Mischiefs that will happen by the poisonous Writings of evil Men sent abroad daily, to abuse and deceive the People) that, if the House shall see it fit, some two or three Sheets may be permitted to come forth weekly, which may be licensed, and have some Stamp of Authority with them: And in respect the former Licenser,

Mr.

Mr. Mabbot, hath approved himself faithful in
 that Service of Licencing, and likewise in the Ser-
 vice of the Houses and of this Army, I humbly
 desire that he may be restored and continued in
 the same Place of Licenser.

An. 23 Car. 1.
 1657.

September.

Your Lordship's humble Servant,

THO. FAIRFAX.

Pursuant to this Letter an Ordinance was ordered to be drawn up for restraining the Liberty of the Press, which we shall meet with in the Sequel.

Sept. 22. The Parliament had another great Alarm given them on the Side of *Ireland*; they had Intelligence sent them that the Lord *Inchiquin*, their General, and Col. *Jones*, who had gained the last Victory over the Rebels, had a Design to join with the *Scots* Army there; and, altogether to declare for the King, Parliament, and Covenant, and resist the *Englisb* Army. The whole of this Affair was communicated to the Lords, this Day, in the following intercepted Letters, which we give from their *Journals*. And first,

A LETTER from Major-General Stirling to the Lord Warriston, at Edinburgh.

My Lord, Cork, August 31, 1647.

Since I saw you last, I might say much for the short Time which I have been very much troubled; but yet, whatsoever Time I could spend in the public Service, according to the Covenant, I should not think that Time troublesome to me. If I should write every Passage of the said Time, I must be mighty troublesome to you; I therefore, as the main Thing, must of Necessity let you know what has been acted among us, for the Public, here in this Army: All of us now are in one entire Mind, and willing

Several intercepted Letters and Papers relating to Ireland.

An. 23. Oct. 11.

1647.

September.

to serve the Public according to the National Covenant; which all of us have entirely tied ourselves to, by a new Oath, that we shall, with the Hazard of all our Lives and Fortunes, maintain the Covenant of the two Nations; as we have set forth in a Declaration and Protestation to the Parliament of *England*, the Copy whereof I have sent, with a Letter to the General, to be made known to the States of *Scotland*, desiring to hear from his Excellency his Advice, which we shall not fail to observe according to our best Endeavours. I am desired by our General and Council of War here to signify so much unto the States of *Scotland*, being assured of their best Advice; and therefore, my Lord, to you, as one of them, who is one of those I hope, who is a faithful Man to the Public, and one who is well acquainted with both Kingdoms.

Upon the same Confidence and Knowledge of you, I was commanded to let you know of ***, and to desire you to confer with the General herein, who has the public Letter from us altogether, signed only by me, I being best known to *Scotland*; to that End I have sent this Bearer, my Servant, to bring me the General's Advice and Answer upon it, with yours; which I humbly desire may be dispatched with all the Haste that may be.

I have writ to this Effect to *** at *Dublin*, and to *Monro*, who, I humbly desire, may know your Mind herein, that I may hear from him. I shall not doubt of your Answer suddenly, that I may communicate it to those who have intrusted me with so great a Message; and shall be very faithful in communicating the same according to your Directions.

My Lord, I pray present my humblest Service to the Marquis of *Argyle*, to the Chancellor the Earl of *Loudon*, and to my worthy Friend the Lord *Humby*.

My Lord, I have much more to say, but the rest I leave to the Bearer, who will inform your

Lordship as near as he can. I could have no
 trustier Messenger. With my Respects to you,
 I humbly take Leave, and rest

An. 23 Car. I.
 1677.
 September.

Your Lordship's humble Servant,

ROBT. STIRLING.

Another Letter from Major-General *Stirling*, ad-
 dressed to Major-General *Monro*.

Honoured Sir, Cork, August, 30, 1647.

THIS Bearer, my Servant, I have sent to
 Scotland with a Letter to the General, to
 signify unto him that all the Officers in this Army
 have declared themselves for the King and Parlia-
 ment, according to the National Covenant, in a
 Remonstrance to the Parliament of *England*, the
 Copy whereof you have here inclosed; which we
 all of us in this Army have signed, and are resolv-
 ed to maintain with the Hazard of our Lives and
 Fortunes, against all Sectaries or any new mo-
 delled Parliament of such. The Ground of our
 Declaration is upon good Intelligence that Sir
Thomas Fairfax, a Fox indeed, is march'd to *Lon-*
don; and there with his Sectary Army, had possess-
 ed himself and them in the Town and Forts there-
 of; and therefore I am desired to let you know so
 much by our Council of War desiring you would
 be pleased to let me know by your Letter, so near
 as you may, how you mind to steer your Course
 since we are so resolved to be your faithful Friends,
 which I shall faithfully communicate unto them
 according to Direction.

I humbly intreat your Honour would be pleased
 to dispatch this Bearer away for *Scotland*, for the
 Ship is to stay till he return to you again. This
 also I have made known unto Sir *Patrick* * * *
 to signify so much to Col. *Jones* and his Army, if
 he finds them to be that Way inclined.

Sir, I should desire, when any Occasion offers,
 to hear from you, that we may be the more ser-
 viceable to the good Cause we have in Hand.

Sir,

An. 23 Car. I.

1467.

September.

‘ Sir, I must not forget to tell you, that we have
 ‘ been most Part in the Field this Summer, and have
 ‘ done very good Service, and much; the Particu-
 ‘ lars I leave to the Bearers Relation, and with any
 ‘ other Particulars you may trust him, as I am in-
 ‘ formed, he is a * * * of your own, and is a very
 ‘ honest Man: That is only by the way.

‘ Sir, be assured that if there be any Service here,
 ‘ wherein I may be serviceable, either to *Scotland* or
 ‘ yourself, there shall none be more ready and wil-
 ‘ ling than he who is.

Your Honour's

Most affectionate and humble Servant,

ROBT. STIRLING.

The Remonstrance of the Officers in the *Irish*
 Army, mentioned in the foregoing Letter.

An HUMBLE REMONSTRANCE to the High and Hon-
 ourable Court of Parliament from the Officers and
 Soldiers of the Army in Munster,

Declaring,

‘ THAT we having received late Advertise-
 ‘ ment out of *England* of great Distractions
 ‘ and Distempers; and sundry of us having the
 ‘ former Experience that, during the Lord Lieu-
 ‘ tenant's Abode here, divers Persons in Places of
 ‘ Trust and Confidence were, under Pretence of
 ‘ new moddelling the Army, turned disgracefully
 ‘ out of their Places and Employments; some ruin-
 ‘ ed in their Fortunes, and others prosecuted for
 ‘ their Lives, notwithstanding the apparent Service
 ‘ performed by them, in Preservation of the State's
 ‘ Interest here, with the Hazard of their Lives and
 ‘ Loss of their Estates, which they sacrificed to that
 ‘ End; and that for no other Reason than because
 ‘ they sought to maintain the Interest of the Au-
 ‘ thority of the Parliament of *England*, according
 ‘ to their Ordinances and the National Covenant!

We

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

September.

' We, therefore, being sadly apprehensive how
 ' much the Interest of the Parliament may be pre-
 ' judiced, both in that and this Kingdom, by such
 ' as endeavour the Innovation of Government;
 ' and also sensible of what is requisite to be acted
 ' by us, in order to our own Preservation, do hold it
 ' our Duty to preserve the Authority of the Parlia-
 ' ment, according as it is now established here,
 ' until we receive Assurance that our Submission to
 ' any other Power shall be consonant to their Plea-
 ' sure, whereunto we shall always readily subscribe;
 ' but, for the Reasons before expressed, we desire
 ' that, before any other Power or Government be
 ' established over us, they will be pleased to secure
 ' us against the Scorn and Practice of our Adver-
 ' saries; by whose Means many of us will other-
 ' wise undoubtedly be exposed to Contumely and
 ' unworthy Usage; and not only the Memory of
 ' our best Services defaced, but also deprived of
 ' future Hope of Employment or Sustenance: And
 ' therefore we humbly desire that it may receive
 ' no sinister Interpretation, if we expect and de-
 ' sire, in pursuance of the like Course held with
 ' the Army in *England*, that the High and Honour-
 ' able Court of Parliament would be pleased, before
 ' they make any such Alteration in the Government
 ' here, first to cause Payment of, or Assurance and
 ' Security to be past for, all the Arrears due unto
 ' the Officers and Soldiers of this Army, for their
 ' present and past Services, either in *England*, or
 ' this Kingdom; together with such other Assur-
 ' ance and Security for our Indemnity, the Preser-
 ' vation of the Common Interest in *Ireland*, as well
 ' to ourselves, as to the rest of the oppressed and
 ' distressed Inhabitants of this Province; and for
 ' the securing unto our Clergy the Exercise of their
 ' Function, and the Enjoyment of their Livings,
 ' according to the Ordinance of Parliament; with
 ' a Concession of such other reasonable and mo-
 ' derate Requests and Proposals, as may be con-
 ' sistent with Justice, upon an indifferent Debate
 ' of our Desires; without which we may in nowise

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
September.

account ourselves secured against the Practices of our Adversaries, of whose Oppression, Fury, and Rigor some of us have had several Examples.

And because we may not leave any just Grounds for our Adversaries to asperse us, (which they will earnestly endeavour, as we have Reason to believe by the Sight of several printed Pamphlets fomented by them) with a Suspicion that we intend any other Thing than a dutiful Obedience to the lawful Authority of Parliament, and a careful and Christian Regard to our own just Preservation, we do hereby manifest and declare, That we shall not, in the least Measure, delay or retard the vigorous Prosecution of the War here against the bloody Rebels to the best and uttermost of our Power and Ability; but will constantly employ all our Endeavours to advance the same, unless extreme and irresistible Necessity restrain us; which we hope it will be the Piety and Care of the Honourable Houses to prevent by seasonable Supplies: Wherefore, if these shall be afforded unto us, we do faithfully promise, by God's Blessing, to give a good Account; and doubt not but to yield such clear Account of our Integrity and candid Intentions, as will fully refute the Scandal and Calumnies of our unjust Adversaries; which being presented to the High and Honourable Court of Parliament, we humbly desire may be taken into their serious Consideration.

Whereupon the Parliament order a Reinforcement of Troops to be sent over to that Kingdom.

After reading all these Papers in the House of Lords, the following Votes concerning the Army and Garrisons, sent up by the Commons, were read and agreed to, viz.

Resolved, by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, 1. That, for the present Relief of Ireland, there be five Regiments of Foot, of 1200 Men a-piece, drawn together.

2. That four Regiments of Horse, of 600 Men a-piece, be drawn together.

3. That

3. That there be drawn together five Companies of Dragoons, of 100 Men a-piece, four of them to be join'd to the four Regiments of Horse by the Commanders of those four Regiments; and the other Company of Dragoons to be join'd to Col. Jones's Regiment, and commanded by him.

4. That the Commissioners of the Army do confer and debate with the General, or such as he shall appoint, how all the Forces, designed by these Votes for *Ireland*, may be fitted and put in a Readiness to be speedily transported into *Ireland*.

5. ' That the Field Officers and Captains, that shall command these Forces in *Ireland* in a Regimental Way, shall be presented to the Houses for their Approbation; and that it be referred to the Commissioners of the Army to confer with the General, or such as he shall appoint, for that Purpose.

6. ' That for the present Security of this Kingdom, until Affairs be better settled, and in order to the future Relief of *Ireland*, 7200 Horse be kept up in *England*.

7. ' That, for the Purposes aforesaid, 1000 Dragoons be kept up in *England*.

8. ' That, for the same Purpose, there be kept up, within this Kingdom, 18,000 Foot.

9. ' That, for the Purposes aforesaid, 200 Firelocks be kept up within this Kingdom.

10. ' That the whole Matter concerning the Settlement of the Garrisons of the Kingdom be referred to the Consideration of the General, and the Commissioners appointed to reside with the Army, who shall confer and debate with him, or whom he shall appoint, upon the same; and that such Gentlemen of the House of Commons, that desire to represent any Thing concerning the Garrisons in their several Counties, may have Notice to be there present, if they shall think fit.

11. ' For all these Forces designed for *Ireland* it is agreed there to be one Month's Pay paid them, by way of Advance, at the Water Side; and, for their Arrears, the Proportions following, viz.

An. 23. Car. I.

1647.

September.

‘ For such of the 2000 aforesaid, as left the Army, two Months Arrears; and for the rest of that Number, that were not of the Army, but have since joined to them, one Month’s Arrears.

‘ For Col. *Birch’s* Foot, one Month’s Arrears to what they have had already.

‘ For the 3000 out of *Wales, Devonshire, Cheshire, Yorkshire, and Lancashire*, two months Arrears.

‘ And for the Horse and Dragoons, two Months Arrears.

‘ For stating the Accounts, and settling the Certainty of all these Forces, it is agreed,

‘ For those of the Army to go for *Ireland*, and such of the Train as are to be reduced, that the Committee of the Army and Treasurers at War do state their Accounts, deducting for free Quarter of private Soldiers and Troopers, for which one Half is offered to be abated.

‘ For the rest, that Letters be written to the several Committees of the Counties under which they served, upon a List signed by the Colonel under whom they shall now go for *Ireland*, to require the several Committees, with all Diligence, to state the Accounts of the Persons mentioned in such Lists, according to the late Instructions of both Houses, and give Debentures.

‘ For the rest of the Forces that remain in the Kingdom after these two Bodies for *England* and *Ireland* be compleated, that they be forthwith disbanded by the respective Committees of the Counties, upon Advice with the General; and that they do pay them two Months Arrears, and they to be repaid by the Parliament, if the said Counties be not already enabled by the Parliament thereunto.’

Sir John Gayer,
Lord Mayor of
London, im-
peached of High
Treason.

Sept. 27. A Message was brought up from the House of Commons by Sir *Peter Wentworth* and others, that he was commanded by the Knights, Citizens, and Burgessees of that House, to impeach Sir *John Gayer*, Knt. now Lord Mayor of the City of *London*, of High Treason; and he did, in their Names, and of all the Commons of *Eng-land*,

land, impeach Sir *John Gayer*, Knt. of the same: That the House had already secured him in the *Tower of London*; and they desired their Lordships would appoint a speedy Day, and they would be ready to bring up their Articles, Proofs, and Evidences against him.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
September.

An Order from both Houses was sent to the City, to elect another Lord Mayor in the Room of Sir *John Gayre*. Accordingly Alderman *John Warner* was elected into that Office.

Sept. 30. This Day both Houses passed an Ordinance against unlicensed and scandalous Pamphlets, and for better regulating of Printing; which, since it is not in Mr. *Rushworth's* Collections, and is one of the severest Restraints upon the Press we have yet met with, we give the following Abstract of it:

THE Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, taking Notice of the many seditious, false and scandalous Pamphlets daily printed and published in and about *London* and *Westminster*, and thence dispersed into all Parts of this Realm, and other Parts beyond the Seas; to the great Abuse and Prejudice of the People, and unsufferable Reproach of the Proceedings of the Parliament and their Army: For the better Suppression thereof, and Prevention of the like Inconveniences for the Time to come, do order and ordain,

I. That what Person soever shall make, write, print, publish, sell, or utter, any Book, Pamphlet, Treatise, Ballad, Libel, or Sheet of news, whatsoever, or cause so to be done, except the same be licensed by both or either House of Parliament, or by such Persons as shall be thereunto authorized by one or both Houses of Parliament, with the Name of the Author, Printer and Licenser thereunto prefixed, shall, for every such Offence, suffer, pay, and incur the Punishment, Fine, and Penalty hereafter mentioned, viz. The

U 3

Maker,

An Ordinance
for restraining
the Liberty of
the Press.

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

September.

Maker, Writer, or Composer, of any such unlicensed Book, &c. shall forfeit and pay 40 s. or be imprisoned in the Common Goal for the County or Liberty where the Offence is committed, or the Offender shall be found, until he shall pay the Sum, so that the said Imprisonment exceed not forty Days. The Printer to pay 20 s. and suffer the like Imprisonment till he pay the same, the said Imprisonment not to exceed twenty Days; and likewise to have his Press and Implements of Printing seized and broken in Pieces. The Bookseller or Stationer to forfeit and pay 10 s. or to be imprisoned in like Manner till he pay the same, the Imprisonment not exceeding ten Days: And the Hawker, Pedlar, or Ballad-Singer to forfeit and lose all his Books, Pamphlets, or printed Papers exposed to Sale; and also to be whipped as a common Rogue in the Liberty or Parish where the said Offender shall be apprehended, or the Offence committed.

II. The several and respective Commissioners for the Militia, in *London, Middlesex, and Surrey*, and all Mayors and other Head-Officers of Corporations, and all Justices of the Peace of the several Counties, Cities, and Liberties in *England and Wales* and every of them, in their respective Liberties and Jurisdictions, are hereby authorized and required to put this Ordinance in Execution; and all Constables, Headboroughs, and other Officers, are hereby authorized and required to put this Ordinance in Execution; and, together with such Assistance as they shall call unto them, to enter into any Shop or House where they shall be informed, or have good Cause to suspect, any such unlicensed Pamphlets or Papers are printed or sold, and to seize the same, and likewise all Presses and Implements of Printing, and to bring them, together with the Offenders, before the said Commissioners, Mayors, &c. or any one of them; so that the Fines, Pains, and Penalties before-mentioned may be inflicted

‘ inflicted upon the Offenders, according to the In-
‘ tent and Meaning of this Ordinance. An. 23 Car. I.
‘ 1647.

September.

III. ‘ The View of any one Justice of the Peace,
‘ Head-Officer or Commissioner aforesaid, or the
‘ Oath of one credible Witness, (which Oath, in
‘ such Case, they are hereby authorized to admini-
‘ ster, shall be a sufficient Conviction of any Offender
‘ in the Cases before recited; and the same Justices
‘ of the Peac, Mayors, &c. have hereby Authority
‘ to dispose of one Moiety of the Fines paid by
‘ Virtue of this Ordinance, to the Collectors of the
‘ Poor for the Liberty or Parish where the Offence
‘ is committed, and the other Moiety to the Person
‘ who shall discover and prosecute the said Offen-
‘ ders.

IV. ‘ All Persons acting any thing by virtue of
‘ this Ordinance shall be indemnified by Authority
‘ of both Houses of Parliament.

‘ Provided always, That the Penalties in this Or-
‘ dinance expressed, shall not extend to acquit any
‘ Person that shall make, write, print, publish, or
‘ sell, or cause to be so done, any Books, &c. that
‘ shall contain any seditious, treasonable, or blasphemous
‘ Matter; but the Offenders in that Kind
‘ shall be liable to such further Penalties as, by the
‘ Laws of this Land, are provided, or by Authority
‘ of Parliament shall be adjudged, according to the
‘ Penalty of such Offences.’

In pursuance of this Ordinance Mr. *Gilbert Mabbot* was appointed Licenser of the Press, upon the Recommendation of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, in his Letter of the 20th of this Month.

The Commons sent up a Vote they had made, That the Parliament should, once again, make Application to the King for those Things which the Houses judge necessary for the Welfare and Safety of the Kingdom. Agreed to by the Lords. The Parliament resolve to make another Application to the King;

But this Vote was first strongly debated in the House of Commons; though, upon the Question it was carried by a large Majority of 70 against 23.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
October.

October 1. Pursuant to this Vote, an Order was made to acquaint the *Scots* Commissioners with it; and that, in order to perfect it, both Houses had taken into Consideration what Things to propound and insist upon for the Interest of the Kingdom of *England*, which they hoped to have finished in twenty Days; and that then the House would impart the Particulars of them to those Commissioners. In like Manner the Parliament would join with the *Scots* in insisting on the same Things for the good of their Kingdom, which were in the last Propositions, unless the Estates there had agreed, or shall agree, to any Alterations. And if any such be made, the Houses desired to hear of them within the Time limited, that no more Time may be lost in sending of them all together to the King.

Both Houses were now busy for some Days, in preparing their new Propositions for the King, and several Articles of them were debated and agreed to; the Consequences whereof will be shewn in the Sequel.

And pass an Ordinance against Delinquents.

The Parliament also, at this Time, passed an Ordinance for disabling Delinquents from bearing any Office, or having any Voice or Vote in the Election of any Mayor, Recorder, Sheriffs, Aldermen, &c. in any City, Borough, or Town Corporate, Universities, or other Place in the Kingdom of *England* or Dominion of *Wales*.

Oct. 7. A Letter from the Committee of the Estates of *Scotland* was read, and ordered to be sent down to the House of Commons, *in hæc Verba*:

For the Right Honourable the LORDS and COMMONS in the Parliament, of *England*, assembled at Westminster.

Edinburgh, Sept. 27, 1647.

The Scots Commissioners agree to call home their Army from Ireland.

Right Honourable,

YOUR Letter of the 6th of this Month, containing your Resolutions for Discharge of
the

' the Scots Army in Ireland, upon the 12th and
 ' 13th Articles of the Treaty made in that Be-
 ' half, being presented to his Majesty's Privy-
 ' Council of this Kingdom, and by them commu-
 ' nicated to us, to whom the Care and Disposal of
 ' that Army is intrusted by the Parliament of this
 ' Kingdom, according to our Commission of the
 ' 19th Day of *March* last; and we having taken
 ' the same into Consideration, are most willing that
 ' the Treaty mentioned therein, concerning the
 ' Scots Army in Ireland, and which was assented
 ' to by both Houses upon the 7th of *August*, 1642,
 ' be punctually observed in all the Articles thereof;
 ' which being equally obliging to reciprocal Per-
 ' formances, we do declare, in the Name of this
 ' Kingdom, that the Kingdom of *England*, ma-
 ' king good what by Articles of the Treaty, espe-
 ' cially the 6th and 11th, their publick Faith
 ' is engaged for, viz. That Payment shall be made
 ' to the Kingdom of *Scotland*, and their Army, of
 ' all Dues that shall arise upon that Treaty; and
 ' that when the Scots Army, employed in the Ser-
 ' vice of *Ireland*, shall be discharged, they shall be
 ' disbanded by Regiments, and no lesser Propor-
 ' tions, and so many of them paid off as shall be
 ' disbanded, and the Residue kept in Pay untill
 ' they shall be disbanded; and that the Scots Ar-
 ' my shall be entertained by the *English* for three
 ' Months from *June* 20, 1642, and so long
 ' after till they be discharged; and that they
 ' shall have one Month's Pay advanced when
 ' they are first mustered in *Ireland*, and there-
 ' after shall be paid from Month to Month;
 ' and that there shall be a Muster-Master, appoint-
 ' ed by the *English* Muster-Master-General, to
 ' make strict and frequent Muster of the Scots Ar-
 ' my; and that what Companies of Men shall be
 ' sent out of *Scotland*, within the Compass of
 ' 10,000 Men, shall be paid upon their Musters
 ' in *Ireland*, though they make not compleat Re-
 ' giments; and the common Soldiers receiving
 ' their fourteen Days Pay at their Dismission to
 ' carry

An. 27 Car. I.
1647.
October.

‘ carry them home, then the Army shall be forth-
‘ with disbanded and turned home.
‘ And we are confident that, when the Honour-
‘ able Houses shall remember what Miseries that
‘ Army hath endured, through not due Payment of
‘ what the Kingdom of *England* was obliged to for
‘ them; what Temptations they have withstood,
‘ and how constant and faithful they have been to
‘ this Service and to the Crown of *England*, they
‘ will find it just that, as is promised in their Let-
‘ ter, Care be taken for their due Satisfaction before
‘ they be recalled from the Service; and that, either
‘ upon Account of all the Particulars, or upon a
‘ general Estimate to be agreed on for the whole.
‘ This is the Expectation of the Kingdom, and is
‘ hereby, in the Name of the Committee of Estates
‘ thereof, signed by

Your Lordship's

Affectionnte Friend and Servant,

LOUDON, *Cancellarius.*

Oct. 8. Information was given to the Lords, That whereas divers Ordinances had passed both Houses of Parliament for the regulating the University of *Oxford*, and they had granted a Commission, under the Great Seal of *England*, for that Purpose; yet Dr. *Fell* took the Boldness upon him to execute the Vice-Chancellor's Place, disobeying all Ordinances and Powers of the Parliament; speaking insolent Words against them; wondering what Great Seal it is the Commission was seal'd with, and questioning how the Parliament came by a Great Seal. Whereupon the Lords declared the said Dr. *Fell* to be no Vice-Chancellor of that University, and ordered that he should be sent for as a Delinquent, to answer the same at the Bar of that House.

Oct. 10. The following Letter from Colonel *Jones* in *Ireland*, was read this Day to the Lords:

To

To the Right Hon. the Earl of MANCHESTER, An. 23 Car. I.
Speaker of the House of LORDS. 1647.

My Lord,

Dublin, Sept. 27, 1647.

October.

According to the Commands on me laid, I have given the Acknowledgment of the Houses to the Officers here; who had all of them, in their respective Commands, very well merited of the Public in the late Service at *Dungan-Hill*, with which your Lordships Sense of that their Service they rest very well satisfied: However, some of them had before resentted something, they being passed over, while others were remembered, in the Rewards of that Service dispensed by the Houses.

Col. Jones's Account of the State of the Rebels in that Kingdom.

Preston's Papers, commonly called the Cabinet, (though with no Cabinet) shall be sent by the first sure Hands. I gain'd them in a scattered Way, from several Hands, as they were snatch'd up in the Field. It was expected they might have given us other Discoveries than, upon Perusal, I find in them; so as, had it not been in Obedience to the Commands therein laid on me, I should not value them worthy so great taking Notice of.

I have sent a Ship to *Munster* with those Letters thither directed, and appointed to be hence transmitted to the Lord *Inchequin*, in Colonel *Stirlings* Letter to Major-General *Monroe*; in which among other intercepted Papers I have formerly sent thither, there was Mention made of a Vessel which was to attend the Return of his Servant *Downing*, the Bearer of those Letters; that Vessel being, as is probably conceiv'd the *Charles* Frigate, belonging to the Lord *Inchequin*, but in the Parliament's Pay I made stay of; wherein I desire your Lordship's Pleasure.

I had before intimated my Resolutions for taking the Field, but hitherto I could not compass the doing of it, partly in the Unseasonableness of the Weather, wherein the naked and bare-footed

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

October.

‘ footed Soldier had been endangered; partly, ob-
 ‘ serving the Enemy’s Motion, whereby I might
 ‘ find how to direct my Course; and partly, ex-
 ‘ pecting the Northern Forces, commanded by Co-
 ‘ lonel *Monk*. Now I find the Rebels drawn to
 ‘ an Head, under the Command of their *Ulster*
 ‘ General, *Owen Roe*. As for *Preston*, he is drawn
 ‘ out of the Field for the securing of *Kilkenny* and
 ‘ *Waterford*, of both which Places he is made
 ‘ Commander.

‘ The Strength of the *Ulster* Rebels is given
 ‘ out to be about 8000 Horse and Foot, with
 ‘ whom are joined about 1800 Foot and 500 Horse
 ‘ of the *Leinster* Forces, Part of *Preston’s* Com-
 ‘ mand.

‘ Yesternight I had Intelligence from Colonel
 ‘ *Monk*, of his marching with 1500 Foot and 550
 ‘ Horse, and that this Night he will be at *Dundalk*.
 ‘ On *Saturday* next, God willing, I shall set forward
 ‘ with the Forces here: The Lord of Hosts go
 ‘ along with us.

‘ Very great are the Discouragements of this
 ‘ Soldiery in the want of all Things, the Store
 ‘ and Treasure here being wholly exhausted above
 ‘ ten Days since; so as I am put to the utmost
 ‘ of my Shifts for Provision and Pay for the Ar-
 ‘ my, which cannot hold out long, if not speedily
 ‘ supplied. It would be a Matter of exceeding
 ‘ great Discouragement, should I, through Want,
 ‘ be forced from out of the Field, as formerly I
 ‘ have been, after the Fight of *Dungan-Hill*. I
 ‘ should fail in my Duty to the Service, did I
 ‘ not thus represent to your Lordship the Necessi-
 ‘ ties of the Army; and I should be very much
 ‘ wanting to the Trust by the Houses reposed in
 ‘ me, in sitting down under any Discouragement
 ‘ less than Impossibilities; which I assure your
 ‘ Lordship I shall never do, resolving, notwith-
 ‘ standing all Difficulties, to let slip no Opportuni-
 ‘ ty for promoting this Service to the utmost of my
 ‘ Power; and relying on your Lordship’s Care of
 ‘ supplying

supplying us as fully and as speedily as may be possible; so, humbly taking Leave, I remain,

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

October.

My Lord,

Your Lordship's devoted Servant,

NICH. JONES.

Oct. 14. All this while the Impeachment of the House of Commons against the seven Lords had laid dormant in that House, and no farther Notice is taken of it in their *Journals*, than what is before given; till this Day we find that a Message from the Commons was sent up, declaring, That having long since brought up an Impeachment of High Treason, against *James Earl of Suffolk, Theophilus Earl of Lincoln, James Earl of Middlesex, George Lord Berkely, Francis Lord Willoughby, John Lord Hunsdon, and William Lord Maynard*, they desire their Lordships would please to appoint a Time when the House of Commons should bring up their Proofs against them. The Answer was, That the Lords appoint that Day Fortnight for the Purpose.

A Day appointed for the Trial of the seven Peers impeached by the Commons.

Oct. 15. The Lords ordered, That such of their Members as were within twenty Miles of *London*, should be summoned to attend the House the 19th Instant; and those Lords which were further off, to attend on the Day Fortnight; their Answers to be returned to the House, and all such Lords as were then in Town not to be absent without sufficient Excuse be made for them. This Order for Attendance, we suppose, was made so strict on account of the Impeachments.

A call of both Houses.

The Commons had a Call of their House some Day before this; when it appearing that about 240 of their Members were absent (a), a Fine of twenty Pounds a-piece was set upon those whose Excuses

(a) Their Names are all entered in the *Commons Journals* October 9, 1647.

An. 23 Car. 1. Excuses were not allowed; a second call was ordered; and the Members to be summoned.

1647.

October.

Oct. 15. The Lords having, for several Days, debated the new Propositions to be sent to the King; this Day they were perfected, and all the separate Articles of them agreed to by that House. The Commons had several Divisions on different Points in these Propositions; particularly, *Oct.* 13, no less than three on the single Article of limiting the Time of the Settlement of Presbyterian Church-Government in *England*. The latter of which, on the Question, Whether it should be for seven Years? was carried in the Negative, by 41 against 33. It was then *resolved*, That the Time should be to the End of the next Session of Parliament after the End of this. They sent this Day also to let the House of Commons know it was their Opinion a Committee of both Houses should be appointed, to join them with the Commissioners of *Scotland*, to carry their Propositions to the King; to enforce, by Reasons and Arguments, the Justness and Necessity of his Majesty's giving his Consent unto them; and humbly, to desire and insist upon his positive Answer and Consent, and to return to the Houses within ten Days.

Oct. 19. This being the Day appointed for a Call of the House of Lords, and some of them sending their Excuses that they were not in Health, it was ordered to put off the Call to this Day Seven-night.

Having mentioned the University of *Oxford*, in the Case of *Dr. Fell*, we here subjoin an Entry made in the *Lords Journals*, on the 22d of this Month, relating to the Conduct of that whole Body on this particular Occasion.

The Earl of *Pembroke*, then lately appointed Chancellor by an Ordinance of Parliament, reported from the Committee of Lords and Com-

mons

A Report from the Visitors appointed to regulate the University of Oxford.

mons appointed to regulate that University, ' That the Visitors having sent a Summons to Dr. *Fell*, then exercising the Place of Vice-Chancellor, and also to the Heads of Houses, Doctors, Proctors, Professors, and Delegates of that University, severally, by a Mandatory, they came accordingly. And first they told the Commissioners, ' They did not know by what Authority the Visitors did send for them; and thereupon desired a View and Copy of their Commission, which was granted them. After Persuasion thereof they brought in their several Answers; which were to this Effect:

' That they could not submit to this Visitation, because they could not acknowledge any Visitors but the King, or such as were immediately sent by his Majesty.

' This was the Answer of the Delegates, chosen in a Convocation the first of *June* last, and appointed to give in their Answer in the Name of the University, consisting of sixteen Doctors and thirteen Masters of Arts.

' The Prebendaries of *Christ Church* presented the same Answer.

' Others said, They could not bring in their Registers, Statutes, &c. according to the Visitors Order, because of the Oaths which they had taken to observe the Statutes of their respective Houses; which, as they say, binds them not to reveal the Secrets of their Colleges; which they must needs do, if they should obey the Order sent unto them from the Visitors: That by Statutes some Bishops were appointed to be Visitors of the several Colleges; and therefore they could not, without Perjury, submit to this Visitation.

' These were the Answers of the Heads of *New College, All Souls, St. John's, Wadham, Queen's, University, Brasen Nose, Lincoln, and Exon.*

' Some added to this Answer, That several of their Society, whose Consent was requisite, were absent from the University, and therefore they could not send in their Books. And these were *Baliol College, Oriol, and Corpus Christi,*

An. 23 Car. I.

1467.

October.

‘ Dr. *Potter*, the President of *Trinity College*, answered, He could not get a Resolution of the Fellows, without whose Consent he could not come by the Books required by Order.

‘ Dr. *Pelham*, the Vice-President of *Magdalen*, denying his Appearance, sent by the Visitors Mandatory this Answer, That his Business was within the College, and that he neither had, nor would have, any thing to do in meddling with any general Business out of the College.

‘ Sir *Nathanael Brent*, the Warden of *Merton College*, professed before the Visitors, that they should have the Books of his College whenever they called for them.

‘ Mr. *Langley*, the Master of *Pembroke College*, put in by Ordinance of Parliament, brought in what Books he could find; for he was opposed by Mr. *Whitwick*, who pretended to be Master, and had been put out by the Parliament.

‘ *Jesus College* submitted to the Visitation, and sent in their Books according to Order.

‘ The Beadles of the University being required to bring in their Staves, the Ensigns of their Office answered, the Vice-Chancellor had them; who told them he could not deliver them without the Consent of the whole University.

‘ Dr. *Fell*, exercising the Place of Vice-Chancellor, being five several Times sent to by the Visitors to appear before them, and to bring in the Ensigns of his Office, refused to come, and also to send what was required; whereupon the Visitors made an Act, by which they divested him of that Office he pretended to, and also another Act for adjourning the Term till the 15th of *November* next: Notwithstanding which Act Dr. *Fell* did begin the Term, contrary to the Orders of the Visitors, which they had published to the University, and of which they had sent him a Copy.’

After this, both Houses agreed to refer the Consideration of this Report from the Visitors, to the Committee of Lords and Commons appointed for

regulating that Univerſity, and to apply effectual Remedies as the Caſe ſhall require.

An. 23 Car. 1.
1647.

November,

Oct. 28. After the Lords ſent up the new Propoſitions to the Houſe of Commons, mentioned on the 15th, they voted that no more Additions or Alterations ſhould be made in them; but the Commons demurred to this, and deſired a Conference with the Lords about them; the Altercations in which, on Terms and Phraſes, take up ſo many Pages in the *Lords Journals*, that it would be tedious even to give an Abſtract of them.

Nov. 3. This Day the Commons, according to Order, had a ſecond Call of their Houſe; but, before it, the Queſtion was put, Whether ſuch Members as did not appear at the Call, and were not excuſed, ſhould forfeit 20 *l.* it paſſed in the Negative, 152 againſt 112, in all 264, the largeſt Number we have noted for ſome Years; tho', on a Di- viſion the very next Day, the Numbers were only 43 againſt 41.

Nov. 6. A Letter from the *Scots* Commiſſioners, to the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, was read (a).

S I R, Worcester-Houſe, Nov. 5, 1647.

AS upon the Removal of his Maſteſty from Holdenby, againſt his Will, by a Party of the Army under the Command of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, we expreſſed our Senſe, and the Reſentment of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, of that violent Action: So the Committee of Eſtates of the Parliament of *Scotland*, finding that his Maſteſty is ſtill kept within the Power of that Army, thought themſelves bound to endeavour to know the Certainty of his Condition. In Obedience to their Commands we applied ourſelves to his Maſteſty, that from himſelf we might know the Truth thereof; who was pleaſed to ſhew us his

VOL. XVI. X Uſage

A Letter to the Parliament from the Scots Commiſſioners, preſſing for a Perſonal Treaty with the King.

(a) From the Original Edition, printed by *Robert Ibbetſon*, and li- cenſed by *Gilbert Mabbot*. The Copy given in *Mr. Ruſſworth's Collections*, Vol. VII. p. 864, is extremely incorrect, as will appear upon Compariſon.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
November.

‘ Usage ever since he came from *Newcastle*; but
 ‘ for his present Condition, he really professeth he
 ‘ cannot but refer us to know it from the two
 ‘ Houses of Parliament and the Army.

‘ Both Houses, by many Professions and Engage-
 ‘ ments, have declared to the Kingdom of *Scotland*
 ‘ that they would take Care of the Preservation of
 ‘ his Person, his just Power and Greatness, which
 ‘ both Kingdoms have sworn not to diminish; and
 ‘ the Parliament of *Scotland*, upon the King’s going
 ‘ to *Holdenby*, did declare against all Harm, Pre-
 ‘ judice, Injury, or Violence to be done to his
 ‘ Royal Person. Therefore, in Pursuance of the
 ‘ Trust committed to us, we make this Address to
 ‘ the Honourable Houses; conceiving it needless
 ‘ to apply ourselves to the Army, who, we sup-
 ‘ pose, are or ought to be under their Command;
 ‘ desiring to know from them the Certainty of his
 ‘ Majesty’s Condition; and the rather, for that we
 ‘ are informed there are Intentions in the Army
 ‘ for removing him from *Hampton-Court*.

‘ The Kingdom of *Scotland* finding that their
 ‘ Stability and Happiness doth so much depend up-
 ‘ on the Safety and Preservation of his Majesty’s
 ‘ Royal Person: And being resolved that no Alte-
 ‘ ration of Affairs shall ever separate them from the
 ‘ Duty and Allegiance they owe unto his Majesty,
 ‘ nor from their constant Resolution to live in all
 ‘ Loyalty and Obedience under his Government,
 ‘ have often shewn their earnest Desires, and contri-
 ‘ buted their utmost Endeavours, towards the Com-
 ‘ posure of these unhappy Differences: And the
 ‘ Houses of Parliament having, by their Votes of
 ‘ the 28th of *October* last, intimated unto us their
 ‘ Resolution to apply themselves to his Majesty, and
 ‘ that they are preparing Propositions to be tendered
 ‘ to him; we desire that they may be expedited and
 ‘ communicated to us, that, according to our many
 ‘ Engagements and Relations, there may still be a
 ‘ Conjunction of Councils in those Things that
 ‘ are for the common Peace and joint Interest of
 ‘ both Kingdoms.

‘ And

‘ And for the better asserting them, for clearing of
 ‘ his Majesty’s Doubts, and for giving and receiving
 ‘ mutual Satisfaction, we do desire, in the Name
 ‘ of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, that there may be a
 ‘ personal Treaty with his Majesty, as the best and
 ‘ readiest Means to obtain the joint Desires of both
 ‘ Kingdoms; and, for that Effect, that the King
 ‘ might be invited to come to *London*, with the
 ‘ Honour, Freedom, and Respect due to his Ma-
 ‘ jesty; or at least remain at *Hampton-Court*, and
 ‘ not to be under the Power and Restraint of the
 ‘ Soldiers, where both Kingdoms may make their
 ‘ free Applications to him without any Danger of
 ‘ such Stop or Affront as hath been already com-
 ‘ mitted against a Commissioner of *Scotland*, for
 ‘ which no Reparation hath been yet made, and
 ‘ that his Majesty be no more carried about with
 ‘ the Army at their Pleasure.

An. 23 Car. I.
 1647.
 November.

‘ These we conceive to be the most probable
 ‘ and effectual Means for attaining a happy Peace,
 ‘ and settling of Religion, restoring his Majesty
 ‘ to his just Rights, and continuing and strength-
 ‘ ening a good Understanding betwixt these King-
 ‘ doms, which are most earnestly desired by the
 ‘ Kingdom of *Scotland*; and shall be constantly and
 ‘ faithfully endeavoured by

Your Lordship’s humble Servants,

LOUDON, H. KENNEDY.
 LAUDERDALE, ROBT. BARCLAY.
 CHA. ERSKINE,

The Lords ordered that this Letter from the
Scots Commissioners should be referred to a Com-
 mittee of their House, to consider of an Answer to
 it; and to send to the Commons to desire they
 would appoint a proportionable Number of their
 Members to join with them therein.

Nov. 9. This Day, according to former Order,
 the House of Lords was called over; and the Gen-
 tleman-Usher gave an Account that all the Lords,

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

November.

A Fine of 100 l. each, upon such Lords as were absent at a Call of that House.

then absent, had Notice given them to attend the House according to Order: On which it was agreed to set a Fine of 100 l. on each of them that had been summoned and did not appear, unless some Affidavit was made that they were not able to attend by reason of ill Health. The aforesaid Fine to be estreated in the *Exchequer*, unless Cause be shewn to the contrary, within a Week. But, amongst all the Peers, there was only the Lord *Herbert of Cherbury* fined; and he making his Excuse next Day, that his ill State of Health would not permit him to attend the Service of the House, the Fine was remitted, and he had longer Time given him; as there was to the rest of the Absentees, which were no more than four Lords, some to a longer and others to a shorter Date.

Nov. 10. On this Day it was that the Commons sent up the Preamble to the Propositions finally concluded, which was read in these Words:

‘The Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament do declare, That the King of *England*, for the Time being, is bound in Justice, and by the Duty of his Office, to give his Assent to all such Laws as, by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, shall be adjudged to be for the Good of the Kingdom, and by them tendered unto him for his Assent; and, in Pursuance thereof, do offer the ensuing Propositions to his Majesty, to be made Laws, for a present settling of a well-grounded Peace.’

Major-General *Stirling* and Lieutenant-Colonel *Marshall*, being brought from *Ireland*, were committed to the Custody of the Serjeant of the House of Commons for the present.

The King escapes from Hampton-Court.

Nov. 12. After both Houses had laboured with their Propositions so long, and were at last delivered of them, they were dreadfully alarmed this Day, with Intelligence from the Lord *Montague*, That the King had escaped the Night before from
Hampton-

Hampton-Court; and that the following Papers, all of his own Hand-writing, were found upon the Table in his Chamber.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
November.

And first, was read his Majesty's Letter to the Lord *Montague*, one of the Parliament's Commissioners appointed to attend him.

Hampton-Court, Nov. 11, 1647.

Montague,

First I do hereby give you, and the rest of your Fellows, Thanks for the Civilities and good Conversation that I have had from you. Next I command you to send this my Message, which you will find upon my Table, to the two Houses of Parliament; and likewise to give a Copy of it to Colonel Whaley, to be sent to the General. Likewise I desire you to send all my Saddle-Horses to my Son the Duke of York; as for what concerns the Resolution I have taken, my declaratory Message says so much that I refer you to it; and so I rest

His Letter to the Lord Montague on that Occasion.

Your assured Friend,

CHARLES R.

Next the King's Message was read:

For the SPEAKER of the House of LORDS *pro Tempore*, to be communicated to the Lords and Commons in the Parliament of England, at *Westminster*, and to the Commissioners of the Parliament of Scotland, and to all my other Subjects, of what Degree, Condition, or Calling, soever.

Hampton-Court, Nov. 11, 1647.

CHARLES R.

Liberty being that which in all Times hath been, but especially now is, the common Theme and Desire of all Men, common Reason shews that Kings, less than any, should endure Captivity; yet I call God to witness with what Patience I have endured a tedious Restraint; which so long as I had

His Message to the Parliament.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

November,

any Hopes that this Sort of my Suffering might conduce to the Peace of my Kingdoms, or the hindering of more Effusion of Blood, I did willingly undergo; but now finding, by too certain Proofs, that this my continued Patience would not only turn to my personal Ruin, but likewise be of much more Prejudice than Furtherance to the Public Good, I thought I was bound, as well by natural as political Obligations, to seek my Safety, by retiring myself, for some Time, from the public View both of my Friends and Enemies. And I appeal to all indifferent Men to judge, if I have not just Cause to free myself from the Hands of those who change their Principles with their Condition, and who are not ashamed openly to intend the Destruction of the Nobility, by taking away their Negative Voice, and with whom the Levellers Doctrine is rather countenanced than punished: And as for their Intentions to my Person, their changing and putting more strict Guards upon me, with the discharging most of all those Servants of mine who formerly they willingly admitted to wait upon me, do sufficiently declare. Nor would I have this my Retirement misinterpreted; for I shall earnestly and incessantly endeavour the Settling of a safe and well-grounded Peace wherever I am, or shall be; and that, as much as may be, without the Effusion of more Christian Blood; for which how many Times have I desired, pressed to be heard, and yet no Ear given to me? And can any reasonable Man think that, according to the ordinary Course of Affairs, there can be a settled Peace without it, or that God will bless those who refuse to hear their own King? Surely no. Nay, I must farther add, that, besides what concerns myself unless all other chief Interests have not only a Hearing, but likewise just Satisfaction given unto them, (to wit, the Presbyterians, Independants, Army, those who have adhered to me, and even the Scots) I say there cannot (I speak not of Miracles, it being, in my Opinion, a sinful Presumption, in such Cases, to expect or trust to them) be a safe or lasting Peace. Now as I cannot deny but that my personal Security is the urgent Cause of this my Retirement,

Retirement, so I take God to witness, that the Public Peace is no less before my Eyes; and I can find no better Way to express this my Profession, (I know not what a wiser Man may do) than by desiring and urging, that all chief Interests may be heard, to the end each may have just Satisfaction. As for Example; the Army (for the rest though necessary, yet, I suppose, are not difficult to content) ought, in my Judgment, to enjoy the Liberty of their Consciences, and have an Act of Oblivion or Indemnity, which should extend to the rest of my Subjects; and that all their Arrears should be speedily and duly paid, which I will undertake to do, so I may be heard, and that I be not hindered from using such lawful and honest Means as I shall chuse.

To conclude: Let me be heard with Freedom, Honour, and Safety, and I shall instantly break through this Cloud of Retirement, and shall shew myself ready to be Pater Patriæ.

Then a Letter of the King's to Col. Whaley was read.

Hampton-Court, Nov. 11, 1647.

Col. Whaley,

I Have been so civilly used by you and Major Huntingdon, that I can't but, by this parting Farewell, acknowledge it under my Hand; as also to desire the Continuance of your Courtesy, by your protecting my Household Stuff and Moveables of all Sorts, which I leave behind me in this House, that they be neither spoiled nor embezzled; only there are three Pictures here, which are not mine, which I desire you to restore; to wit, my Wife's Picture in Blue, sitting in a Chair, you must send to Mrs. Kirk; my eldest Daughter's Picture, copied by Belcam, to the Countess of Anglesea; and my Lady Stanhope's Picture to Carew Rawleigh. There is a fourth Picture, which I had almost forgot; it is the Original of my eldest Daughter, (it hangs in the Chamber over the Board next to the Chimney) which you must send to my Lady Aubigny. So, being confi-

And another Letter to Col. Whaley.

An. 23 Car. I. I. dent that you wish my Preservation and Restitution,
1647. I rest

Your Friend,

CHARLES R.

P. S. I assure you that it was not the Letter you shewed me To-day that made me take this Resolution, nor any Advertisement of that Kind; but I confess that I am loth to be made a close Prisoner, under Pretence of securing my Life.

I had almost forgot to desire you to send the black-grey Bitch to the Duke of Richmond.

The Letter to the King, above referred to, was read, subscribed only with E. R.

London, Nov. 9, 1647.

May it please your Majesty,

IN Discharge of my Duty, I can't omit to acquaint you, that my Brother was at a Meeting last Night, with eight or nine of the Agitators; who, in Debate of the Obstacles which did most hinder the speedy effecting of their Designs, did conclude it was your Majesty, and so long as your Majesty doth live you would be so; and therefore resolved, for the Good of the Kingdom, to take your Life away; and that to that Action they were well assured that Mr. Dell and Mr. Peters, two of their Preachers, would willingly bear them Company; for they had often said to these Agitators, your Majesty is but as a dead Dog. My Prayers are for your Majesty's Safety, but do too much fear it can't be whilst you are in those Hands. I wish with all my Soul that your Majesty were at my House in Broad-Street, where I am confident I could keep you private till this Storm was over; but beg your Majesty's Pardon, and shall not presume to offer it as Advice; 'tis only my constant Zeal to your Service, who am

Your Majesty's dutiful Subject,

E. R.

The

An anonymous Letter to the King advising his Escape.

The Speaker acquainted the House with a Letter he received from Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*, that the King went last Night, with nine Horses, over *Kingston Bridge*.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
November.

Ordered, ' That the King's Letter to the Lord *Montague*, and his Majesty's Message, be communicated to the House of Commons. The Lords also declared that they were fully satisfied that the Lord *Montague* had, with all Fidelity and Diligence, performed the Trust wherein he was employed by both Houses, in attending on the King at *Hampton-Court*; and that this Accident of the King's going from *Hampton-Court* did no way reflect upon his Integrity, neither his Lordship nor the rest of the Commissioners having the Command of the Guards there.'

Nov. 13. Col. *Whaley* made a Narrative to the Lords, concerning his guarding of the King, and the Manner of his Majesty's Escape from *Hampton-Court*. Afterwards the Speaker, in the Name of the House, gave the Colonel this Answer, That the Lords were fully satisfied with his free and ingenuous Relation, and also with his former faithful Service, especially with his Carriage in this Business, for which the House did give him Thanks.

A Letter from the *Scots* Commissioners was read, directed to the Speaker of the House of Lords.

Right Honourable,

Nov. 13, 1647.

' THIS Morning we have heard a Report that his Majesty is gone from *Hampton-Court*; therefore we have thought it incumbent on us to desire that both Houses would make known to us the Certainty thereof, to the end we may be the better enabled to give an Account to the Kingdom of *Scotland*; and so we rest

The Scots Commissioners Letter to the Lords thereupon.

Your Lordship's humble Servants,

LOUDON,

H. KENNEDY,

LAUDERDALE,

ROB. BARCLAY.

CHA. ERSKINE,

Another

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.Another Letter, directed as before, from Sir
Thomas Fairfax was read.

November,

Putney, Nov. 13, 1647.

My Lord,

And another
from General
Fairfax.

‘ THIS Morning Col. *Whaley* hath been with
 ‘ me, and given me an Account, as far as
 ‘ yet he understandeth, of all Circumstances ap-
 ‘ pearing about the King’s going away; all which
 ‘ the Commissioners of both Houses, as he saith,
 ‘ do know as fully as he; and therefore they being,
 ‘ as he foretelleth me, gone to acquaint the Houses
 ‘ therewith, I forbear, for this Day, to command
 ‘ his Attendance on the Houses; especially in re-
 ‘ gard that there is yet some Need of the Conti-
 ‘ nuance of his Guard and Care at *Hampton-Court*,
 ‘ for the safe keeping of those whom he hath se-
 ‘ cured, to be examined concerning the King’s
 ‘ Escape; about whom I desire the Houses would
 ‘ take some Order what should be done with them,
 ‘ for the Examination of them or otherwise.
 ‘ I shall To-morrow go to *Ware*, according to
 ‘ former Resolution, to rendezvous the Army, and
 ‘ shall be there until *Monday* towards Night, to
 ‘ receive your Commands.

Your very humble Servant,

T. FAIRFAX.

The Commons
declare it High-
Treason to con-
ceal the King’s
Person.

On the Day the first News of the King’s Escape
 came to the House of Commons; a Question was
 proposed, That what Person soever should harbour
 or conceal the King’s Person, or know of any that
 did, and shall not reveal it immediately to the
 Speakers of both Houses, should be proceeded
 against as a Traitor to the Common-wealth, for-
 feit his whole Estate, and die without Mercy.
 There were two Divisions on this Question; the
 first, Whether it should be now put? which was
 carried by 58 against 48; then the main Question
 being put, it passed in the Affirmative, 61 against
 50.

But

But the Houses were not very long in Suspence An. 23 Car. I.
 what was become of the King; for this Morning,
Nov. 15, a Letter from Col. *Hammond*, Governor
 of the *Ile of Wight*, was received, and read in
 these Words :

1647
 November,

For the Right Hon. the Earl of MANCHESTER,
Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

My Lord, *Coives, Nov. 13, 1647.*

‘ I Hold it my Duty to give your Lordship an Ac- Col. Hammond
 ‘ count of the King’s unexpected coming into sends Advice of
 ‘ this Island, and of the Manner of it; which was his Majesty’s
 ‘ thus : Arrival in the
 ‘ Ile of Wight.

‘ This Morning, as I was on the Way passing
 ‘ from *Carisbrook-Castle* to *Newport*, Mr. *Ashburn-*
 ‘ *ham* and Sir *John Berkley* overtook me; and, after
 ‘ a short Discourse, told me, That the King was
 ‘ near, and that he would be with me that Night;
 ‘ that he was come from *Hampton-Court* upon In-
 ‘ formation that there were some intended to de-
 ‘ stroy his Person, and that he could not with
 ‘ Safety continue any longer there; and that find-
 ‘ ing his Case thus, he chose rather to put himself in
 ‘ my Hands (being a Member of the Army, whom,
 ‘ he saith, he would not have left, could he have
 ‘ had Security to his Person) than to go to any
 ‘ other Place. Being herewith exceedingly sur-
 ‘ prized at present, I knew not what Course to
 ‘ take; but, upon serious Consideration, weighing
 ‘ the great Concernment that the Person of the
 ‘ King is of, in this Juncture of Affairs, to the
 ‘ Settlement of the Peace of the Kingdom, I re-
 ‘ solved it my Duty to the King, to the Parliament,
 ‘ and Kingdom, to use the utmost of my Endea-
 ‘ vours to preserve his Person from any such horrid
 ‘ Attempt, and to bring him to a Place of Safety;
 ‘ where he may also be in a Capacity of answer-
 ‘ ing the Expectation of Parliament and King-
 ‘ dom, in agreeing to such Things as may extend
 ‘ to the Settlement of those great Divisions and
 ‘ Distractions abounding in every Corner thereof.
 ‘ Hereupon

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

November.

Hereupon I went immediately with them over
 the Water, taking Captain *Basket*, the Captain
 of *Cowes Castle*, with me, and found the King
 near the Water Side : And conceiving myself no
 way able to secure him there, I chose, he desiring
 it, to bring him over into this Island, where he
 now is.

My Lord, my Endeavours, as for my Life,
 shall be to preserve and secure his Person. And
 I humbly desire I may receive the Pleasure of the
 Parliament in this great and weighty Matter ;
 and that the Lord will direct your Counsels to
 his Glory and the Kingdom's Good and Peace,
 shall be my Prayer ; and my Endeavour shall
 ever be to exprefs myself, in all Things in my
 Power,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's and the Kingdom's

most humble and faithful Servant,

ROBERT HAMMOND.

A Committee of both Houses was appointed to meet that Afternoon, and consider what was fit to be done with the Person of the King, and report the same, that Orders might be sent down to Col. *Hammond* accordingly.

The Reasons for the King's making his Escape from *Hampton-Court*, and throwing himself into the Hands of Colonel *Hammond*, in the *Isle of Wight*, are variously accounted for by the Contemporary Historians, according to their different Dispositions and Affections, and are far too tedious to be here recited : But a Reference thereto may not be unnecessary (*b*).

Nov. 16. A Letter from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* was read. Mr. *Rushworth* has abridged this Letter,

(b) *Ludlow's Memoirs*, Vol. I. p. 214 to 222. — *Hobbes's History of the Civil Wars*, p. 200. — *Holles's Memoirs*, p. 186, 7. — *Warwick's Memoirs*, p. 305 to 308. — *Clarendon's History*, Vol. V. 8vo. Edit. p. 76 to 86. — *Whitelocke's Memorials*, p. 279.

ter, and has not given any Part of the Petition at the End of it; but as it has ever been the Method of these Inquiries to publish these Affairs sent to the Parliament at full Length, we shall make no further Apology for this Insertion.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
November.

To the Right Hon. the Earl of MANCHESTER,
SPEAKER of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

My Lord,

Hertford, Nov. 15, 1647.

I Rendezvoused this Day three Regiments of Foot and four of Horse, viz. of Horse, my own Regiment, Col. Rich's, Col. Fleetwood's, and Col. Twisleton's; and of Foot, my own Regiment, Col. Pride's, and Col. Hammond's. When they appeared all at the Place of Rendezvous, I tendered to them, and had read at the Head of every Regiment, this inclosed Paper, which was very acceptable to them, and to which they have given very full and ready Concurrence, professing Readiness to serve you and the Kingdoin; which I hope will be constantly and honestly by them performed; and I can't but attribute great Acknowledgment to Almighty God, in making these poor Men so unanimous, in such Things as I think do, and will, conduce to an happy Settlement of this poor Kingdom.

General Fairfax's Letter concerning a Mutiny in the Army.

They profess likewise an absolute Submission and Conformity to the antient Discipline of the Army, by which I hope to order it to your Satisfaction; there came thither also two Regiments without Orders, viz. Col. Harrison's, of Horse; and Col. Lilburne's, of Foot. These two had been very much abused and deluded by the Agents who had their Intercourses at London, and were so far prevailed withal, that, when they came into the Field, they brought with them, in their Hats, a Paper, commonly called, *The Agreement of the People*, being very much inflamed towards Mutiny and Disobedience; but truly I perceived the Men were merely cozened and abused with fair Pretences of those Men which acted in the London Councils;

An. 23 Car. I.

1467.

November.

‘ Councils ; for Col. *Harrison's* Regiment was no
 ‘ sooner informed of their Error, but, with a great
 ‘ deal of Readiness and Cheerfulness, they submit-
 ‘ ted to me, expressing the same Affection and Re-
 ‘ solution of Obedience with other Regiments ; and
 ‘ I believe you will have a very good Account of
 ‘ them for Time to come. As for Col. *Lilburne's*,
 ‘ they were put into those Extremities of Discon-
 ‘ tent, that they had drawn away almost all their
 ‘ Officers ; and came in marching up near to the
 ‘ Rendezvous, contrary to the Orders, the chief-
 ‘ est Officer with them being a Captain-Lieutenant,
 ‘ whom I have secured on purpose to try him at a
 ‘ Council of War ; and, for Example Sake, drew
 ‘ out divers of the Mutineers, three whereof were
 ‘ presently tried and condemned to Death ; and, by
 ‘ Lot, one of them was shot to Death at the Head
 ‘ of the Regiment, and there are more in Hold to
 ‘ be tried. I do find the same Regiment likewise
 ‘ very sensible of their Error, and testifying much
 ‘ seeming Conformity to Commands ; so that I
 ‘ doubt not but I shall be able to give you a good
 ‘ Account of that Regiment also. And indeed I
 ‘ do see that the *London* Agents have been the great
 ‘ Authors of these Irregularities, and wish some of
 ‘ better Quality have not been their Abettors.

‘ Major *Scot* came to the Rendezvous, and did
 ‘ carry himself very factiously ; not only testifying
 ‘ his own Discontent, but stirring up others also
 ‘ to the same ; whereupon I desired him to with-
 ‘ draw out of the Field, and repair to the Parlia-
 ‘ ment ; and commanded an Officer to attend him
 ‘ to the House of Commons.

‘ I thought it my Duty to give your Lordships
 ‘ this further Account, that Colonel *Rainsborough*,
 ‘ with some others, tendered this inclosed Petition,
 ‘ together with the *People's Agreement* annexed
 ‘ thereunto. And, by what Hands I yet know
 ‘ not fully, very many Copies of the same Agree-
 ‘ ment were dispersed among the Soldiers, thereby
 ‘ to engage them ; but, blessed be God, all proved
 ‘ ineffectual ; and I may repeat it once again, I

' never yet, upon any Rendezvous, found Men
 ' better compos'd and better satisfied at parting
 ' than these nine Regiments were; and I trust in
 ' God, if a just Care be taken to answer their rea-
 ' sonable Desires, they will still so continue: But
 ' give me Leave to say, that I hope, out of a good
 ' Affection to you and this poor Kingdom, it will
 ' be your Lordship's Glory and Honour to make
 ' such Use of this Mercy, as that all the World
 ' may see that which I know you intend, to wit,
 ' a speedy Settlement of those Things that I was
 ' bold to present to the House of Commons in my
 ' late Addresses, and the easing of this poor King-
 ' dom of free Quarter; by providing future Pay,
 ' that so no free Quarter be taken, nor the Soldiers
 ' put to Shifts, nor I be unable to uphold the Dis-
 ' cipline of the Army; that they may be satisfied
 ' in their Arrears, according to the former Desires,
 ' and the Act of Indemnity made full, and those
 ' other Things concerning the Soldiers in this Paper
 ' performed.

' I shall very much rejoice in the next Place,
 ' that you will please to anticipate all our Desires
 ' in those Things which concern the Settlement
 ' of the Kingdom; which, though they do not
 ' move so properly from us as Soldiers, yet, as
 ' *Englishmen*, who have engaged ourselves by our
 ' several Declarations to the Kingdom, we cannot
 ' but continue our humble and earnest Desires that
 ' they may be settled to Satisfaction; and we hope
 ' it will not be any Regret to you that we become
 ' your Remembrancers therein; and, my Lord,
 ' believe me, you will find Expedition will be the
 ' Life of all the Things which concern the Soldiers
 ' and the Kingdom.

' We shall have our other Rendezvous with what
 ' Convenience may be, of the Issue of which you
 ' shall receive a speedy Account. There be four
 ' Regiments of Horse, one in *Wales*, viz. Col.
 ' *Hatton's*; Col. *Scroop's*, in *Somersetshire*; Col.
 ' *Tomlin's*, in *Lincolnshire*; Col. *Thornbagh's*, in
 ' *Nottinghamshire*; of which I have very good Assu-
 ' rances

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
November.

‘ rances that they will be very faithful and obedient
‘ to you and the Discipline of the Army. Having
‘ troubled you thus much, I rest

Your Lordship's most humble Servant,

THOMAS FAIRFAX.

*To his Excellency Sir THOMAS FAIRFAX, our
noble General,*

The HUMBLE PETITION of many Officers and
Soldiers under his Command,

Sheweth,

‘ THAT, in Judgment and Conscience, we
‘ engaged in War against the King under
‘ your Excellency's Command, to preserve and
‘ vindicate the Freedom of our native Countries,
‘ and of the Parliament in order thereunto :

‘ That, by the Blessing of God, all those our
‘ Enemies are fallen or fled before us ; that, for
‘ the same Ends, for our Rights, and for our Ser-
‘ vices, we were forced to hazard ourselves in dis-
‘ puting the Parliament's Commands ; and those
‘ our Opposers have likewise been subdued :

‘ That the Countries have petitioned your Ex-
‘ cellency to procure the long expected Settlement
‘ of their Freedoms :

‘ That we have waited many Months for the
‘ securing to us, and all the free-born People, their
‘ native Rights, and for our Indemnity and Arrears
‘ as Soldiers ; and our Hearts bleed to see our
‘ Country consumed under continued Distractiōns
‘ and heavy Oppressions :

‘ That we see no Hope of Indemnity of us and
‘ our Assistants, nor of settling the Foundations of
‘ Freedom, but by entering into this *Agreement (c)* ;
‘ which we herewith offer unto your Excellency,
‘ desiring your Concurrence therein :

‘ That

(c) In the Margin of the *Lords Journals* in this Entry, ‘ The
‘ *People's Engagement* was annexed to this *Petition*, with these Words
‘ printed on the back Side, in Capital Letters, *viz.* ENGLAND'S
‘ FREEDOM, SOLDIER'S RIGHTS.’ ————— But we find no
Copy of it there, nor in any of our *Collections*.

‘ That we have seen and felt the sad Consequences of being divided and scattered, before our native Freedoms were settled, and our Arrears secured, and such a Way established for constant Pay that we may know where to receive it monthly without fail :

‘ That we are bound in Conscience, from the Sense of our Duty to our native Country, and in Mercy to ourselves, to keep together with our Swords in our Hands, to maintain these our Freedoms, for which the Parliament first invited us to take Arms ; to see our Arrears and Pay secured, and our dear Country freed from these intolerable Burdens.

‘ May it therefore please your Excellency to go on, in owning and leading us in Maintenance of this our Cause, to the Righteousness whereof God hath born such clear Witnesses ; and in the Prosecution of these Things, we humbly desire to live and die under your Excellency’s Conduct.’

After reading all these Papers, the Lords resolved to have a present Conference with the Commons thereupon. A Committee being appointed accordingly, the Earl of *Northumberland* reported the Heads to be offered at the Conference ; which, being read and considered, were approved of as follows, *viz.*

‘ That a Letter of Thanks be written to the General from both Houses, desiring the Continuance of his Care to see exemplary Justice done upon those who shall have raised or shall endeavour to raise Mutinies, and factiously to subvert the Order and good Government of the Army ; and a Committee of both Houses to prepare the same.

A Conference held thereupon.

‘ That a speedy Course may be taken to give some present Satisfaction to the Army in their Pay, and such a Settlement of Pay to them for the future, that the Kingdom may not continue under the Burden of free Quarter, nor the Soldiers be put to Shifts.

An. 23. Car. I.

1647.

November.

‘ That some real Satisfaction may be given to the Army in respect of their Arrears; and the Act of Indemnity to be made full.

‘ That there may be a Committee of both Houses appointed to examine the Proceedings of those *London Agents*, mentioned in the General’s Letter, and all others who are known, or shall justly be suspected, to have been the Authors and Abettors of these seditious Irregularities, whereupon some exemplary Justice may be done: And because *Col. Rainsborough* and *Major Scot*, Members of the House of Commons, are named in the General’s Letter to have acted in this Business, to desire that House to take it into their Care so to proceed with them, as may conduce to the Safety of this Kingdom, and the Preservation of this present Government.

‘ That *Col. Rainsborough*, who is named in the General’s Letter to have been active, with others, at this Rendezvous, may not be suffered to go to Sea till this Business be fully examined (*d*).

‘ That for the Satisfaction of the Kingdom and Army, and to discharge ourselves of the Duty and Trust that lies upon both Houses, a speedy Course may be taken and prosecuted to quiet the present Distractions, and to settle the Peace of the Kingdoms.’

Resolutions of
both Houses re-
lating to the Se-
curing of the
King’s Person.

A Message was brought up from the House of Commons by *Sir Walter Erle*, and others, with the following Resolutions, to all which the Lords gave their Concurrence :

1. ‘ That the securest Place for the King’s Residence, during the Time the Houses shall think fit to continue him in the *Isle of Wight*, is *Carisbrook Castle*.

2. ‘ That no Person who hath been in Arms, or assisted in this unnatural War against the Parliament, be permitted to come or remain in the said Isle during the King’s Residence there, unless they be Inhabitants of the Isle, and have compounded with the Parliament.

3. ‘ That

(*d*) Appointed Vice-Admiral of the Fleet about two Months before.

3. ' That no Person who hath been in Arms, or assisted in this unnatural War against the Parliament, shall be permitted to come into the King's Presence, or into any Fort or Castle in the said Isle, during the King's Residence there, altho' he be an Inhabitant, and hath compounded with the Parliament.

4. ' That no Stranger, or Person of a foreign Nation, shall be permitted to come into the King's Presence without Directions of both Houses of Parliament, except such as have Warrant from the Parliament of *Scotland*, or from the Committee of that Parliament thereunto authorised, and are not disabled by the Propositions agreed on by both Kingdoms.

5. ' That a sufficient Guard be appointed by Col. *Hammond*, Governor of the said Isle, for securing the King's Person from any Violence, and preventing his departing the said Isle without the Directions of both Houses.

6. ' That the King's Household at *Hampton-Court* be forthwith dissolved:

7. ' That the Members of both Houses, that are of the Committee of both Kingdoms, do acquaint the *Scots* Commissioners that the Propositions agreed on by both Houses, to be presented to the King for settling a safe and well-grounded Peace, are ready; and that the Houses have resolved to send them to the King on *Monday* next; that the Houses will be ready to join with the Commissioners of *Scotland* to insist on the same Things for the Peace and Interest of that Kingdom, as were formerly propounded in Behalf thereof in the late Propositions of both Kingdoms; or, if any Alterations in Behalf of that Kingdom be thought fit, the Houses do desire they may be prepared and perfected within the Time before-mentioned; that so no Time may be lost for the joint sending of such Things to the King as shall be agreed on for the Interest and Peace of the Kingdoms respectively.'

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

November.

November 17. The Remonstrance from the General, &c. mentioned in Yesterday's Proceedings, was read. This Remonstrance is not in Mr. Rushworth's Collections; nor do we meet with it any where but in the *Lords Journals*.

A REMONSTRANCE from his Excellency Sir THOMAS FAIRFAX and his Council of War, concerning the late Discontent and Distraction in the Army; with his Excellency's Declaration of himself, and Expectation from the Army thereupon, for the future uniting of the Army.

Hertford, Nov. 14, 1647.

A Remonstrance from General Fairfax, touching the late Mutiny in the Army.

THAT ever since the Engagement of the Army at *Newmarket-Heath*, his Excellency, with the General Officers and General Council of the Army, (to which that Engagement refers) have been doing their Duty and best Endeavour for the Good of the Army and Kingdom, according to the Ends of that Engagement, and the Declarations and other Papers that have since passed from the Army.

And in this, according to their Consciences and the best of their Understandings, they have done the utmost they could, without present Destruction to the Parliament; which, in their Opinions, would inevitably have put the Kingdom into Blood and Confusion, and so both the Army and Kingdom into an Incapacity, or past all rational Hopes of obtaining or enjoying that Satisfaction or Security for which the Engagement was entered into; and if they have neglected any Thing wherein they might have done better, they have been ready, as still they are, to be convinced thereof, and to amend the Default, and to hearken to what any Man would soberly offer for that Purpose, or to lead them to any Thing better.

That while they have been thus doing their Duty, (besides many other Interruptions or Diversions by the Designs and Workings of Enemies)

' mies) they have of late found the greatest Inter-
 ' ruption to their Proceedings by a few Men,
 ' Members of the Army; who, without any Au-
 ' thority or just Call thereunto that we know of,
 ' assuming the Name of Agents for several Re-
 ' giments, have, for what Ends we know not, ta-
 ' ken upon them to act as a divided Party from the
 ' said Council and Army; and associating them-
 ' selves with, or rather (as we have just Cause to
 ' believe) given themselves up to be acted or guided
 ' by divers private Persons that are not of the
 ' Army, have endeavoured, by various Falshoods
 ' and Scandals, raised and divulged in Print and
 ' otherwise, against the General, the General Of-
 ' ficers, and Council of the Army, to possess the
 ' Army and Kingdom with Jealousies of them,
 ' and Prejudices against them; as if they had fallen
 ' from their Principles, had broke all their En-
 ' gagements and Declarations, and thereby for-
 ' feited their Trust, and were in their whole Pro-
 ' ceedings false and treacherous, both to the Army
 ' and Kingdoms: And, by these and other Practices,
 ' the said Agents and their Associates have laboured
 ' to make Parties and Factions in the Army, to
 ' raise Discontents, Mutinies, and Disorders therein,
 ' to divide the Soldiers from the Officers, and both
 ' Officers and Soldiers among themselves, and to
 ' withdraw several Parts of the Army from their
 ' Duty and Obedience to the General's Orders,
 ' and that in Things most necessary for the Safety
 ' of the Army and Kingdom.

' And thus, while they causelessly cry out against
 ' Breach of Engagements, and dividing the Ar-
 ' my, they themselves have made, or endeavoured
 ' to make, the greatest Breaches of their Engage-
 ' ments, and greatest Dividing of the Army that
 ' can be; a Dividing most truly contrary to the
 ' Engagement; a Dividing which is as bad and
 ' destructive as Disbanding; even the Dissolution
 ' of all that Order, Combination, and Govern-
 ' ment, which is the Essence of an Army; and,
 ' under false and delusive Pretences that the En-
 ' gagements

AN. 23 CAR. I.
1647.

November.

‘ engagements have been broken, they have endeavoured really to loosen and draw the Army off from its former Engagements, and to draw it into new Engagements, different from, and, in some Things, destructive to, the former; and have thus endangered the greatest Forfeiture of the Faith and Honour of the Army that ever it incurred,

‘ And whilst they cry out there is nothing done, they themselves have made the greatest Obstructions to the doing of any Good to the Army or Kingdom, both in the Hinderance and Delays to our Proceedings, and the Expence of Time which their Workings have occasioned, either to have satisfied them if it had been possible, or else to salve and quiet these Discontents and Distractions which they have raised in the Army; and also by the Occasions which the Parliament and Kingdom, yea even our best Friends in both, have thus received, to discourage them from Compliance with, or Confidence in, an Army so uncertain, so unsettled, so divided.

‘ For these Causes the General hath thought fit to rendezvous the Army, or such Parts of it as are not fixed upon necessary Duty elsewhere; and having, with the Advice of his general Council, sent to the Parliament more importunately than before, for speedy Satisfaction to the Army in their just Desires, especially in Points of Provision, for constant Pay to avoid free Quarter, and of Security for Arrears, thought it best, with the same Advice, to dismiss most of the Officers and Agitators from the Head-Quarters for a Fortnight unto their respective Regiments, to satisfy and compose those Discontents and Divisions which have been thus raised in them; and for Ease to the Country and Accommodation to the Soldiery, with respect to the Season of the Year, have thought fit to contract the Quarters of the Army in three Brigades, and to draw them to three several Rendezvouses, not far from each other, and

‘ and this in order to one general Rendezvous, if
 ‘ there should be any Occasion; and in this the
 ‘ several Regiments of Horse and Foot have been
 ‘ appointed to constant Quarters in order to those
 ‘ several Rendezvous, taking them directly in
 ‘ order as their several Quarters lay before, without
 ‘ any other Respect or Consideration; but even
 ‘ these Things the pretended Agents and their As-
 ‘ sociates have laboured to pervert, and make Ad-
 ‘ vantage of to the aforesaid Ends of Discontent
 ‘ and Distraction, and to represent the same to
 ‘ the several Regiments, as done in Pursuance of
 ‘ the same treacherous Councils and Designs which
 ‘ they had before suggested; and what Good they
 ‘ could not deny to be in the Things, they assume
 ‘ to themselves as gained by their Procurement,
 ‘ and so greedily catch at the sole Credit of it, as
 ‘ if the General and his Council (but for them) had
 ‘ not done it; and, by Letters or Messages contra-
 ‘ dicting the General’s Orders, they have, under
 ‘ such scandalous Pretences, laboured to draw di-
 ‘ vers Regiments from the Quarters and Rendez-
 ‘ vious to which they were ordered unto the first
 ‘ Rendezvous near *Ware*, in a disorderly and con-
 ‘ fused Manner, to the Oppression of the Country
 ‘ and Disaccommodation (if not Quarrelling and
 ‘ Distraction of the Soldiery) in quartering.

‘ That, without Redress of these Abuses and
 ‘ Disorders, his Excellency cannot, nor will, any
 ‘ longer undergo or undertake further to discharge
 ‘ his present Trust to the Parliament, the Army
 ‘ and Kingdom: And tho’ he is far above any such
 ‘ low Thoughts as to court or woo the Army to
 ‘ continue him their General; yet, to discharge
 ‘ himself to the utmost, and to bring the Business to
 ‘ a certain and clear issue, his Excellency doth now
 ‘ declare, That he is yet willing to adhere to, and to
 ‘ conduct, and live and die with, the Army, in the
 ‘ lawful Prosecution of these Things following:

First for the Soldiery: 1. ‘ To obtain present
 ‘ Provision for constant Pay, while continued, to
 ‘ enable them to discharge Quarters,

An. 23 Car. I.

1467.

November.

2. ' The present stating of Accounts, and Security for Arrears; with an effectual and speedy Course to raise Monies thereupon.

3. ' Sufficient Indemnity, and Commissioners in every County for that Purpose.

4. ' Provision for maimed Soldiers, and the Widows and Orphans of Men slain in the Service; and that in a certain and more honourable Way, with Commissioners in every County for that Purpose.

5. ' Provision for Freedom from pressing, according to the first Petition of the Army.

6. ' Provision for Freedom of Apprentices that have served in this War, with the Penalty upon Masters refusing to give it.

' Secondly, For the Kingdom: A Period to be set for this present Parliament, to end so soon as may be with Safety; and Provision thereunto to be made for future Parliaments, for the Certainty of their Meeting, Sitting, and Ending, and for the Freedom and Equality of Elections thereto; to render the House of Commons, as near as may be, an equal Representative of the People that are to elect.

' And, according to the Representation of the Army of June 14th, to leave other Things to, and acquiesce in, the Determinations of the Parliament; but to remind the Parliament of, and mediate with them for, Redress of the common Grievances of the People, and all other Things that the Army have declared their Desires for.

' That upon his Excellency's continued Conjunction in these Things, he expects that, for the particular Circumstances of them, the Army shall, according to their aforesaid first Engagement, acquiesce in what shall be agreed unto by the General Council of the Army, to which that Engagement refers; and for the Matter of Ordering, Conduct, and Government of the Army, that every Member of it shall be observant of, and subject to, his Excellency, his Council of War, and every one to his superior Officers, according
' to

‘ to the Discipline of War; for Assurance where-
 ‘ of he expects that as many as are satisfied here-
 ‘ with, and agree hereunto, do severally subscribe
 ‘ to what is here under-written for that Purpose.

An. 23 Car. I.
 1647.

November.

*We the Officers and Soldiers of _____ Regiment
 of _____, whose Names are hereunto subscribed,
 do hereby declare that we are satisfied in his Excel-
 lency the General's continued Conjunction with the Ar-
 my, in the lawful Prosecution of the Things hereto-
 fore declared to be prosecuted for the Soldiery and
 Kingdom respectively; and, for the particular Cir-
 cumstances of them, we shall, according to the general
 Engagement of the Army above-mentioned, acquiesce
 in what shall be agreed unto by the General Council
 of the Army, to which that Engagement refers; and
 for the Matter of Ordering, Conduēt, and Govern-
 ment of the Army, we shall be observant of, and
 subject to, his Excellency and his Council of War,
 and every one of us to our superior Officers in this
 Regiment and the Army, according to the Discipline of
 War.*

Signed by the Appointment of his Excellency
 Sir Thomas Fairfax and his Council of War,
 JO. RUSHWORTH, Secretary.

This Remonstrance was ordered to be sent down
 to the Commons.

The Lords received another Letter from Col.
 Hammond, directed to their Speaker;

*From the Castle of Carisbrook,
 Nov. 16, 1647.*

My Lord,

‘ SINCE my last, which gave your Lordship
 ‘ an Account of his Majesty's being in this
 ‘ Island, I have had a Meeting with the Gentry
 ‘ thereof, who have expressed a great deal of Chear-
 ‘ fulness in their Desires and Endeavours of pre-
 ‘ serving his Majesty's Person, and their Obedience
 ‘ unto the Authority of Parliament.

Another Letter
 from Col. Ham-
 mond, concern-
 ing the King.

‘ I have

The Parliamentary HISTORY

‘ I have also given Orders, which are diligently
 ‘ observed, that no Persons go out of the Island
 ‘ without a Pass; and that no Boat bring over any
 ‘ Person whatsoever, not belonging to this Island,
 ‘ but whom they cause to be brought to me to be
 ‘ examined; that I may thereby be the better able
 ‘ to preserve the King’s Person in Security, as also
 ‘ to prevent the Confluence of People that other-
 ‘ wise, upon the Occasion of his Majesty’s Pre-
 ‘ sence, would flock hither, to the Disturbance of
 ‘ the Peace of this Island; which at present, thro’
 ‘ the Blessing of God, is in a quiet and peaceable
 ‘ Posture, having earnest Expectations upon the
 ‘ Continuance of their Peace, by a general Settle-
 ‘ ment of the Peace of the Kingdom; for Convey-
 ‘ ance of which unto them, they look at your
 ‘ Lordships as the blessed Instruments.

‘ My Lord, give me Leave to acquaint you
 ‘ that the Accommodations of the King, at this
 ‘ Time, are no ways suitable to his Quality; which
 ‘ makes me bold to offer to your Lordships, if it
 ‘ be thought fit, that his usual Allowance may be
 ‘ continued to him for his better Provision whilst
 ‘ he shall abide in this Place.

‘ I shall not further trouble your Lordship, than
 ‘ to assure you, that in all things in my Power,
 ‘ which may express my Duty to you and the King-
 ‘ dom, I shall study to declare myself,

My Lord,

Your Lordship’s and the Kingdom’s

most humble and faithful Servant,

ROBERT HAMMOND.

A Letter, or Message, from the King came at
 the same Time with the former, but the Considera-
 tion of it was deferred to the next Day. And it
 was then only ordered to be sent down to the
 Commons, and afterwards, by a Committee, to
 be

be communicated to the Scots Commissioners according to the Direction of it.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

November.

This Message from the King is not entered in the Journals; a Slight put upon his Majesty of which we have not hitherto found an Instance. It is however printed in *Royston's* Edition of the *King's Works*, (from which Authority we give it) and also in *Mr. Rushworth's Collections*. But we find nothing done upon it in either House.

To the SPEAKER of the House of PEERS *pro Tempore*, to be communicated to the two Houses of Parliament at *Westminster*, and to the Commissioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*.

From the *Isle of Wight*, Nov. 17, 1647.

CHARLES R.

HIS Majesty is confident that, before this Time, his two Houses of Parliament have received the Message which he left behind him at Hampton-Court the eleventh of this Month; by which they will have understood the Reasons which enforced him to go from thence, as likewise his constant Endeavours for the settling of a safe and well-grounded Peace wheresoever he should be; and being now in a Place where he conceives himself to be at much more Freedom and Security than formerly, he thinks it necessary (not only for making good of his own Professions, but also for the speedy procuring of a Peace in these languishing and distressed Kingdoms) at this Time to offer such Grounds to his two Houses for that Effect, which, upon due Examination of all Interests, may best conduce thereunto.

His Majesty's
Message from
the Isle of
Wight.

And because Religion is the best and chiefest Foundation of Peace, his Majesty will begin with that Particular.

That for the abolishing Archbishops, Bishops, &c. his Majesty clearly professeth that he cannot give his Consent thereunto, both in relation as he is a Christian and a King: For the first, he avows that he is satisfied in his Judgment that this Order was placed
in

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
November.

in the Church by the Apostles themselves; and, ever since their Time, hath continued in all Christian Churches throughout the World, until this last Century of Years; and in this Church, in all Times of Change and Reformation, it hath been upheld by the Wisdom of his Ancestors, as the great Preserver of Doctrine, Discipline, and Order, in the Service of God. As a King, at his Coronation, he hath not only taken a solemn Oath to maintain this Order, but his Majesty and his Predecessors, in their Confirmations of the Great Charter, have inseparably woven the Rights of the Church into the Liberties of the rest of the Subjects; and yet he is willing it be provided that the particular Bishops perform the several Duties of their Callings, both by their personal Residence and frequent Preaching in their Dioceses, as also, that they exercise no Act of Jurisdiction or Ordination, without the Consent of their Presbyters; and will consent that their Powers in all Things be so limited, that they be not grievous to tender Consciences: [Wherefore since his Majesty is willing to give Ease to the Consciences of others] (d) he sees no Reason why he alone, and those of his Judgment, should be pressed to a Violation of theirs. Nor can his Majesty consent to the Alienation of Church Lands, because it cannot be denied to be a Sin of the highest Sacrilege; as also, that it subverts the Intentions of so many pious Donors, who have laid a heavy Curse upon all such prophane Violations, which his Majesty is very unwilling to undergo; and besides the Matter of Conscience, his Majesty believes it to be a Prejudice to the Public Good, many of his Subjects having the Benefit of renewing Leases at much easier Rates, than if those Possessions were in the Hands of private Men; not omitting the Discouragement which it will be to all Learning and Industry, when such eminent Rewards shall be taken away, which now lie open to the Children of the meanest Persons.

Yet his Majesty, considering the great present Distempers concerning Church Discipline, and that the
Pre-

(d) This Passage is omitted in Mr. Rushworth's Collections.

Presbyterian Government is now in Practice; his Majesty, to eschew Confusion as much as may be, and for the Satisfaction of his two Houses, is content that the same Government be legally permitted to stand, in the same Condition it now is, for three Years: Provided, that his Majesty and those of his Judgment (or any other who cannot in Conscience submit thereunto) be not obliged to comply with the Presbyterian Government, but have free Practice of their own Profession, without receiving any Prejudice thereby; and that a free Consultation and Debate be had with the Divines at Westminster, (twenty of his Majesty's Nomination being added unto them) whereby it may be determined by his Majesty and the two Houses, how the Church-Government after the said Time shall be settled, (or sooner, if Differences may be agreed) as is most agreeable to the Word of God; with full Liberty to all those who shall differ, upon conscientious Grounds, from that Settlement; always provided, that nothing aforesaid be understood to tolerate those of the Popish Profession, nor the exempting of any Popish Recusant from the Penalties of the Laws, or to tolerate the public Profession of Atheism or Blasphemy, contrary to the Doctrine of the Apostles, Nicene and Athanasian Creeds; they having been received by, and had in Reverence of, all the Christian Churches, and more particularly by this of England, ever since the Reformation.

Next, the Militia being that Right, which is inseparably and undoubtedly inherent in the Crown, by the Laws of this Nation, and that which former Parliaments, as likewise this, have acknowledged so to be; his Majesty cannot so much wrong that Trust which the Laws of God and this Land hath annexed to the Crown, for the Protection and Security of his People, as to divest himself and Successors of the Power of the Sword; yet to give an infallible Evidence of his Desire to secure the Performance of such Agreements as shall be made in order to a Peace, his Majesty will consent to an Act of Parliament, that

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

November.

the whole Power of the Militia, both by Sea and Land, for and during his whole Reign, shall be ordered and disposed by his two Houses of Parliament, or by such Persons as they shall appoint, with Powers limited for suppressing of Forces within this Kingdom, to the Disturbance of the public Peace, and against foreign Invasion; and that they shall have Power, during his said Reign, to raise Money for the Purposes aforesaid; and that neither his Majesty that now is, or any other (by any Authority derived only from him) shall execute any of the said Powers during his Majesty's said Reign, but such as shall act by the Consent and Approbation of the two Houses of Parliament; nevertheless his Majesty intends that all Patents, Commissions, and other Acts concerning the Militia, be made and acted as formerly; and that after his Majesty's Reign, all the Power of the Militia shall return entirely to the Crown, as it was in the Times of Queen Elizabeth and King James of blessed Memory.

After this Head of the Militia, the Consideration of the Arrears due to the Army is not improper to follow; for the Payment whereof, and the Ease of his People, his Majesty is willing to concur in any Thing that can be done without the Violation of his Conscience and Honour: Wherefore, if his two Houses shall consent to remit unto him such Benefit out of Sequestrations from Michaelmas last, and out of Compositions that shall be made before the concluding of the Peace, and the Arrears of such as have been already made, the Assistance of the Clergy, and the Arrears of such Rents of his own Revenue as his two Houses shall not have received before the concluding of the Peace, his Majesty will undertake, within the Space of eighteen Months, the Payment of 400,000 l. for the Satisfaction of the Army: And if those Means shall not be sufficient, his Majesty intends to give way to the Sale of Forest Lands for that Purpose, this being the public Debt, which, in his Majesty's Judgment, is first to be satisfied; and for other public Debts already contracted upon
Church-

Church-Lands, or any other Engagement,, his Majesty will give his Consent to such Act or Acts for raising of Monies for Payment thereof as both Houses shall hereafter agree upon, so as they be equally laid, whereby his People (already too heavily burdened by these late Distempers) may have no more Pressures upon them than this absolute Necessity requires: And for the further securing all Fears, his Majesty will consent, that an Act of Parliament be passed for the disposing of the great Offices of State, and naming of Privy Counsellors, for the whole Term of his Reign, by the two Houses of Parliament, their Patents and Commissions being taken from his Majesty, and after to return to the Crown, as is expressed in the Articles of the Militia. For the Court of Wards and Liveries, his Majesty very well knows the Consequence of taking that away, by turning of all Tenures into common Soccage, as well in Point of Revenue to the Crown, as in the Protection of many of his Subjects, being Infants: Nevertheless, if the Continuance thereof seem grievous to his Subjects, rather than he will fail on his Part in giving Satisfaction, he will consent to an Act for taking of it away, so as a full Recompence be settled upon his Majesty and his Successors in Perpetuity, and that the Arrears now due be reserved unto him towards the Payment of the Arrears of the Army.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
November.

And that the Memory of these late Distractions may be wholly wiped away, his Majesty will consent to an Act of Parliament for the suppressing of and making null all Oaths, Declarations, and Proclamations against both or either House of Parliament, and of all Indictments and other Proceedings against any Persons for adhering unto them; and his Majesty proposeth (as the best Expedient to take away all Seeds of future Differences) that there be an Act of Oblivion to extend to all his Subjects.

As for Ireland; the Cessation there is long since determined; but for the future, all other Things being fully agreed, his Majesty will give full Satisfaction to his Houses concerning that Kingdom.

And

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
November.

And although his Majesty cannot consent, in Honour and Justice, to void all his own Grants and Acts passed under his Great Seal since the 22d of May, 1642, or to the confirming of all Acts and Grants passed under that made by the two Houses; yet his Majesty is confident that, upon Perusal of Particulars, he shall give full Satisfaction to his two Houses, to what may be reasonably desired in that Particular.

And now his Majesty conceives that, by these his Offers, (which he is ready to make good upon the Settlement of a Peace) he hath clearly manifested his Intentions to give full Security and Satisfaction to all Interests, for what can justly be desired in order to the future Happiness of his People. And for the perfecting of these Concessions, as also for such other Things as may be proposed by the two Houses, and for such just and reasonable Demands as his Majesty shall find necessary to propose on his Part, he earnestly desires a personal Treaty at London with his two Houses, in Honour, Freedom, and Safety; it being, in his Judgment, the most proper, and indeed only, Means to a firm and settled Peace, and impossible without it to reconcile former, or avoid future, Misunderstandings.

All these Things being by Treaty perfected, his Majesty believes his two Houses will think it reasonable that the Proposals of the Army concerning the Succession of Parliaments and their due Elections, should be taken into Consideration.

As for what concerns the Kingdom of Scotland, his Majesty will very readily apply himself to give all reasonable Satisfaction, when the Desires of the two Houses of Parliament on their Behalf, or of the Commissioners of that Kingdom, or of both joined together, shall be made known unto him.

Nov. 18. A Letter from the Scots Commissioners was read, and ordered to be taken into Consideration the next Morning.

For the Right Honourable the SPEAKER of the
House of PEERS pro Tempore.

An. 23 Car. 1.
1647.

Worcester-House, Nov. 16, 1647.

November.

Right Honourable,

WE are very sorry that Occasion is so often given to us to complain that we receive no Answer to the Papers delivered in by us to the Honourable Houses, and that, in all Desires made unto us, even in Matter of Common Interest and greatest Consequence, a short Time is limited and peremptorily prescribed unto us; and we do earnestly desire the Houses to consider that it is not according to the Custom which hath been formerly observed, nor is it the Way to continue good Understanding betwixt the Kingdoms.

A Remembrance from the Scots Commissioners, relating to the Propositions of Peace, and insisting on a Personal Treaty with the King.

Upon the 5th of this Instant we wrote a Letter to both Houses, to which we again desired an Answer upon the 11th, when the Propositions were communicated unto us; but we have yet received no Answer at all; and hearing, upon the 12th, that his Majesty was gone from *Hampton-Court*, we did then desire to understand from the Honourable Houses the Certainty thereof, conceiving it very improper for us to take into Consideration the sending of Propositions unto his Majesty until we knew the Certainty of his Departure from *Hampton-Court*, and whither he was gone. Yesternight late, and no sooner, we received the Copy of a Letter from his Majesty, dated at *Hampton-Court* the 11th of this Instant, and directed to the Speaker of the House of Peers, to be communicated to the Lords and Commons in the Parliament of *England*, and the Commissioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*, &c. but no Intimation is made unto us whither his Majesty is gone, in what Condition he is, or how any Address may be made unto him; all which are most necessary to be made known unto us before we can say any thing of Propositions to be sent to the King: Yet, nevertheless, by Order from both

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

November.

‘ Houses, it is signified unto us that they have re-
 ‘ solved to send Propositions upon *Monday* next to
 ‘ his Majesty, without allowing us any competent
 ‘ Time to consider of the same; tho’ (as upon the
 ‘ short View that we have taken we do perceive)
 ‘ there be very many and great Alterations and
 ‘ Omissions of, and Additions to, the former Pro-
 ‘ positions agreed on by both Kingdoms, and those
 ‘ Alterations principally in Matters of joint Interest.

‘ We have perused his Majesty’s Letter from
 ‘ *Hampton Court*, and do think that Terrors being
 ‘ suggested to him, and Dangers threatened to his
 ‘ Person, he had just Cause to look for his own
 ‘ Safety and Preservation; and here we cannot but,
 ‘ with much Grief, regret his Majesty’s hard Usage,
 ‘ when we call to Mind how he was violently car-
 ‘ ried away from *Holdenby* by a Party of the Army,
 ‘ and is now forced to fly from amongst them for
 ‘ Preservation of his Life; certainly the Houses of
 ‘ Parliament cannot think but the Kingdom of
 ‘ *Scotland* is highly concerned in the Safety of his
 ‘ Majesty’s Person, and in Duty bound to use their
 ‘ best Endeavours to prevent his Ruin; and we
 ‘ also hope therein to have the Concurrence of the
 ‘ Honourable Houses.

‘ It is his Majesty’s own Desire, in his late Mes-
 ‘ sage, that he may be heard with Freedom, Ho-
 ‘ nour, and Safety: We do therefore, according
 ‘ to our former Paper of the 5th of this Instant,
 ‘ earnestly desire and insist that, after so many va-
 ‘ rious Tossings up and down from Place to Place,
 ‘ to the great Hazard of his Person, and Retard-
 ‘ ment of his settling of an happy Peace, his Ma-
 ‘ jesty may be invited to come to *London* with
 ‘ Safety, Honour, and Freedom, and neither he
 ‘ nor his Parliament may be environed with Ar-
 ‘ mies; to the end his Concessions, and their
 ‘ Consultations, being voluntary and free, all Dif-
 ‘ ferences may be ended, and a personal Treaty
 ‘ with his Majesty may be had, which, in our Judg-
 ‘ ment, is the most probable Way, with Hope of
 ‘ Success,

‘ Success, to settle Religion and a lasting Peace. An. 23 Car. I.
 ‘ We are 1647.

Your Lordships humble Servants,

November.

LOUDON, HEN. KENNEDY,
 LAUDERDALE, ROE^t. BARCLAY.
 CHA. ERSKINE.

Nov. 20. Both Houses were now employed in nominating Sheriffs for the Year ensuing: A Custom they had annually kept for some Years last past, usurped from the Crown; and they exercised it with that Power and Authority as if they had done it for Ages, and that there was then no King in *England*.

This Day a Letter came from the General to the Lords Committees of the Army, acquainting them, That he had ordered Col. *Hewson* with 1000 Foot to march and quarter in the City; if they did not speedily raise the Arrears due to the Army. This Intelligence alarmed both Houses; and the City also being acquainted with it by their Orders, set about raising their *Quota* of these Arrears, and by far the largest, with no little Diligence.

General Fairfax orders 1000 Foot to quarter in the City of London.

The same Day a Letter was agreed on by both Houses to be sent to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, in Answer to his of the 15th Instant from *Hertford*, with a proper Hint at the End of it relating to the last Piece of Intelligence. The Letter was in these Words:

S I R,

‘ I Am commanded, by the Lords in Parliament,
 ‘ to return you Thanks for the great Care and
 ‘ Faithfulness you have expressed by the seasonable
 ‘ Suppression of those mutinous Persons, whose
 ‘ factious Designs might probably have destroyed
 ‘ the good Discipline of the Army, and likewise
 ‘ endangered the Safety of the Parliament, with
 ‘ the Hazard of the Subversion of the Fundamental
 ‘ Government of this Kingdom. They are well

A Letter of Thanks to him from the Parliament, for suppressing the late Mutinies in the Army.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

November.

‘ pleased that some Justice hath been done upon
 ‘ those that appeared in Opposition to you; and
 ‘ they desire you still to continue your Care to the
 ‘ further Execution of exemplary Punishment upon
 ‘ those who have, or shall, endeavour to raise Mu-
 ‘ tinies, and factiously to subvert the orderly Regu-
 ‘ lation of the Army; and they shall be ready to
 ‘ improve their Interest for Satisfaction in those
 ‘ Things that may tend to the Preservation of the
 ‘ Order and Quiet of the Army; in order to which
 ‘ they have recommended to the House of Com-
 ‘ mons that speedy Course may be taken for the
 ‘ satisfying of the Arrears of the Army, and for
 ‘ such a Settlement of Pay for the future, that the
 ‘ Kingdom may not continue under the Burthen
 ‘ of free Quarter, nor the Soldiers be put to Shifts.
 ‘ This is that which I have in Command as

Your Excellency's Friend, and Servant.

Nov. 22. Another Letter from the General was read.

*For the Right Honourable the Earl of MANCHESTER,
 Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.*

My Lord,

Windsor, Nov. 21, 1647.

His Letter to the
 Lords, for more
 effectually secu-
 ring the King's
 Person in the Isle
 of Wight:

‘ **B**Y the same Messenger that brings Letters to
 ‘ your Lordship and the Speaker of the House
 ‘ of Commons from Col. *Hammond*, I received
 ‘ another from him, by which I perceive he hath
 ‘ not as yet sent up those Gentlemen that came to
 ‘ him from the King, and were sent for by the
 ‘ Parliament. I do not know how far this Letter
 ‘ to yourself, or the Speaker of the House of Com-
 ‘ mons, may concern that Business, nor what Sa-
 ‘ tisfaction they may give the Houses therein; and
 ‘ therefore I have written unto him to send up the
 ‘ Gentlemen with all convenient Speed, which I
 ‘ am confident he will accordingly do; unless the
 ‘ Houses find such Satisfaction in his Letters as to
 ‘ signify their Pleasure to him for their Stay.

‘ The

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
November.

‘ The King’s being in the Isle of *Wight* (whilst
 ‘ the Houses think fit he should be continued there)
 ‘ will necessarily require some Strength to be sent
 ‘ over to Col. *Hammond*, both for the better secu-
 ‘ ring the King’s Person, and for strengthening the
 ‘ Island, to prevent any Confluence of such Per-
 ‘ sons there as may breed Danger to the King-
 ‘ dom; for which, in my Opinion, the Island,
 ‘ and the King’s being in it, yield too great Op-
 ‘ portunity, if not prevented by a sufficient Strength
 ‘ to secure the Castles and landing Places therein.
 ‘ I remain

Your Lordship’s most humble Servant,

T. FAIRFAX.

The Letter from Col. *Hammond*, directed to the
 Speaker of the House of Lords, was next read.

Carisbrook-Castle, Nov. 19, 1647.

My Lord,

‘ **T**HIS Morning I received, by the Hands of
 ‘ a Messenger from the General, a Paper of
 ‘ Votes and Resolutions of both Houses of Parlia-
 ‘ ment, bearing Date *Die Martis, Nov. 16, 1647,*
 ‘ relating to the Security of his Majesty’s Person;
 ‘ which although they came not to me with Direc-
 ‘ tions from the Houses, yet I thought it my Duty
 ‘ to take Notice of them, by what Hand soever re-
 ‘ ceived, as their Commands, and accordingly to
 ‘ see them put in Execution.

Another from
 Col. Hammond,
 on the same Sub-
 ject.

‘ As concerning that Vote, not permitting such
 ‘ as have been in Arms, or assisted against the Par-
 ‘ liament, to come into this Island, it tending
 ‘ much to the Security of his Majesty’s Person,
 ‘ and the preserving the Peace of this Island; I
 ‘ have, as I acquainted your Lordships in my last
 ‘ Letter, before I received these Votes, given Or-
 ‘ ders to that Effect, which are carefully put in
 ‘ Execution; commanding all Masters of Boats
 ‘ belonging to *Hampshire* and this Island, that they
 ‘ land neither Persons nor Goods in any Part of

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
November.

‘ this Island, save only *Yarmouth-Castle*, *Cowes-Castle*, and *Ryde*, at which Place I have also appointed a Guard; to whom Order is given, as to the other two Castles, for the examining of all Persons so landing, and to detain and secure any that cannot give a very good Account of themselves and their Business.

‘ As concerning your Lordships other Votes, now they are come to my Hands, I shall, with the best of my Endeavours, see them put in Execution.

‘ My Lord, Yesterday there came to me an Officer belonging to the Sergeant of the House of Commons, with particular Warrants for the apprehending and bringing up in safe Custody the Persons of Mr. *John Ashburnham*, Mr. *William Legge*, and Sir *John Berkley*, who came hither with the King. The said Warrants required my Assistance to him in the Execution of them, but with no other to me from either or both Houses to that Purpose: And finding the Matter to be of very great Importance, I have desired the Messenger to forbear the Execution of his said Warrants till I have given the Houses to understand that, in case the said Warrants should be served and put in Execution, it would be impossible for me to answer the Expectations and Commands of Parliament, in preserving the Person of the King in Security, to be disposed by them, unless I should keep him close Prisoner; which is a Business of that Nature, that it is neither fit nor safe for me to do, especially for myself.

‘ The Grounds from whence I gather this are plainly thus: The King hath declared himself to me, That he came from *Hampton-Court* for no other Cause but for the Preservation of his Person; which was, as he apprehended, in such Danger, that he could not, with Safety, continue longer there: That, if he could have been there with Safety, he would not have parted thence, nor from the Army; and that he chose this Place rather than any other, when he was at Liberty

‘ to have gone whither he pleased, that he might
 ‘ still continue under the Protection of the Army,
 ‘ myself being a Member thereof; and that he
 ‘ might have Conveniency of free Intercourse be-
 ‘ tween himself and the Parliament for the Settle-
 ‘ ment of a general Peace; to which he professes
 ‘ greater Inclinations and Desires than ever, and
 ‘ that there shall be nothing wanting on his Part
 ‘ that may be reasonably expected from him.

‘ He further saith, That, in case these Gentle-
 ‘ men be taken from him, and punished as evil
 ‘ Doers, for counselling him not to go out of the
 ‘ Kingdom, but rather to come to a Place where
 ‘ he now is, for the Ends aforesaid, and for their
 ‘ endeavouring accordingly in attending him hi-
 ‘ ther, he cannot but himself expect to be dealt with
 ‘ accordingly, his Case being the same.

‘ My Lord, I shall further let you know that,
 ‘ besides the Care I shall always have of these Gen-
 ‘ tlemen, they have engaged their Honours not to
 ‘ depart from me, so that I am most confident of
 ‘ their Security. And truly, were not their Ends
 ‘ the same with their Pretences in relation to the
 ‘ Peace of this Kingdom, I am confident they
 ‘ would never have advised nor conducted the King
 ‘ to this Place. Besides, were they at this Time
 ‘ removed from the King, there would be none left
 ‘ for his Attendance; which besides the Offence,
 ‘ how great the Inconveniency would be to him,
 ‘ your Lordships cannot be ignorant.

‘ And further give me Leave to add, if so un-
 ‘ worthy a Servant of your Lordships as I am, and
 ‘ that which concerns my Honour, were at all
 ‘ worthy your Consideration, whether it would not
 ‘ much reflect upon me, in Case these Gentlemen
 ‘ should be thus removed from hence? The King
 ‘ and themselves have freely thrown themselves
 ‘ upon me for Safety; upon Confidence, as they
 ‘ please to say, of my Honour and Honesty, and
 ‘ the Satisfaction they expect it would have given
 ‘ the Parliament, the King being necessitated to
 ‘ remove.

An. 23 Car. I.

1657.

November.

‘ My Lord, my Duty to you and the Kingdom,
 ‘ whose Good and Peace I most desire, and shall
 ‘ most faithfully endeavour, calls for this Account ;
 ‘ which, with myself and these Gentlemen, I leave
 ‘ to your Lordship’s Consideration ; with this Con-
 ‘ clusion, That whatever is commanded by Autho-
 ‘ rity, especially that of the Parliament, though
 ‘ never so contrary to my Sense or Honour, shall
 ‘ never be disobeyed by,

My Lord,

Your Lordship’s most faithful

and humble Servant,

ROBERT HAMMOND.

P. S. ‘ Since the Conclusion of my Letter, I
 ‘ received the Letter and Votes of both Houses, of
 ‘ the 16th present, which shall be carefully put in
 ‘ Execution.’

The Scots Com-
 missioners refuse
 their Assent to
 the Propositions
 of Peace.

The *Scots* Commissioners had not given their Assent yet to the Propositions to be sent to the King, on account of the Houses not giving them any Satisfaction, in regard of the Indignities and Affronts they had complained of. The Lords, therefore, this Day, took their Letter of the 16th Instant into Consideration ; and, after Debate, appointed a Committee to draw up an Answer to it, according to the Sense of that House. Soon after this Answer was read and approved of, and was ordered to be sent down to the Commons for their Approbation.

Nov. 25. The *Scots* still refusing to give their Consent to the Propositions, a Committee of Lords and Commons were sent to press them to it ; this Day it was reported to the Lords, from that Committee, that they had been with the *Scots* Commissioners, and had received, for Answer, the following Paper :

We

WE are commanded by the Committee of An. 23 Car. I.
 Estates of the Parliament of *Scotland*, 1647.
 to press an Answer to our former Papers which
 we have daily expected; and do again, with all
 Earnestness, desire a Personal Treaty with his Ma-
 jesty, it being, in our Judgments, a readier Way
 to compose all Differences, than the sending of
 these Propositions, wherein there are such great
 and essential Differences from what was formerly
 agreed on by both Kingdoms. And, to the end
 there may be no Retardment on our Part, for
 Pursuance of all good Means which may procure
 a happy Peace, we desire that we may have a free
 Conference with a full Committee of both Houses,
 where we shall endeavour to give Satisfaction of
 the Expediency of our Desires: And shall also
 shew the Difference of our Judgments from these
 Propositions, that, according to the Treaty, there
 may be, with Advice and Consent of both Nations,
 a speedy Agreement in that which is the Founda-
 tion of settling Religion, with the Peace and Safety
 of both Kingdoms.

November.
 The Reasons
 for so doing.

The Lords did not then give any Answer to this Remonstrance, but appointed a Committee to consider of such Propositions to be sent to the King as they conceived to be absolutely necessary for their present Security.

The same Day the Lords sent the following Message to the House of Commons: ' That they, having seriously considered the Dangers and Mischiefs that may be brought upon the Kingdom by the Endeavours of those Agents that have formerly and still do continue to use their Interest for the subverting of the present established Government of the Kingdom, do desire that the Committee formerly appointed for the Examination of that Business, may have Power to frame a Declaration, setting forth the dangerous Consequences that may come to the whole Kingdom, if not prevented: And likewise to put them into a Way
 ' for

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
November.

for a present Punishment and Suppression of such Persons, or writing of Books, or procuring Subscriptions to Petitions, or be any other Way active in promoting so destructive a Design.'

The Lords resolve upon four Propositions, for present Security to be offered to the King.

The Report from the Committee what Propositions were now absolutely necessary for present Security, was, That they think the Propositions for the Militia, with those for the King's Declarations, as also that Proposition concerning Titles and Honours, with another about Power to adjourn this Parliament as both Houses should agree, may be most necessary to insist upon. These being approved on by the House, the Lords thought fit to have a Conference, the next Day, with the Commons, to acquaint them with these Matters, and give them Reasons for so doing.

Accordingly the next Day, *Nov. 26*, a Conference was held between the two Houses, at which the Lords offered the following Reasons:

'That the King having so often desired to be heard, and the Commissioners of *Scotland* so often pressing for a Personal Treaty, the Kingdom also long expecting to be freed of their great Pressures and Burthens, by some speedy Settlement of the Government; they desired that the two Houses might do that which should discharge their Duty, in respect of the Safety of both Kingdom and Parliament, and yet not refuse to hear the King in such Things as might be subjected unto Debate. The Lords therefore proposed four Propositions, which they then offered, as most immediately concerning the Safety and Security of the Kingdom and Parliament, which being put into Bills, the King might be desired to give his Royal Assent to; and this being done accordingly, they did next conceive it to be the most satisfactory Way, and what was most likely to produce a speedy Settlement of the present Distractions for the Houses to admit of a Personal Treaty upon the rest of the Propositions.

And a Personal Treaty for the rest,

Nov.

Nov. 27. There was no Report made of the Result of this Conference, nor are the four Propositions yet entered in the *Lords Journals*; but in those of the Commons they are, *viz.* That concerning the Militia: For recalling the King's Oaths and Declarations: Concerning the Peers made since the Seals was surreptitiously carried away by the then Lord-Keeper *Littleton*; and that the Houses should have Power to adjourn to what Place they shall think fit. Which being put to the Question, Whether to agree with the Lords in their Desires concerning these four Propositions? it was carried in the Affirmative by 115 against 106. They were afterwards ordered to be put into Bills accordingly.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
November.

To which the Commons agree.

Nov. 29. Very little Notice being yet taken in either of the *Journals*, of the Impeachment of the seven Lords by the Commons, it seems as if that House were not able to support their Charge against them; for, on this Day, we meet with the following Entry by the Lords:

‘Whereas a general Impeachment hath been brought by the House of Commons against *Theophilus* Earl of *Lincoln*, *James* Earl of *Middlesex*, *James* Earl of *Suffolk*, *George* Lord *Berkley*, *Francis* Lord *Willoughby*, *John* Lord *Hunsdon*, and *William* Lord *Maynard*; and a Day appointed by the Lords, at the Desire of the said House of Commons, to prosecute their Impeachment: That Day being now past above a Month, and nothing being done in the further Prosecution of the said Impeachment, the Lords considering the dangerous Consequence of keeping the said Peers under Restraint for so many Weeks, without any legal Proceeding against them, do order, that if the House of Commons shall not prosecute their Impeachment against the aforesaid Lords, by *Friday* next, (3^o *prox.*) then their Lordships will do therein according to the usual Course and Proceedings of Parliament.’

The Lords require the Commons to hasten their Proceedings against the seven impeached Peers.

To

The Parliamentary HISTORY

To end this Month.—Mr. *Whitlocke*, (a) observing upon the great Distractions of these Times, makes this Reflection: That, in these Passages, Notice might be taken of the strange Workings of God, and of the perplexed Condition the Parliament was then in. The Army, whom they had raised, paid, and commissioned, now mutinying against them; and with their Swords in their Hands, controuling and opposing their Principals and Masters. The City, their old Friends, joint Actors and constant Assistants of the Parliament with their Lives and Fortunes, becoming full of Sedition and Averse-ness towards them; questioning their Integrity, reproaching and seeking to cast them off.' — The Truth of this Remark has been much shewn by former Transactions, and will not be less so by those that are to come.

December 1. A Petition from the City of *London* was presented by Sheriff *Avery* and others, and publickly read in their Presence.

To the Right Honourable the LORDS assembled in the High Court of Parliament,

The HUMBLE PETITION of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Commons of the City of London, in Common Council assembled,

Sheweth,

A Petition from the City of London against Free Quarter, the Alterations in their Militia, and other Grievances.

‘ **T**HAT your Petitioners do, with all Readiness, acknowledge the High Court of Parliament to be the Supreme Power and Judicatory of this Kingdom, constituted for the Defence, and contrived for the Safety and Freedom, of this Nation; unto whom all other Powers and Societies of Men ought to submit, and, with their utmost Ability, to assist and support; in whose Well-being, and happy Progress, the peaceable and flourishing Condition of this Nation doth principally consist; the Contempt and Overthrow
‘ of

of whose Power and Authority cannot but be the
 'woful Inlet to all Tyranny and Confusion, the
 'People's Slavery, and the Law's Subversion.

An. 23 Car. I.
 1647.
 December.

'And your Petitioners do, with all Thankful-
 'ness, acknowledge and remember the unwearied
 'Pains, incessant Labour and constant Endeavours
 'of this present Parliament, in the common Cause
 'of God and this Kingdom; wherein (though the
 'Enemies have been many and great, their Op-
 'positions strong, their Councils deep, and their
 'Discouragements not a few) yet, thro' the good
 'Hand of God upon them, with the united Assist-
 'ance of their Brethren of *Scotland*, and the well-
 'affected People of this Kingdom, joined together
 'in a Solemn League and Covenant, whose Lives
 'and Treasure, under God, became their Bulwark,
 '(among whom this City, hath been by you, often
 'acknowledged to be Contributors to an ample
 'Share) your Enemies have been dispersed, their
 'Councils broken, your Endeavours crown'd with
 'Honour, and your Armies rest successful.

'And though the long-desired Fruits of Peace,
 'of Freedom and common Justice, the easing of
 'the People's Burdens, and the reforming of A-
 'buses, have been much obstructed and retarded
 'by the Necessities of a long continued War, by
 'the sad Divisions amongst all Orders and Socie-
 'ties of Men in the Kingdom, and the Fears of ap-
 'parent Dangers and sudden Changes to arise
 'thereby, yet when your Petitioners look upon
 'their Exemption from Monopolies, and other il-
 'legal Impositions; the Deliverances they have
 'had from the Power and Tyranny of the Prelates,
 'and their vexatious Courts; the demolishing of
 'the High Commission and Star-Chamber; the
 'unparallel'd Benefit and Freedom this Kingdom
 'now enjoys by the Removal of the Court of
 'Wards, whereby the Persons, the Posterities,
 'and Estates of the Subjects were so much incum-
 'bered and enthralled; all which by many are un-
 'gratefully forgotten, and cast out of Mind, and
 'which, therefore, out of Duty, your Petitioners
 'have

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
December.

‘ have emboldened themselves thus publickly to enu-
‘ merate: they cannot chuse but, with renew’d
‘ Hopes, expect ere long to see the Kingdom
‘ flourishing, and their Troubles ended.

‘ And when your Petitioners do consider how,
‘ not many Months ago, the whole Kingdom
‘ seem’d to be reduced to the Obedience of the
‘ Parliament; their Brethren of *Scotland* returned
‘ home with good Content; the City replenish’d
‘ again with Inhabitants; the Exchange of Money
‘ with foreign Nations brought into a good Medi-
‘ um; Trade in a prosperous Condition; the Ex-
‘ cise and Customs increasing thereby; a Way of
‘ Settlement agreed upon by the Parliaments of
‘ both Nations; and all Things looking with a
‘ Face of Quietness and sweet Composure, they
‘ cannot but, with Grief of Heart, remember the
‘ unhappy Disagreement between the Parliament
‘ and Army, and that late dangerous Engagement,
‘ which as it was set on Foot in or about this City
‘ without their Knowledge or Consent, so they do
‘ utterly disavow and abhor it; those many Dis-
‘ contents and great Disturbances which accompa-
‘ nied the same, and followed thereupon, both to
‘ Parliament and City; those unparallel’d Out-
‘ rages and Affronts committed by Reformadoes,
‘ and other tumultuous and discontented Persons,
‘ upon both Houses; the Army advancing towards
‘ the City; the Common Council hurried into a
‘ Declaration, and into divers Military Prepara-
‘ tions, intended by them for no other End but
‘ the Safety of the Parliament and City: Where-
‘ upon hath followed the free Quartering of the
‘ Army about the City, which hath occasioned the
‘ Dearness of Provisions, and given Opportunity to
‘ evil-minded Persons to foment Differences and
‘ Discontents, both in the City and Army; hath
‘ caused foreign Nations, and others, to call
‘ home and remove their Stocks to Parts beyond
‘ the Seas, to the great Decay of Trade in this City
‘ and Kingdom; and, by the Disproportion of Ex-
‘ change, the Kingdom is not only deprived of fo-
‘ reign

reign Bullion, but, thro' the Encouragement taken thereby, have their own Coin transported away.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

December.

That your Petitioners are deeply sensible of the great Displeasure of the Parliament towards this City, manifested in limiting the Extent of their Militia, taking away their Nominations of the Persons intrusted therewith, and of the Lieutenancy of the *Tower of London*; the guarding of the Parliament and the *Tower* with Soldiers of the Army; the imprisoning of their Recorder and several Aldermen, and other Members of this City.

Wherefore your Petitioners humbly pray, That the Honour, Power, and Privileges of Parliament may be, by your Wisdom and Justice, inviolably preserved; that the Army may be so provided for, that they may be enabled to remove their Quarters to a further Distance from the City, whereby the Price of Provisions may be abated, and Trade encouraged; that free Quarter may be prevented, and supernumerary Forces disbanded; that a more vigorous Course may be taken in settling of the Peace and Government of the Kingdom so long desired; that the Covenant may be fully observed; that all well-affected Persons that have adhered to the Parliament may be effectually protected and defended; that the Recorder, Aldermen, and other Citizens, now imprisoned, (so as it may stand with the Honour and Wisdom of Parliament) may be enlarged, which your Petitioners shall esteem great Favours to this City; and that all the late unhappy Proceedings, as to this City and Members thereof, may be forgotten and obliterated; that your Petitioners may enjoy the Splendor of your former Favours, and be thereby enabled to be the more serviceable to the Preservation of the Parliament and City, and reuniting of all that are well-affected thereunto, which is their most earnest and hearty Desires.

And your Petitioners shall pray, &c.

MICHELL.

Then

AN. 23 CAR. I.
1647.

December.

The Answer of
the House of
Lords thereto.

Then the Messengers withdrew, and, after Consideration had, they were called in; and the Speaker, in the Name of the House, returned to them this Answer:

‘ The Lords have commanded me to let you know, that they return you Thanks for the Acknowledgements you now make for the Benefits received by this Parliament, and for the Care of the Honour and Privileges of Parliament as the Supreme Court and Judicatory of this Kingdom, together with those good Affections which are very largely and seasonably expressed by this your Petition. They desire you to be assured that they will improve their utmost Endeavours for easing the Burdens that lie upon the Kingdom, for procuring a just and safe Peace; neither will they omit any Means that may restore again the City of *London* unto a flourishing and happy Condition, in respect of Trade, as a Return of those great and faithful Services that they have done to the Parliament and Kingdom. As to those other Particulars in the Petition, which relate to the Power of this House, they shall take them into their Consideration, and do therein what shall be according to Honour and Justice.’

Dec. 2. The Commons sent up a Message to the Lords, desiring some longer Time for bringing up the Articles of Impeachment against the seven Lords, in regard of the urgent Business the House of Commons had before them at that Time; on which the Lords enlarged the Time for a Week longer.

Their Order for
suppressing of
Riots.

A Complaint being made to the Lords of a great Disorder committed last Night in the *Strand*, several Soldiers making a Stop of all Coaches, and suffering none to pass unless they would drink the King's Health; an Order was made for the Militia of *London* and *Westminster* to take Care to suppress such Riots, and to apprehend the Authors of them; also that the Lord Mayor, and Officers

Officers of *Westminster* should suffer no Company in any Tavern or Alehouse after Nine o'Clock at Night.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

December.

The House of Commons had several Petitions presented to them, as the *Supreme Authority of England*, which they had hitherto discouraged; and this Day another coming with the same Direction, stiled, *The humble Petition of many free-born People, &c.* they resolved to give this Answer thereto, without any Addition or Alteration: 'That this House doth declare, That it is the Right of the Subject to petition; and that it is the Right of the Parliament to judge of such Petitions when they are presented: That all Persons are bound to acquiesce in the Judgment of the Parliament, upon Petitions presented; and that this House doth expect the same from the Petitioners.'

Both Houses adjourned to

Dec. 7. Several Petitions from the County of *Middlesex*, and other neighbouring Counties where the Army chiefly laid, were presented to both Houses, complaining grievously of the heavy Burden they endured from free Quarter, and other Depredations of the Soldiers; which, with great Taxes and Assessments, made the Inhabitants almost ready to sink under them. Both Houses put them off with fair Speeches and Promises; knowing very well it was not in their Power to ease them of their Burden.

Petitions against
Free Quarter.

The same Day Colonel Sir *Hardress Waller*, and Colonel *Whaley*, presented to the House of Lords, and after to the Commons, a Remonstrance from the General and Council of War, and in regard, they said, that the Business of it was concerning Money to supply the Army, and the constant settling of their Pay, they did expect an Answer.

Mr. *Rushworth* has abridged this Remonstrance to a single Page: But since these Kind of Instruments are the most authentic History of the Times, we are persuaded our Readers would rather chuse

An 23 Car. I. to see it at large. Here then it follows in all its
1647. Prolivity. (b)

December.

An HUMBLE REPRESENTATION from his Excellency Sir THOMAS FAIRFAX and the Council of the Army, concerning their past Endeavours, and now final Desires, for putting the Soldiery into constant Pay; for immediately disburdening the Kingdom of free Quarter; the Prevention of any further Increase of Arrears; and in order to the disbanding of Supernumeraries, and other Things concerning the Soldiery.

A Remonstrance presented from General Fairfax and the Council of War, requiring present Pay, &c. for the Army.

‘ Since, by the Blessing of God, the Speakers and Members of both Houses (that had been driven away) were, without Blood, restored, and have been ever since secured to sit and attend their Duty in Parliament; with what Patience God hath given us to wait for the Resolutions of those Things we have insisted on or offered, tending to the future Security of the Parliament, the just Satisfaction of the Soldiery, and the Ease and Settlement of the Kingdom, we need not use many Words to set forth; the Expence of above four Months Time in quiet Expectation thereof, with so little Satisfaction, does sufficiently speak.

‘ As to what Fruit we have found in any thing done to any of these Ends, we are sorry we can say so little thereof; or that we have Occasion to say so much of the Delay and Neglect of Observation thereof, as we are now constrained to do: But whatever these Neglects or Delays have been, or wherever the Fault hath been, we are sure the Blame thereof hath been laid upon us almost on all Hands; and this is the Fruit we have found, from the Hands of Men, of all our patient Waiting hitherto.

‘ It is not unknown what Reproaches and Scandals of this Kind have been cast upon us, and what

(b) From the original Edition, (printed for George Whittington in Cornhill and licensed by Gilbert Mabbas) which corresponds exactly with the Copy enter'd in the Lords Journals.

what Use and Advantage have been made of those Delays, thereby to work upon the Impatience of the Soldiers and Country, to incense the Country against the Army, and both the Army and Country against us, as if it had been our Fault alone that no more was done; and to what an Height of Scandal and Discontent against us the Pretence hereof was driven, or what desperate Endeavours have been thereupon made to withdraw the Soldiers from the Officers, (as having betrayed, or fail'd and neglected both theirs and the Kingdom's Interest) to divide and distemper the Army, and to engage both the Soldiery, and many other well-affected People, under the same Notion and Pretence, in Ways of Distraction and Confusion: And as we accounted these of most imminent Danger both to the Parliament, City, and Kingdom, we need not spend much Time to express; for we believe all that wished well to the Public were so deeply sensible thereof as they cannot so suddenly forget it; and others, who had any thing to lose or hazard, though, perhaps so far as they had Hopes the Army might that Way have destroyed itself, they might have some secret Rejoicing at it, and may now be sorry the Business is so well over without that Offer; yea, so far as they considered the bottomless Depth and endless Danger of it, they could not but be affected with it, so far as we need not mention it, save to mind Men of what Danger and Mischief God hath therein delivered them from; and whence the greatest Advantage to the Rise and Growth of it was, even from Delays and slow Proceedings in those Things, which the long Expectation of the Soldiery and Kingdom have been set upon; and to observe how apt both the Soldiery and People, through tedious Delays in such Cases, are to hearken to any Part, and try any new Way proposed under the Notion of more speedy and effectual, though perhaps so far from real Remedy, as that indeed it endangers the ut-

An. 23 Car. 1.
1647.

December.

ter Loss of their End, with Ruin and Destruction
to both.

‘ To prevent the Progress of this growing Danger to all, we have lately exposed ourselves to the utmost Hazard; and being acted therein from some Clearness in our Conscience that the Fault of these Delays lay not upon us, as was scandalously suggested, and a Confidence in God that he would appear to vindicate that Measure of Truth and Integrity he had given us in the Thing, though with many Failings and Miscarriages on our Parts, we were led forth by him, without any Artifice whereby to vindicate or excuse ourselves, nakedly to cast ourselves and the Business upon him; and, to his Praise we must speak it, he hath appeared in an answerable Issue, whereof the Parliament and Kingdom have had an Account; and wherein they may see, and we wish they may with us take Notice and be mindful of, the Mercy and Goodness of God in our Deliverance, which were added to all the rest; and therein the Army, which, in casting off all Bands of Order and Government, was like to have been let loose to have been a Plague and Bane both to the Kingdom and itself, once more reduced under that Temper and Discipline which may render it, through and under God, a further Security and Stay to the Kingdom; and, in due Time, bring it to a quiet Disbanding, when just Satisfaction, with Settlement and Safety, shall admit; But, as hath been in part done already, we must again mind the Parliament upon what Terms this hath been wrought: The General (as we all with and under him) stands engaged to the Army for the lawful Prosecution of the Soldiers Concernments, and some general Fundamental Things for the Kingdom; and, in Confidence of the Parliament’s good Acceptance of the Service thereby done, and of their real Intention, and promised effectual Resolutions, to give Satisfaction in those Things, hath, in a Manner, undertaken for the Parliament therein.

‘ We

' We wish we may see Cause to acknowledge
 ' their just Sense of his Excellency's good Affection
 ' and Service in that Business, or at least of their
 ' own Engagement, or the Kingdom's Concern-
 ' ments therein; and that we had not Cause either
 ' to apprehend a strange Neglect thereof growing
 ' upon many, or rather, in some, the sad Symp-
 ' toms of an evil Eye at the Service itself, as if they
 ' did regret the happy Composure of those Distrac-
 ' tions begun in the Army, or the Re-uniting of it;
 ' or did grudge the good Hand of God towards it
 ' and the Kingdom therein, that, in Mercy, would
 ' not suffer it to run on in these Distractions to its
 ' own Ruin and the Kingdom's: For though it be
 ' most evident that had God given up the Army
 ' to cast of the Reins of Government and Order,
 ' and to go on in those distracting and confound-
 ' ing Ways, which it was endeavoured to be drawn
 ' into, both it and other Forces of the Kingdom
 ' were like, ere this Time, to have been engaged
 ' in Blood one against another; or else united only in
 ' some desperate Course of rending and tearing out
 ' the Bowels and Vitals of the Kingdom, and
 ' of plucking up or endangering all Foundations of
 ' Order, Peace, and Government therein; yea, and
 ' of all Right and Property too; yet the Envy and
 ' Malignity of some Men's Spirits against this Ar-
 ' my, and against the Interest of good Men there-
 ' in, seems to be such as if they had rather have
 ' seen it so, than that this Army should again be
 ' an united Piece; and we clearly apprehend the
 ' same Principles, that swayed heretofore, now a-
 ' gain prevailing, as if there were no Good so
 ' serviceable, or Evil so formidable, which the
 ' breaking of this Army, with as much Ignominy
 ' and Confusion as may be, would not, in their Ac-
 ' count, countervail; and if such an envious and
 ' evil Spirit be indeed lodged and working in the
 ' Hearts of any, we desire God in Mercy to con-
 ' vince them of it, lest he confound them for it.

' For our Parts, having the Witness of God in
 ' our Consciences, that though we are not without

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

December.

weak and frail Workings of our fleshly Hearts in
 all our Ways; yet, for the main, we have, in all
 our Engagements from the Beginning of the
 War, had the Work of God and the Kingdom
 in our Eye, and not our own: And that, since the
 Army (by the oppressive Provoking and spiteful
 Proceedings of Men, acted by the aforesaid en-
 vious Principles against it) was raised to such
 Resolutions, and driven into such a Posture as
 put it past the Power of the Officers to bring it
 to a quiet Disbanding, without further Satisfac-
 tion and Security, it hath been our main End
 in continuing with it, and almost our whole
 Work, to keep it within Compass and Modera-
 tion; to withhold it from Extremities of all Sorts,
 and from that Mischief to the Kingdom or it-
 self, which our withdrawing and taking off our
 Hands from the Government of it would have
 let it loose unto; and to make Use of it, and of
 the Providence that brought it to that Pass, if
 possible, to some good Issue for the just Liberty,
 Safety, and Settlement of the Kingdom; and
 bring the Army to some Bottom of reasonable
 Satisfaction wherein it might acquiesce, and at
 last come to a quiet Disbanding; and, in trans-
 action of all this, with all Tenderness and Pa-
 tience, to preserve, if possible, the Authority, and
 Peace of the Kingdom, and prevent new Broils
 which several Parties and Interests have been so
 apt unto. Having, we say, the Witness of these
 Things within us, when, on the other Side, we
 consider what unworthy Requitals we meet with
 for all this from the Hands of Men; how we are
 loaded with Reproaches for it, and accused of
 being the only Disturbers of the Kingdom, and
 the Authors of its Burdens, as if for private
 Ends and Designs, we kept up the Army; and
 how generally most Men, even of the Parlia-
 ment Party, for whose Preservation, and for Pre-
 vention of whose Ruin, we have exposed our-
 selves to all Hazards therein, do, either from Disaf-
 fection or Design to divide and break the Army,
 withhold

' withhold or obstruct all Supplies and Satisfaction
 ' which might keep it in Order, Union, or Re-
 ' pute: We confess, when we consider these
 ' Things, we are ready to apprehend that God doth
 ' herein seem most justly to upbraid our Care and
 ' Solicitousness to preserve a People given up, as
 ' we begin to fear, to their own Destruction, and
 ' which seem to chuse it rather than not to have
 ' their own factious Interests or Envy fulfilled;
 ' rather than to own their Preservation, in the least
 ' Degree, to those whom God hath appeared wil-
 ' ling to use for their Preservation and Deliverance,

' And, rather than we would further increase
 ' the Odium and Scandal of being the only pub-
 ' lic Disturbers and Oppressors, so unworthily cast
 ' upon us, meerly for our Good-will and Endea-
 ' vours to prevent greater Mischiefs, we are apt to
 ' chuse rather to withdraw from our private Sta-
 ' tion, though with Hazard of our personal Safety,
 ' and the Loss not only of any imagined Benefit
 ' of future Employment, but even our Arrears for
 ' what Service we have done; and so, leaving all
 ' to whatever Confusion God, in his righteous
 ' Judgment, may seem good to bring upon the
 ' Nation, to cast ourselves wholly upon him to
 ' preserve and provide for us in the Midst thereof;
 ' or, if God in Mercy intend better Things to
 ' the Kingdom, or hath found ought in us, which
 ' we confess he may, rendering us unworthy to be
 ' any longer Instruments thereof, we should de-
 ' sire, with Meekness and Rejoicing, to see any
 ' other whom he finds, or the Kingdom judgeth,
 ' more worthy to take up our present Charge: But
 ' finding not yet any such clear Discharge as would,
 ' to our Apprehension, fully quit us before God
 ' or Man, to leave the Army or Kingdom in
 ' this present Condition, we shall, in Discharge of
 ' our Duty to the utmost, add this one Essay more
 ' to bring both into a better, if God in Mercy see
 ' it good; we shall therefore once more beg the
 ' Parliament timely to consider and provide effec-

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

December.

‘ tually for those Things expressed in the late Re-
 ‘ monstrance published at the several Rendezvouses
 ‘ of the Army, upon his Excellency’s continued
 ‘ Conjunction, whereby the Discontents in the Ar-
 ‘ my were quieted, the Distractions compos’d, and
 ‘ the due Order and Discipline of it recovered and
 ‘ submitted to: And, amongst these Things, since
 ‘ the greatest and most immediate and pressing E-
 ‘ vil to the Soldiery is the Want of Pay; and, to
 ‘ the Country, the Disorders, Exactions, and A-
 ‘ buses of the Soldiers, with the Burden and An-
 ‘ noyance of free Quarter thereby enforced; and
 ‘ which, if once provided for, gives Time of Con-
 ‘ sideration for other Things: We shall first apply
 ‘ to that, either to obtain a present Remedy, or
 ‘ at least to acquit and discharge ourselves, in that
 ‘ Point, of the many Evils thereof, both to the
 ‘ Soldiery and Country.

‘ We have long been sadly sensible, and many
 ‘ Ways and often express’d our Sense thereof; but
 ‘ we have been most troubled at it, since that Ne-
 ‘ cessity which heretofore enforced it, viz. the
 ‘ Straitness of the Quarters the Parliament had to
 ‘ raise Money in was taken away, and all Parts of
 ‘ the Kingdom have been cleared from any Ene-
 ‘ my, and free for the equal levying of Money
 ‘ to supply the Necessities of the whole: And it
 ‘ seems a Matter of Wonder to us, or an Argument
 ‘ of great Improvidence at best, that since that
 ‘ Time the Soldiery, though much lessen’d in Num-
 ‘ ber, should be no better paid and provided for
 ‘ than before.

‘ From the Sense of these Things, we have made
 ‘ frequent Addresses to the Parliament for a suffici-
 ‘ ent Establishment and Provision of Pay for the
 ‘ Army and other Forces of the Kingdom, untill
 ‘ they might, with Safety to the Kingdom, and
 ‘ just Satisfaction and Security to themselves, in
 ‘ Point of Arrears, Indemnity, &c. be disbanded,
 ‘ or otherwise employed out of the Kingdom. We
 ‘ have long waited with Impatience as aforesaid,
 ‘ for

for some Fruit of our Addresses at least in this Point; but what through the Difficulty or Delay of getting Things passed in Parliament to this Purpose, or of putting in Execution those Ordinances that have been passed, and the Neglect or Slowness of Country Committees, Assessors or Collectors, to do their Duty therein; what thro' the Malignity of some, who, in Design to break or distract the Army as aforesaid for want of Pay, and to disaffect the Country there- to by necessitated free Quarter, do industriously retard all Supplies of Money; and what thro' the general Backwardness of all, especially in the City of *London*, to part with it, we have yet found little Fruit of all our Addresses and Endeavours in this Kind; there being not as yet any Establishment of Contribution for Pay of the Soldiery, any whit near proportionably to the Numbers that we yet keep up, or any effectual Execution of the Powers already given for raising of the Taxes already charged upon the Kingdom; so as we remain yet as far as ever from that Supply of Pay to the Army or other Forces, whereby either the Burdens and Grievances of free Quarter can be taken off, or the Necessity of the Soldiery competently supplied, or their Discontent in any Measure removed, or Disorders prevented, or good Discipline preserved; and, which is most sad, in the Garrisons of the Kingdom, and those of most Importance, where the Soldiery have not, nor well can have, the Benefit of Quarter for their Subsistence, (as the Army and Field-Officers have yet) they have very long been without any Supply of Pay at all; so as divers poor Soldiers in some of them have actually starv'd and died for Want, in Attendance upon their Duties; others forced by Extremity of Want to quit their Service: and the rest ready to starve or quit their Garrisons to any that will possess them; and as it is most apparent that the present Proportion of Tax, if duly levied, could not competently supply them, and others too, in an equal

An. 23 Car. 1.
1647.

December.

‘ Distribution thereof, considering the Numbers that
 ‘ are yet in being ; so the Committees in many
 ‘ Countries where such Garrisons are, that have en-
 ‘ gaged with the Army, do refuse to levy those small
 ‘ Proportions of Money that have been assigned
 ‘ for the present Relief of such Garrisons ; but
 ‘ are content to see the aforesaid Miseries of the
 ‘ Soldiery, and Danger to the Garrisons, rather
 ‘ than do their Parts to give the least Remedy to
 ‘ either ; divers of them telling the Soldiers plain-
 ‘ ly, as we are informed, that if they had declared
 ‘ against the Army they should not have wanted ;
 ‘ but having engaged with it they must expect
 ‘ neither Quarter nor Pay but what they get from
 ‘ the Army.

‘ If we, or this poor Army, have deserved such
 ‘ Hatred or Despite, especially from pretended
 ‘ Friends to the Parliament and the Kingdom’s In-
 ‘ terest, we would fain be plainly told and con-
 ‘ vinced wherein ; otherwise we cannot account it
 ‘ but most unchristian and inhuman Dealing, and
 ‘ such as can have no better Root than envious
 ‘ Faction, void of all Regard to public Interest ;
 ‘ and we would have all such know that, if we had
 ‘ been in the same Mind, or would have allowed
 ‘ ourselves, by Power, to pursue the Ruin of ad-
 ‘ verse Parties, by indirect or unchristian Ways,
 ‘ or otherwise to set up a Party of our own and
 ‘ suppress all others ; or if we had not still, accor-
 ‘ ding to our first Principles, loved much more the
 ‘ Ways of Common Right and Freedom, and the
 ‘ Proceedings in all such Things by Parliament in
 ‘ order thereunto ; or if we had not, in the Way
 ‘ of ordering our Affairs since the Army’s Engage-
 ‘ ment, consulted more the preserving of Peace in
 ‘ the Kingdom, and to prevent the Rise of any new
 ‘ War, than our own Advantage or Security, we
 ‘ could (to speak as Men, with the Power and Ad-
 ‘ vantages God hath put into our Hands) long ere
 ‘ this Time, as yet also we might, have put the
 ‘ Army, and all other Forces engaged with it in-
 ‘ to such a Posture as to have assured themselves
 ‘ of

of Pay while continued; and probably to have
 made our Opposers in the Kingdom, and City
 too, willing to have followed us with Offers of
 Satisfaction as to the Arrears and other Dues that
 concern the Soldiery; or we could have told how
 to prosecute those Advantages we have had to
 the Suppression, if not Destruction, of adverse
 Parties and Interests, so as they should not, pro-
 bably, have had those Foundations or Possibilities
 to grow up again to our further Trouble or Dan-
 ger, as now they seem to have; and all this with
 Reason and Justice enough too: But that we
 have studied the Preservation and Good of all,
 without Ruin or Destruction to any, as far as we
 could; and have, thro' God, been acted therein
 in some Measure with that Mildness and Mode-
 ration, Patience and Love in the Name of Christ;
 and we are yet confident we shall at last lose no-
 thing by it. But to return to our Purpose,

As to the Inconveniences and Dangers of a
 new Provison for the Soldiers, in Point of Pay,
 the Parliament hath had sufficient Cautions and
 Warnings, especially in the late Distractions;
 and while the Danger thereof continued visible,
 it was largely professed, if that Danger could be
 removed, and the Army reduced into Order and
 Discipline, we should have what Provision we
 could, with Reason, desire in that Point; and the
 same, with much more, upon the first Hopes of
 overcoming that Danger, was as largely promised:
 Yet now, the Danger is over, we see little better
 care of Performance than before; but after ma-
 ny Days since elapsed, and some spent in pro-
 fessed Consideration of it, the whole Care of that
 Business seems to be wrapt up in one bare Vote,
viz. That all supernumerary Forces shall be dis-
banded.

As to which Matter of Disbanding Supernu-
 meraries, so it be with reasonable Satisfaction in
 Point of Arrears, we are so far from opposing or
 obstructing it, that, for the speedy Easing of the
 Kingdom's Burdens by it, we shall readily give
 all

An. 2; Car. I.

1647.

December.

‘ all Furtherance and Assistance to it; and shall,
 ‘ by-and-by, offer that Encouragement thereunto
 ‘ as will demonstrate the same; and on such Terms
 ‘ we shall ourselves most gladly be of those Super-
 ‘ numeraries that should come first to disbanding;
 ‘ but as to the Thought of the present disbanding
 ‘ of all Supernumeraries, according to the Vote,
 ‘ first, we cannot but wish it be considered, whe-
 ‘ ther, with any Respect at all to the Service and
 ‘ Relief of *Ireland*, the Parliament can well dis-
 ‘ band them all; unto which Service, (as these
 ‘ might have been of great Advancement of As-
 ‘ sistance long since, but for the Prevalence of Fac-
 ‘ tion and Design to break that Force that might
 ‘ have afforded it, as we have formerly demon-
 ‘ strated, so) we have more lately contributed our
 ‘ Parts in the Offer and Designation of a very con-
 ‘ siderable Force thereunto; and there hath wanted
 ‘ nothing but Resolution and Money, with Expe-
 ‘ dition to send them over, which was not in our
 ‘ Power.

‘ But if (with respect to that Service and the
 ‘ Safety of this Kingdom) the Parliament can but
 ‘ lessen their Forces so much, as to bring them
 ‘ near 600,000 *l. per Menssem* Pay; yet we wish it
 ‘ be withall considered how many these Supernu-
 ‘ meraries are, that must so come to be presently dis-
 ‘ banded; which, to bring the Residue within that
 ‘ Compass, would be little less than 20,000 of one
 ‘ Sort or other; and if so, how great a Sum it
 ‘ would require to give any reasonable Satisfaction
 ‘ to so many, in Point of Arrears in Hand: and by
 ‘ the Hardness of getting so much Money as to
 ‘ piece up the Month’s Pay to the Army, we have
 ‘ much Reason to doubt how long the Parliament
 ‘ will be in raising such a Sum together, or where
 ‘ they will suddenly find Money to give competent
 ‘ Satisfaction to the Proportion but of a Regiment
 ‘ or two upon a present disbanding; and unless
 ‘ they be provided with present Money to give rea-
 ‘ sonable Satisfaction to so many at once as would
 ‘ to that End come to be disbanded, the Parliament
 ‘ must

‘ must either turn them off presently with extreme
 ‘ Dissatisfaction and Disobligation; (which will ren-
 ‘ der them apt to rise again with any Party against
 ‘ the Parliament, who would give them Hope of
 ‘ better Dealing, or but of Revenge) or else must
 ‘ continue them untill better provided.

An. 23 Car. I.
 1647.
 December.

‘ And tho’ there were Money ready for a com-
 ‘ petent Part of Arrears in Hand, yet it will be ne-
 ‘ cessary, however, that they be continued for
 ‘ some Time for the stating of their Accounts, and
 ‘ giving Debentures for the Remainder; for (be-
 ‘ sides the Injustice and Dissatisfaction of turning
 ‘ the Soldiers off without that) we presume the
 ‘ Parliament hath had too much Experience al-
 ‘ ready of the bottomless ill Consequences of not
 ‘ ascertaining their Accounts and Arrears before
 ‘ disbanding, and not keeping the same registered
 ‘ together, by the endless Clamours and Outcries of
 ‘ particular Persons for Arrears, and the vast Sums
 ‘ expended thereupon, without End of Satisfaction;
 ‘ the Persons or their State of Arrears (thro’ Ne-
 ‘ glect of taking such Accounts before disbanding).
 ‘ having never been certainly known, nor any End
 ‘ either of their Number or Claims; and the Dis-
 ‘ patch of such Accounts for those that remain be-
 ‘ fore disbanding will certainly take up some Time;
 ‘ we doubt, some Months.

‘ Now, if thus any Part of the Supernumeraries,
 ‘ above what the 60,000*l.* a-month will pay, shall,
 ‘ either for the Time of stating their Accounts, or
 ‘ longer for Want of present Money, not be dis-
 ‘ banded, the Army must so long remain without
 ‘ constant Pay; and consequently go upon free
 ‘ Quarter the while, unless the Tax for their Pay
 ‘ be for the mean Time proportionably increased;
 ‘ for the 60,000*l.* a-month not affording any Assign-
 ‘ ment for such Supernumeraries Pay, those must of
 ‘ Necessity go unpaid the while, and consequently
 ‘ upon free Quarter; and their going any where
 ‘ upon free Quarter will hinder the coming in of
 ‘ the Contribution of those Parts which should be to
 ‘ pay some others; and so these must likewise go
 ‘ upon

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
December.

upon free Quarter the while, which will, in like Manner, hinder the Pay and necessitate the like free quartering of others; so as all will, that while, be equally hindered from constant Pay, and forced to take free Quarter still. But besides these aforementioned certain and visible Occasions of Delays to the present Effect of the Vote for disbanding all Supernumeraries; we doubt it will find many other Difficulties and Obstructions to the speedy and effectual Dispatch thereof, and prove not so easy, or so well executed as voted; so that though we wish that Business of disbanding Supernumeraries put into as speedy a Way of Execution as may be, yet, upon all these Considerations, we cannot imagine that Vote to be absolute and sovereign; nor so speedy and timely a Care of the Soldiers Wants and Discontents; and the Country's Grievance in their free Quarter, as the Nature of the Malady and Temper of the Patient requires: We shall therefore offer our final Advice for some other, first setting down the Particulars, and then shewing the Efficacy and Benefit thereof; The Particulars, which we have in part heretofore propounded to the Parliament, are these:

I. That the Parliament do forthwith enlarge their monthly Contribution for five or six Months, to the full Proportion of the Pay of all the Forces now in being within this Kingdom, or at least so many of them as they are not provided with ready Money to disband, and to a considerable Proportion, viz. about 10,000 *l.* a Month over; which, by a near Estimate, we conceive would well be by the Addition of 40,000 *l.* per *Mensem* to the present 60,000 *l.* per *Mensem*, and with less we believe it cannot be; and the same Committees to be appointed, and to have the same Powers for the levying this as for the former 60,000 *l.* and the same Penalties for Neglects or Defaults therein as for the Arrears of former Taxes to the Army: And for the more speedy passing of this, unless some visible Inequality

quality in the Rates of Countries be readily rec-
tified, without Delay to the passing of it, we wish
it might (being but for that short Space) pass ac-
cording to the same Rates as the 60,000 l. And
for the Kingdom's better Satisfaction herein, it
may be resolved and declared,

I. That upon this Enlargement, and the ef-
fectual levying of it in the respective Counties,
no free Quarter at all shall, from within a Month
at most after passing the Ordinance, be taken in
any County or Place where it shall be duly levied
and paid.

2. That it is intended this Enlargement of Tax
shall not be continued beyond the Space of the
Months limited; and that, in the mean Time,
as the Parliament can find Money and Safety
to disband and lessen their Forces, so, if that
Lessening be considerable, they will, by Degrees,
lessen the said Tax proportionably.

II. We desire that, for the more sure and ef-
fectual levying of the whole Tax, the General
and Committee of the Army, or one of them,
may have Power, in Case of any Country Com-
mittee's Neglect or Fail therein, to add new
Men to any of the respective Committees, who are
thereupon to have the same Power as the Com-
mittees named in the Ordinance have.

III. That for the more sure and ready Pay-
ment of the Soldiery out of this, the Forces which
are not or cannot be provided for to be forthwith
disbanded, may be immediately assigned to sever-
al Counties, or Associations of Counties, out of
whose Taxes they shall be paid; and that the
General may have Power accordingly to make
such Distribution and Assignment, giving Notice
and Account thereof to the Committee of the
Army, and they thereupon to take Order for the
Payment of the Forces so assigned, immediately
out of the Counties or Associations to which they
are assigned; and that the Payments be made ac-
cording to due Musters, and according to the last
Establishment, as to the Rate of each Officer's
Pay

Ah. 23 Car. I.
 1647.
 December.

Pay; and the Surplusage of any County's Taxes,
 above the due Pay of their Forces so assigned to
 be paid out of them, to be at the Care and Over-
 sight of the same Committee for the Army, called
 for and paid into the common Treasury, for such
 general Uses as shall be found necessary relating
 to the Forces and Service within this Kingdom,
 by Warrant from the General or Committee of
 the Army, according to the usual Course of Li-
 mitations heretofore; and the Remainder and Sur-
 plusage of the said Taxes of the whole Kingdom,
 above the Uses aforesaid, to be for the Supply
 and Relief of the Forces already in *Ireland*, or
 other public Uses as the Parliament shall think
 fit; and the same Committee likewise, with the
 Treasurers, to take Care for the methodizing
 and balancing of the whole Accounts; and to have
 Power for the employing of Officers needful for
 the Dispatch and Accomodation of this Service;
 and to make Allowance of Salaries to them, with-
 in some reasonable Limitation; particularly that
 there be Allowances for so many Deputy-Com-
 missaries of Musters, as upon the Practice of this
 Distribution the General and Committee shall
 find needful; and the Treasurers-General out of
 their Salary, in regard of this Accession to it, to
 maintain so many Deputy-Treasurers, as the
 General and the Committee of the Army shall
 find needful to be employed, and to reside in such
 several Parts of the Kingdom as the General shall
 find convenient for that Service.

IV. That, the Security for Arrears being set-
 tled as hath been already, and is again hereafter
 propounded, the Parliament would speedily send
 down Commissioners to the Army, and appoint
 the like for the other Forces of the Kingdom, to
 state Accounts and give Debentures; whereby
 the Soldier may, before his Disbanding, have his
 Arrears ascertained to him as a clear Debt, to be
 paid him out of that Security; and that one Of-
 fice or Registry may be appointed into which all
 Accounts so taken may be returned, and all Ar-
 rears,

years registered to be paid, in Order as is here-
 after expressed : And for this Office we offer, that
 two Registers, with four Clerks, may be allowed
 to have reasonable Salaries out of the Revenue,
 issuing out of the said Security; and this we de-
 sire may be hastened for the speedier Preparation
 to the Work of Disbanding, that such as are to
 be disbanded may be ready for it by that Time the
 Parliament can provide Money wherewith to
 disband any of them; and so, by disbanding the
 Supernumeraries as fast as may be, Way may be
 made for the speedier lessening and taking off the
 Taxes by Degrees

Now for the Advantage and Benefit of the
 Things here propounded, they will appear as
 follow, viz.

Whereas, upon the former Supposition, that
 the putting of the Soldiery, that are to be con-
 tinued, into a Way of constant Pay, to depend
 only upon the Disbanding of Supernumeraries,
 whom the present Tax will not extend to pay;
 it is most evident, as before demonstrated, that
 none can be put into present Pay, but all such go
 on upon free Quarter so long as until every one of
 the said Supernumeraries be disbanded; which,
 whatever may be imagined, tho' no other Dif-
 ficulties or Obstructions should happen than what
 are now visible, as before mentioned, would not
 be effected, nor, we doubt, provided for, in three
 or four Months Time; we wish it proved so
 soon, but we much fear Interruptions or Delays
 will happen to make it much longer; and all
 that while, free Quarter continuing as before, the
 Burden thereof, besides the Annoyances, tho' it
 may fall more lightly upon some Parts, and hea-
 vier upon others; yet, in the whole, it dam-
 nifies the Kingdom as much as the said increased
 Contributions come to: The Soldier also must
 have, besides his Quarters, some Pay in Hand in
 the mean while, otherwise he can neither subsist
 nor be kept in Order; yet still he accounts, at
 VOL. XVI. B b least,

An. 23 Car. 1.
1647.

December.

least, half of his Pay for the remaining Time in Arrear to him; so as that further Debts do also grow upon the Kingdom's Score.

Now, contrariwise, the Things we have propounded being granted, that bare Contribution answers all; for we dare undertake, within a Fortnight after the granting of them, all the Forces of the Kingdom shall be assigned where and how to receive their Pay constantly till disbanded, and so no more free Quarter shall henceforth be taken; no Part of the Kingdom any more unequally oppressed thereby; nor any further Debt of Arrears henceforth incurred upon the Kingdom; and the Work of Disbanding Supernumeraries not at all hindered, but much facilitated thereby; and, as the Parliament finds Money and Safety to disband any of them, they may, by the same Degrees, either lessen the Tax proportionably, or will have so much more Surplusage from thence towards Relief of *Ireland*, or towards disbanding of others, or any other public Uses.

And now, for Furtherance and Encouragement in the Matter of Disbanding, these Things aforementioned being granted, we shall, for the Army and the other Forces engaged with it, offer and agree to these Rules following:

1. That such of the said Forces as shall come to be disbanded as Supernumeraries, shall, out of the Monies to be raised upon the Security of Arrears, have the full Moiety of their Arrears first made good to them, as Monies come in hereupon, before those which fall out to be continued shall receive any Part of theirs; and after that, when those that continue shall have received a like Proportion of theirs, then those that shall be disbanded to receive the other Moiety, or full Remainder, of their Arrears, before these that continue have any more.

2. That those of them that shall disband, shall, as Monies come in upon the said Security, receive

' ceive their Proportions of Arrears in the same
 ' Order and Course as they disband; of which Or-
 ' der and Course a Remembrance to be kept and
 ' registered in the aforesaid Registry of these Ac-
 ' counts; the Persons of the Regiment, Troop,
 ' or Company first disbanding, and so the rest in
 ' Course, to receive first what was due to them at
 ' disbanding, to make up their first Moiety, by two
 ' equal Portions; and likewise to receive their se-
 ' cond Moiety at twice, by equal Portions, in the
 ' same Course as they disband.

' Now, for our Desire in the first Proposition
 ' aforesaid, to have the Increase of Contribution
 ' extended to the Proportion of 10,000*l.* a month,
 ' by Estimate, over and above what we think the
 ' just Pay for the Soldiery now in being in the
 ' Kingdom, and not ready for present disbanding,
 ' will come to; the Reason is partly, that there
 ' may be some present certain Supply out of it for
 ' the Forces in *Ireland*; and partly because, if the
 ' Contribution should be scant of, or but just an-
 ' swerable to, the Pay of the Soldiery, the many
 ' Contingencies and necessary Charges, not to be
 ' foreseen, and the probable Failings of fully levy-
 ' ing the Contribution in some Parts, would ne-
 ' cessitate the going of some upon free Quarter,
 ' which would disturb the Order and constant Pay
 ' of the whole; and it would also cost much Time
 ' to proportion the Forces to be assigned upon the
 ' several Counties exactly to the Contribution of
 ' them, which would make it long ere free Quar-
 ' ters could be taken off, since none could be as-
 ' signed where to be paid, until the Pay of each
 ' Part of the Soldiery were exactly computed; and
 ' all of them as exactly distributed according to
 ' each Country's Tax: Whereas, the Taxes being
 ' laid to a sufficient Proportion above the just Pay,
 ' we can immediately make Distributions and As-
 ' signments by Estimate, so as to be sure the
 ' Taxes of each County exceed the Pay of the
 ' Soldiers assigned to it: And tho' some one Coun-
 ' ty have more, and another fewer, Soldiers as-

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

December.

' signed to them than (upon an exact Distribution
 ' according to the Number and Pay of the Sol-
 ' diery) their just Proportion would come to,
 ' yet none having so many but that their Taxes
 ' will do more than pay them, no Part will bear
 ' above its due Proportion of Charge; and those
 ' Counties which have least Number of Soldiers
 ' assigned upon them, yet will bear their due Pro-
 ' portion of Charge, either in Pay to the Soldiers,
 ' or in the Surplusage of their Tax above it; which
 ' being collected into the common Treasury, will
 ' be for the Relief of *Ireland*, or other publick
 ' Uses; so as the Surplusage, either in particular
 ' Counties above their particular Assignments, or
 ' of the whole Kingdoms Taxes above the Pay
 ' of the whole Soldiery in it, will be no Loss; but
 ' (as to some certain and present Relief for *Ire-*
 ' *land* out of it, upon the Supposition of the
 ' 100,000*l.* per Month) we shall (besides the Sur-
 ' plusage of every County's Tax above the Pay of
 ' the Soldiers to be assigned to it) forecast, in the
 ' Distributions and Assignments, to levy the Taxes
 ' of some Counties, and that as many as may be,
 ' to come entirely into the common Treasury for
 ' Relief of *Ireland*, without assigning any of the
 ' Forces of *England* to be paid out of them.

' And for that Power desired for making such
 ' Distributions and Assignments, the Advantages and
 ' Benefits of that Way of Repartition, as to the
 ' more sure and ready Pay of the Soldiers, are suf-
 ' ficiently known and tried; and it is most evident
 ' that, without it, (if no Soldiers be paid before
 ' the Monies be first collected in the several Coun-
 ' ties, and then sent into the common Treasury
 ' for all the Kingdom, and then sent to the Head-
 ' Quarters, or thence distributed to the several
 ' Forces within the Kingdom) it is in vain to think
 ' that the Soldier can be supplied with Money
 ' aforehand, or timely enough to make him pay for
 ' Quarters; and it is as bad almost not at all as not
 ' in Time.

' We

We have thus propounded a Way, whereby all
 the Soldiery of the Kingdom may be instantly
 in a Condition of constant Pay while continued,
 and thereby be kept in Order and Discipline; all
 free Quarter, with the Abuses, Exactions, An-
 noyances, and unequal Pressures that accompany
 it, immediately taken off; no further Debt of Ar-
 rears incurred upon the Kingdom, and that
 which is already incurred, put in a Way to be
 recovered and overcome in Time; and whereby
 the supernumerary Forces may shortly be disband-
 ed by Degrees, as the Parliament can find Mo-
 ney to do it, and will be satisfiable to disband with
 less Money in Hand, without Danger of Disobli-
 gation therein; and whereby also the additional
 Charge, now propounded, with other Burdens
 of the Kingdom, may, by the same Degrees,
 be lessened and eased with Safety and Satisfaction,
 until all can be taken off.

And as it is evident that, if such a Course as
 this had been taken sooner, and the Parliament,
 as they found the several Parts of the King-
 dom cleared from the Enemy, and eased from
 the Oppressions they suffered under them, had,
 by Degrees, extended an equal Contribution
 over all Parts, in proportion sufficient to have
 paid all their Forces, while they continued them,
 the Kingdom had been eased of free Quarter,
 and no further Debt of Arrears to the Soldiery
 incurred upon it; for, at least, a Year and an
 half ago, those that have been disbanded had not
 been put off with so much Disobligation as some
 have been; nor had their Claims and endless
 Demands since brought such Trouble upon, or
 drawn such vast Arrears from, the Parliament
 and Kingdom; and those that remain now to be
 disbanded had been much easier satisfied, and
 much more readily disbanded; so if such a Course,
 as is here propounded, be not speedily taken, but
 the putting of the Soldiery into a Way of Pay be
 left to depend only upon the disbanning all Su-

An. 23 Car. 1.
 1647.
 December.

An. 23 Car. 1.
1647.

December

pernumeraries (and that so unprovided for, or so
 very uncertainly and slowly provided for and
 proceeded in, as, without this Course, it is like
 to be) it is most evident, (besides unforeseen
 Dangers of Discontent, both in the Soldiery and
 Country, of Difficulties to disband, or Inter-
 ruptions or Dissatisfactions in it) that the Non-
 disbanding of some will so long occasion the Non-
 payment of all, and continue free Quarter, with
 the Inconveniencies thereof upon all; and the
 Non-payment of all may hinder the disbanding
 of any; and so both Debts and Discontents grow
 upon the Soldiery and Kingdom, perhaps, till
 it passeth either the Power of the General and
 Officers to compose the one, or the Parliament
 and Kingdom to satisfy the other.

Having therefore sufficiently discharged our-
 selves in this Point, so as we shall, we hope,
 stand acquitted before God and Man, from what-
 ever Evils ensue upon any further Neglect there-
 of, we must now declare, That we find the just
 Expectations of the Army herein (especially since
 the General's late Engagements or Undertakings
 at the Rendezvous) are so great and earnest; the
 Clamours and Outcries to us from other Forces
 and Garrisons of the Kingdom engaged with the
 Army, for their extreme Necessity, and our ap-
 prehended Neglect of equal Provision for them,
 are so sad and pressing; the Discontents of the
 Country, from the Oppressions of free Quarter,
 are so full, and yet growing, and almost despe-
 rate; and the Distempers, Distractions, and
 Dangers threatened by all these are so vast and
 imminent, as we can no longer stand under the
 Burthen or Blame of them. But if the Things
 here before propounded be not granted and passed
 effectually, or a certain Course settled according
 to the Effect of them, by the End of this present
 Week, we can no longer give Account of the
 Army, or other Forces in a regular Way; and,
 unless we find Satisfaction in our Judgments to
 take

' take some extraordinary Ways of Power, we must
 ' let the Soldiery and the Kingdom know that we
 ' cannot satisfy their just Expectations; and there-
 ' upon desire that the Charge of the Soldiery may
 ' be transmitted to others. If the Parliament shall
 ' approve, and pass what we have here propounded,
 ' we must, for the better Prosecution and Effecting
 ' thereof, add, That the superlative Backwardness
 ' and Obstinacy, or Disaffection rather, of those
 ' within the City, who have thus long withheld
 ' their Arrears of Taxes, so long since due to the
 ' Army, may not escape, either with Victory there-
 ' in, or without exemplary suffering at least, by
 ' strict and speedy levying, as well the Penalties as
 ' the Arrears themselves; and, for that Purpose,
 ' that the Parliament would reassume the Consid-
 ' eration of the General's late Letters about that
 ' Business to the Committee of the Army, and also
 ' review that to the Lord Mayor and Common
 ' Council; wherein the ill Consequences, both of
 ' the wilful Neglect of the Thing, and of the Ar-
 ' my's withdrawing to a further Distance before it
 ' be done, or of its continuing longer hereabouts
 ' in the dilatory, perhaps fruitless; Expectation
 ' thereof, from the City's own Actings therein,
 ' may sufficiently appear.

' To which we add, that till it be done effec-
 ' tually, and sharply to some, the Distribution of
 ' the Forces to several Committees to be paid, ac-
 ' cording to what is before propounded, can nei-
 ' ther be effectual nor safe; and we must there-
 ' fore desire that, (unless it be thought fit that the
 ' whole Kingdom should groan still under the Op-
 ' pression of free Quarter, and these adjacent
 ' Counties be undone chiefly, while those of the
 ' City, that occasion all, sit free from any Taste
 ' of it) there may be no longer Stop to the draw-
 ' ing in of the Army, or a considerable Part of it,
 ' to quarter upon them in the City, who had not
 ' paid before the said Letters, until they shall have
 ' paid doth the Arrears and full Penalties; and tho'
 ' our Tenderness of that City's Safeguard and Wel-

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

December.

fare, and our Clearness from the least Thought of
 Evil towards it, or base Design to make the least
 Advantage to ourselves or the Army by it, hath
 sufficiently appeared in all our former Demean-
 ments, and in our Carriage of the Business upon
 our late Advance towards it, notwithstanding the
 just Occasions and great Provocations there so
 newly given, as also in our innocent March to-
 wards it, and the quiet and patient waiting about
 it for those long due Arrears, without quarter-
 ing any Soldiers in it; yet now, in Justice, we
 cannot but desire that, besides the levying of the
 Arrears at last, for which we have been put to a
 Stay so long, there may now likewise some Repa-
 ration be thought on from the City to the Parts
 adjacent, for above 100,000*l.* Damages sustained
 through the Army's Attendance here on the City's
 Defaults and Delays; which Reparation we, if
 necessitated thereto, or called upon by the Coun-
 try, must, in their Behalf, demand from the City
 to the full; and now also the rather, in order to
 that, we must earnestly desire that the Proceed-
 ings against those Citizens, and others lately im-
 peached, may be hastened; and, out of their
 Fines or Confiscations, some Part of Repara-
 tion may be made to the Countries adjacent for
 the aforesaid Damages, which the Crimes of
 those Persons, and others in the City, did first
 bring upon them. And, indeed, without some-
 thing done against these Persons, for Examples to
 others, before the Army's withdrawing, we do
 not see, when it shall withdraw, with what Safety
 or Freedom the Parliament can sit longer at
Westminster; especially when we find the Com-
 mon-Council, thro' the Parliaments and Army's
 Lenity, do take the Boldness already, in the Face
 of both, to intercede for the Release and Acquit-
 tal, or rather Justification, of those impeached
 Persons, who indeed are but Fellow-Delinquents,
 we doubt, to most of that Council; as if that so
 active, immediate, and horrid a Force upon both
 the Houses of Parliament, and upon levying a
 War

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
December.

* War in Abetment and Prosecution thereof, and
 of that concurrent treasonable Engagement, were
 already forgotten by them to have been any
 Crime; the Consideration whereof, and of the
 renewed Confidence of Mr. *Gawen*, and some
 other Members of Parliament, known to have
 been Partakers, if not Principals, in the same
 Things, (who yet presume, and are suffered, to
 appear again in the House, as if in those Things
 there had not been so much a Fault as to render
 them less worthy of continuing in that highest
 Trust) makes us begin to fear that while so much
 of the same Leaven (this Lenity and Moderation)
 is left behind, it may shortly spread till even the
 worst of the Eleven (notwithstanding their dou-
 bled Crimes) be again called for in; unless the
 House, by some exclusive Resolutions and Pro-
 ceedings, do timely prevent the same. We hope,
 therefore, the Parliament will weigh these Things;
 and speedily, ere it be too late, consult at least
 their own Safety and the Kingdom's, if not ours
 and the Army's, their poor Servants, and some-
 thing concerned with them, especially in this Af-
 fair.

Next, we again more importunately desire, that
 those other so near Concernments of the Soldiery,
 expressed in the General's late Remonstrance at
 the Rendezvous, may be speedily considered, and
 fully and effectually provided for; in order to
 which we shall here more particularly propound
 as follows:

First, As to Security for Arrears: Where-
 as in the late Votes, or Proposition intended for
 that Purpose, the two Thirds of the Lands or
 Compositions of certain Delinquents, assigned
 towards the said Security, is only of the Delin-
 quents within the three first Qualifications of the
 twelfth Proposition; we desire that they may be
 altered, so as to be two Thirds of the Lands
 or Compositions of all the Delinquents that have
 not yet compounded. And next we must desire,
 that Dean and Chapter Lands may be added,
 with

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

December.

with a Proviso for reasonable Satisfaction or Maintenance to such Persons as, having a present lawful Interest in any of the Revenues thereunto belonging, have not forfeited the same by Delinquency. These Additions are desired, because the Security as yet voted is justly estimated not to be sufficient; and since all that is propounded is but for Security, if the Security prove to exceed the Arrears really due, the Surplusage will be free for any other public Use, so as the State will not be damnified by any of these Additions to the Security. Lastly, as to this Business, we desire that the Matter of Security, being resolved on as desired, may be passed into an Ordinance, and thereby be put into a speedy and effectual Way of raising Monies thereupon.

Secondly, For Matter of Indemnity: That, if no Indemnity more absolute can be provided to free the Soldiery from all Question for Things done in the War, but that they must, in Case of Question at Law, fly to some Committee or Commissioners for Relief, it may be provided for the Ease of all, that either under the Grand Committee of Indemnity, or otherwise by the immediate Appointment of Parliament, there may be Commissioners in each County, impowered to give Relief in such Cases as the Grand Committees now are; and those Commissioners to be such as ordinarily reside in the respective Counties, and mixt of such as have been Military Officers to the Parliament, together with such Inhabitants as have appeared and been faithful to the Parliament in the late War; for which Purpose we shall, if admitted, offer Names; and that there may be a severe Penalty laid upon Judges and other Officers of Justice, in Case they shall proceed against any, contrary to the Ordinance for Indemnity.

Thirdly, That a sufficient Provison be made in a certain and no dishonourable Way, for the Relief and Support of maimed Soldiers, and the Widows and Orphans of Men that died in the Service

‘ Service, to continue during the Lives of the
 ‘ maimed Soldiers and Widows, and during the
 ‘ Minority of their Orphans; and that the same
 ‘ Commissioners, to be appointed in each County
 ‘ for Indemnity as aforesaid, or others, in like Man-
 ‘ ner mixt, may be impowered for this Purpose
 ‘ also. And in Case of the Death of any such
 ‘ Commissioners, or their Departure out of their re-
 ‘ spective Counties, those that survive and remain
 ‘ may chuse new ones to fill up the Number.

‘ *Fourthly*, That for the just Freedom of Ap-
 ‘ prentices who have served the Parliament, there
 ‘ may be a sufficient Penalty laid upon the Masters
 ‘ refusing or delaying to give the same when their
 ‘ Times are out, accounting the Time that they
 ‘ served in the War as Part; and that the Ap-
 ‘ prentice may have his Action at Law for that
 ‘ Penalty.

‘ *Fifthly*, For Freedom from impressing: That
 ‘ (as no Freeman of *England* may be impressed for
 ‘ any foreign Service, or other than for the imme-
 ‘ diate Defence of it, so) no Soldier that hath vo-
 ‘ luntarily served the Parliament in the late Wars
 ‘ for the Liberty of the Kingdom, may be liable
 ‘ to be pressed for any military Service at all; and
 ‘ that it may be promised that a Certificate of his
 ‘ said Service as a Volunteer, under the Hand and
 ‘ Seal of his Colonel, or other Field-Officer under
 ‘ whom he hath served, may be a sufficient Pro-
 ‘ tection and Discharge to him from any such im-
 ‘ pressing.

‘ Having thus discharged ourselves of these Mat-
 ‘ ters, which are our most proper and immediate
 ‘ Concerns, the Business of the Soldiery, we
 ‘ must now redouble our Desires, that the two
 ‘ first (concerning putting them into constant Pay,
 ‘ while continued, and Provision for their Arrears)
 ‘ may be first considered, and immediately settled,
 ‘ before any other Business; and then that the rest
 ‘ of them may be also provided for as soon as may
 ‘ be.

‘ Now,

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
December.

‘ Now, tho’ the two first of these want not
 ‘ their equal Concernments to the Kingdom, in
 ‘ the present taking off the Oppression of free
 ‘ Quarter, preventing the Increase of Arrears, and
 ‘ providing or preparing for the more easy and satis-
 ‘ factory disbanding of Supernumeraries, and there-
 ‘ by the better easing of the Kingdom’s Burdens
 ‘ by Degrees; yet we cannot, by any of our Ad-
 ‘ dresses of this Kind, so far forget those Things,
 ‘ we have formerly declared, concerning more
 ‘ nearly the public Interest of the Kingdom, and
 ‘ ourselves as Members of it, but we must here-
 ‘ with renew our humble and earnest Desire that
 ‘ no Time may be lost by the Parliament for the
 ‘ just Consideration and Dispatch of those Things
 ‘ both for the Redress of common Grievances,
 ‘ Relief of the Oppressed, and for the Liberty,
 ‘ Security, Quiet, and some safe Settlement of the
 ‘ Kingdom; and more especially that the Things,
 ‘ of this Nature, expressed in the late Remonstrance
 ‘ at the Rendezvous, may, in such Settlement, be
 ‘ fully and effectually provided for, and that with
 ‘ all possible Expedition. And it is our Hearts De-
 ‘ sire and Hope that therein the Proceedings and
 ‘ Resolutions of the Parliament may be such, and
 ‘ so timeous, as that we need not any more to
 ‘ remind the Parliament in any of those Things;
 ‘ which (as far as with Truth, or any Safety to that
 ‘ most obliging Interest of the Public, and to those
 ‘ that have engaged for it, we may forbear) we
 ‘ are most unwilling, and take no Pleasure, to
 ‘ meddle in.’

By Appointment of his Excellency Sir Thomas
 Fairfax and the Council of the Army,

Windsor. Dec. 5.
1647.

JO. RUSHWORTH, Secy.

The Lords took no Manner of Notice of this
 long Remonstrance, further than in reading of it,
 and referring it all to the Commons: That House
 appointed a Committee to consider of it, who
 the next Day reported, it was their Opinion,
 That

That all the supernumerary Forces in the Kingdom should be disbanded. — But their further Proceedings in this Business we leave to the Sequel.

An. 23. Car. 1.
1647.
December.

Dec. 9. This Day came a Message from the King to the Parliament, which was read in the House of Lords, and ordered to be sent presently down to the Commons; and that Committees of both Houses do communicate this Message also to the Scots Commissioners.

To the SPEAKER of the House of PEERS *pro Tempore*, to be communicated to the Lords and Commons in the Parliament of England at Westminster, and the Commissioners of the Parliament of Scotland.

Carisbrook-Castle, Dec. 6, 1647.

CHARLES R.

HAD his Majesty thought it possible that his two Houses could be employed in Things of greater Concernment than the Peace of this miserable distressed Kingdom, he would have expected, with more Patience, their Leisure in acknowledging the Receipt of his Message of the 16th of November last. But since there is not in Nature any Consideration preceding to that of Peace, his Majesty's constant Tenderness for the Welfare of his Subjects hath such a Prevalence with him, that he cannot forbear the vehement Prosecution of a Personal Treaty; which is only so much the more desired by his Majesty, as it is superior to all other Means of Peace. And truly when his Majesty considers the several Complaints he daily hears from all Parts of this Kingdom, that Trade is so decayed, all Commodities so dear, and Taxes so insupportable, that even natural Subsistence will suddenly fail; his Majesty, to perform the Trust reposed in him, must use his uttermost Endeavours for Peace, tho' he were to have no Share in the Benefit of it. And hath not his Majesty done his Part for it, by divesting himself

Another Message from the King, pressing for a personal Treaty

The King's Message to the Houses of Parliament, Dec. 9, 1647.

An. 23 Car. 1.
1647.
December.

self of so much Power and Authority, as by his last Message he hath promised to do, upon the concluding of the whole Peace? And hath he met with that Acknowledgment from his two Houses which this great Grace and Favour justly deserves? Surely the Blame of this great Retarding of Peace must fall somewhere else than on his Majesty.

To conclude: If you will but consider in how little Time this necessary good Work will be done, if you, the two Houses, will wait on his Majesty with the same Resolutions for Peace as he will meet you, he no way doubts but that you will willingly agree to this his Majesty's earnest Desire of a Personal Treaty, and speedily desire his Presence amongst you; where all Things agreed on being digested into Acts, (till when it is most unreasonable for his Majesty or his two Houses to desire each of other the least Concession) this Kingdom may, at last, enjoy the Blessings of a long-wish'd-for Peace.

Dec. 10. The Commons sent up to the Lords to desire more Time still to bring up the Articles of Impeachment against the seven Lords, in regard of the great Affairs of the Kingdom. The Lords gave them till *Tuesday* the 14th Instant, and ordered all the Lords to be summoned to attend the House that Day.

Proposals from the Lords to the Commons, in Pursuance of the last Representation from the Army.

Dec. 11. The Lords having desired a Conference with the other House concerning the Matter of the last Remonstrance from the Army, the Substance of what was to be offered to them was reported this Day, and agreed to:

That the Petitions from the Counties of *Hertford, Middlesex, and Buckingham* complaining of the Burden of free Quarter, may be communicated at this Conference; and the House of Commons be desired that some speedy and effectual Course may be taken, by providing Pay for the Army, that the Counties may be eased of this great Pressure.

That

‘ That the Army may have Security for their Arrears, by such a Provision as may give them a reasonable Satisfaction. An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

‘ That the Ordinance for Indemnity may be made full, that they may not be in Danger to be questioned for such Things as they have acted, as Soldiers, in the Service of the Parliament.

‘ That, upon the 16th Day of *November* last, the Lords did, at a Conference, recommend these Things to the House of Commons; but not hearing from them any Resolutions in these Particulars in all this Time, and finding the Delay thereof is very prejudicial to the Kingdom, their Lordships do again remind them of it; and, for their Parts, shall hold themselves discharged, as having in this done their Duty to the Kingdom.’

December.

The same Day the following Petition was presented and read in the House of Lords.

To the Right Honourable the LORDS and COMMONS assembled in Parliament.

The HUMBLE PETITION of sundry Ministers within the County of Rutland and Parts adjacent,

Humbly sheweth,

‘ **T**HAT your Petitioners, being assured of the sincere intentions and real Endeavours of the Honourable Houses to promote the Reformation of Religion, and the Extirpation of Popery, Heresy, and Schism, according to the Solemn League and Covenant, and to bring to condign Punishment all such as shall endeavour the contrary; as appears by an Ordinance of the Houses of the 26th of *April* 1645, and by a Declaration of the Houses of Commons for the apprehending of Offenders, in that Kind, of the 30th of *December* 1646; and the Expression of their deep Sense of God’s Dishonour in the spreading of such Blasphemies and Heresies, as tend to

Petition from
several Ministers,
for suppressing
of Heretical
Doctrines.

An. 23 Car. I.

1647

December.

the Subversion of the Faith; with Profession to improve the utmost of their Endeavours, that nothing be done against the Truth, but for the Truth, as in the Ordinance for the Fast, the 4th of February, 1646.

Upon Consideration thereof, we your Petitioners are emboldened, in Pursuance of the said Covenant, and in Discharge of our Duty to God and the State, to represent unto the Honourable Houses, the perilous Condition wherein our Country now stands, by reason of divers erroneous and seducing Spirits, lately crept in amongst us, succeeding one another in their wicked Practices; namely, one *Wyke Lamb*, and especially one *Samuel Oates*, now settling himself amongst us, a Weaver by Trade, and a profest and known *Anabaptist*, who pretends to have his Authority from God, and not from Man; one that hath been arraigned for the Death of a Woman re-baptized by him; for which, and other his gross Misdemeanors, he stands bound to the good Behaviour; and, having been driven out of other Countries by the Hands of Justice, is bold to thrust himself into the County of *Rutland*, going up and down from Town to Town preaching and re-baptizing very many, and drawing a Course of People after him; appointing his public Meetings weekly in Barns and Stables, and such unseemly and unfit Places; sometimes also he breaks into Churches, thrusts himself into our Pulpits, and vents most false and heretical Doctrines of *Arminianism*, *Antinomianism*, *Anabaptism*, *Socinianism*, and divers other Tenets tending to *Atheism*, some Particulars whereof we exhibit in the Articles hereunto annexed; whereby he draws Disciples after him, not only to prey upon their Estates for his Belly's Sake; but poisons their Souls with his wicked Errors; filling this Country with divers Sects and Schisms; withdrawing them from their own Ministers into mutinous Assemblies weekly, almost daily, and perverting whole Families; working Divisions even between
 ' nearest

' nearest Relations; which tends not only to an
 ' apparent Schifin and Separation, but to a general
 ' Mutiny thro' this County and Parts adjacent of
 ' Lincoln, Northampton, and Leicester, Shires bor-
 ' dering upon us; he having of late dispersed and
 ' endeavoured to promote that seditious Paper called,
 ' *The Agreement of the People*, which he hath, by
 ' himself or Agents, brought or sent to several
 ' Towns in the County: All which, if not timely
 ' prevented, will, in all likelihood, raise a great
 ' Combustion among us speedily; the rather be-
 ' cause he is now labouring to settle himself and
 ' Family among us, to our further Disturbance.

An. 23 Car. I.
 1647.
 December.

' In due Consideration thereof, we humbly pray
 ' the Honourable Houses to cause the said *Samuel*
 ' *Oates* to be forthwith apprehended and committed
 ' to safe Custody according to the aforesaid Decla-
 ' ration, and speedily to suppress all such mutinous
 ' Meetings and Concourse of People occasioned by
 ' him; and, if it seem good to your Wisdom, to
 ' ease yourselves of the Trouble, and us of the
 ' Charge and Burden, of bringing up any Wit-
 ' nesses to *London*, to grant out a Commission to
 ' some Justices and Gentlemen of the County, and
 ' Parts adjacent, such as are not tainted with these
 ' Errors, nor have countenanced such Practices, to
 ' examine Witnesses, and to return their Examina-
 ' tions to your Honours; or what other Course
 ' your Wisdoms shall appoint in Justice, so as we
 ' may be freed from this Disturbance for the present,
 ' and secured from the like for the future,

And we shall pray, &c.

This Petition was signed by the Ministers of
 nineteen Parishes in *Rutlandshire*.

ARTICLES against SAMUEL OATES, annexed to,
 and exhibited with, the foregoing Petition to the
 Honourable Houses.

I. ' The said *Samuel Oates* being a Weaver by
 ' Trade, and having no lawful Calling to the Mi-
 ' nistry,

Art. 23 Car. I.
1647.
December.

‘ nistry, takes upon him to preach and administer
‘ the Sacraments; and, being a known and profest
‘ *Anabaptist*, hath re-baptized very many in the
‘ County of *Rutland*, still continuing to seduce
‘ more and more to his wicked Errors, and drawing
‘ the People into Factions and Separations; preach-
‘ ing in Barns and Stables and private Houses,
‘ venting many erroneous Doctrines, contrary to the
‘ Doctrine and Faith received and believed in our
‘ Church of *England*; as namely,

I. ‘ That Christ died for all, and every Man,
‘ perverting Scriptures to that End, *Isaiah* lv. 1.
‘ *Genesis* iv. 7.

2. ‘ That Election is out of foreseen Faith; and
‘ that every Man hath Power to believe.

3. ‘ That the Church of *England* is no true
‘ Church.

4. ‘ That the Ministers of the said Church are
‘ are Antichristian Priests, perjured Persons.

5. ‘ That the Baptizing of Infants is a Mark of
‘ the Beast, and a Cozening of Children.

6. ‘ That the Old Testament is nulled, and
‘ they that preach it, or alledge it, are *Moses’s*
‘ Disciples, not *Christ’s*.

7. ‘ That there is no *Sabbath* to be observed;
‘ but all Days are alike.

8. ‘ That any Man may preach and administer
‘ the Sacraments as well as a Minister.

9. ‘ That the Soul of Man was created mortal,
‘ and dies or sleeps with the Body.

10. ‘ That the Settling of Religion by a Law is
‘ Idolatry and Superstition.

11. ‘ He makes Men believe that his Baptism
‘ hath cured Men of the Gout, and other Dis-
‘ eases.

II. ‘ He the said *Oates* is a Man evil and scan-
‘ dalous in his Life, and guilty of many Misde-
‘ meanors.

1. ‘ He hath been openly arraigned at the Af-
‘ fizes at *Chelmsford*, in *Essex*, for the Death of a
‘ Woman.

2. ‘ He

2. ' He stands bound to his good Behaviour for
' divers his Misdemeanors. An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

3. ' He carrieth Women about with him from
' Place to Place, being absent from their Families
' and Husbands two or three Weeks together, pur-
' loining from them to maintain himself. } December.

4. ' He dips Women naked, and in the Night,
' fit for Works of Darkniess.

5. ' He slights and vilifies the Authority of Par-
' liament.

6. ' He makes Mutinies in the Country, and
' gives out most dangerous Words by himself, or
' his Agents, of the cutting of their Throats that
' are opposite to him in their Opinions.

7. ' He hath lately been a great Disperfer and
' Promoter of that seditious Paper, called, *The*
' *Agreement of the People*, bringing and sending it
' to and from divers Places in the Country.

8. ' He hath prevailed with People to thrust out
' some good Ministers, put into Livings by the
' Parliament, and to bring in others put out by
' Sequestration.

9. ' He most bitterly rails against Ministers for
' their Maintenance, and yet most basely goes beg-
' ging about from one to one in their Meetings,
' with his Hat open under his Arm to receive their
' Alms; by which means he robs many of his poor
' deluded Followers, for his own Belly.

10. ' He hath at several Times broken into
' Churches, with his mutinous Company following
' him, in Affront of the Ministers of those Places;
' and there vented his wicked Errors, in Opposi-
' tion unto them, even to some of their Faces, by
' way of Preaching.

After reading these Articles, the Lords ordered
that the said *Samuel Oates* be sent for as a Delin-
quent to answer the foregoing Charge.

The same Day also, *December 11*, a Message
was brought from the House of Commons by Mr.
John Selden, desiring the Lords Concurrence to

An. 23 Car. 1.
1647.
December.

four Bills to be presented to his Majesty for his Royal Assent; and in case the Lords do agree to the said Bills, then the House of Commons also desire their Lordships Concurrence to some Instructions as to the Manner how they shall be sent to the King.

The Titles of the BILLS were these:

1. *An Act concerning the raising, settling, and maintaining Forces by Sea and Land within the Kingdoms of England and Ireland, and Dominion of Wales, the Islands of Guernsey and Jersey, and the Town of Berwick upon Tweed.*

2. *An Act for justifying the Proceedings of Parliament in the late War; and for declaring all Oaths, Declarations, Proclamations, and other Proceedings against them, to be void.*

3. *An Act concerning Peers lately made, or hereafter to be made.*

4. *An Act concerning the Adjournment of both Houses of Parliament.*

INSTRUCTIONS for Basil Earl of Denbigh, Edward Lord Montague, Mr. Bulkley, Mr. Lisle, Mr. Kemp, and Mr. Robert Goodwin, to go with the four BILLS to the King.

Instructions to the Parliament's Commissioners appointed to attend the King in the Isle of Wight.

‘ YOU, or any three of you, whereof one Member of the House of Peers, and two Members of the House of Commons to be sent, are to repair to his Majesty with these Bills, and pursue these Instructions: To attend his Majesty for the Space of ten Days, and no longer, and to return back to the said Houses respectively with his Majesty’s Answer.’

The Lords read all the above-mentioned Bills twice this Day, with the Instructions to the Commissioners concerning the Manner of presenting them to the King. Three Days after, Dec. 14, they were all read a third Time, and passed without any Division.—But it is remarkable that the

Instructions only, not the Bills, were ordered to be communicated to the *Scots* Commissioners for their Consent: A Circumstance which proved a Bone of great Contention between the two Kingdoms afterwards.

An. 23 Car. I.
1467.
December.

These four Bills, and the Propositions annexed, were formed upon the Plan of those presented to his Majesty at *Newcastle* in *July* 1646; but there are some very great and essential Differences (both of Addition and Omission) from what was then agreed on by the Commissioners of both Kingdoms. These Alterations, which chiefly affected the Rights of the Crown, the Solemn League and Covenant, Presbyterian Church-Government, Indulgence to tender Consciences, and Matters of joint Interest, gave so great Offence to the Commissioners of *Scotland*, that they presented several very warm Remonstrances against them to both Houses of the *English* Parliament; to which the latter paying little or no Regard, the others publicly protested against the King's giving his Consent to these four Bills and Propositions. For this Reason it will be necessary to subjoin some of them at large; and the more so, as they are but imperfectly given in Mr. *Rushworth's Collections*, and in *Royston's* Edition of the *King's Works*: But to such Articles thereof as underwent no Alteration, a Reference to our former Volume will be sufficient.

The Four BILLS sent to the KING in the Isle of Wight to be passed: Together with the PROPOSITIONS sent unto him at the same Time, which, upon the passing of those Bills, were to be treated upon. (b).

THE Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament have commanded us to present to your Majesty these four Bills, which have passed the two Houses of Parliament.

The four Bills to be, by them, presented to his Majesty for the Royal Assent.

C c 3

Soit

(b) From the original Edition, printed by *Edward Husband,* Printer to the Honourable House of Commons, 1647.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

December.

Soit baillé aux Seigneurs,

A ceste Bille les Seigneurs sont assentuz.

An ACT concerning the raising, settling, and maintaining Forces, by Sea and by Land, within the Kingdoms of England and Ireland, and Dominion of Wales, the Isles of Guernsey and Jersey, and the Town of Berwick upon Tweed.

‘ **B**E it enacted by the King’s Majesty, and by
 ‘ the Lords and Commons assembled in Par-
 ‘ liament, and by the Authority of the same, That
 ‘ the Lords and Commons in the Parliament of
 ‘ *England* now assembled, or hereafter to be assem-
 ‘ bled, shall, during the Space of twenty Years,
 ‘ from the first of *November*, 1647, arm, train,
 ‘ and discipline, or cause to be arm’d, train’d, and
 ‘ disciplin’d, all the Forces of the Kingdoms of
 ‘ *England* and *Ireland*, and the Dominion of *Wales*,
 ‘ the Isles of *Guernsey* and *Jersey*, and the Town
 ‘ of *Berwick upon Tweed*, already raised both for
 ‘ Sea and Land Service; and shall appoint all
 ‘ Commanders and Officers for the said Forces;
 ‘ and shall, from Time to Time, during the said
 ‘ Space of twenty Years, raise, levy, arm, train,
 ‘ and discipline, or cause to be rais’d, levied, arm’d,
 ‘ train’d, and disciplined any other Forces for
 ‘ Land and Sea Service, in the Kingdoms, Domi-
 ‘ nions, and Places aforesaid, as in their Judg-
 ‘ ments they shall, from Time to Time, during
 ‘ the said Space of twenty Years, think fit and ap-
 ‘ point: And shall, from Time to Time, appoint
 ‘ all Commanders and Officers for the said Forces,
 ‘ or remove them as they shall see Cause: And
 ‘ shall likewise nominate, appoint, place, or dis-
 ‘ place, as they shall see Cause, all Commanders
 ‘ and Officers within the several Garrisons, Forts,
 ‘ and Places of Strength, as shall be within the
 ‘ Kingdoms of *England*, *Ireland*, and Dominion
 ‘ of *Wales*, the Isles of *Guernsey* and *Jersey*, and
 ‘ the Town of *Berwick upon Tweed*: And that
 ‘ neither

neither the King, his Heirs or Successors, nor any other but such as shall act by the Authority or Approbation of the said Lords and Commons, shall, during the said Space of twenty Years, exercise any of the Powers aforesaid.

And be it further enacted, by the Authority aforesaid, That Monies be raised and levied, for the Maintenance and Use of the said Forces for Land Service, and of the Navy and Forces for Sea Service, in such Sort, and by such Ways and Means, as the said Lords and Commons shall, from Time to Time, during the said Space of twenty Years, think fit and appoint, and not otherwise: And that all the said Forces, both for Land and Sea Service, so raised or levied, or to be raised or levied; and also the Admiralty or Navy shall, from Time to Time, during the said Space of twenty Years, be employed, managed, ordered, disposed, or disbanded by the said Lords and Commons, in such Sort, and by such Ways and Means, as they shall think fit and appoint, and not otherwise.

And be it further enacted, by the Authority aforesaid, That the said Lords and Commons, during the said Space of twenty Years, shall have Power in such Sort, and by such Ways and Means as they shall think fit and appoint, to suppress all Forces raised, or to be raised, without Authority and Consent of the said Lords and Commons, to the Disturbance of the Public Peace of the Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, and Dominion of *Wales*, the Isles of *Guernsey* and *Jersey*, and the Town of *Berwick* upon *Tweed*, or any of them: And also to suppress any foreign Forces, who shall invade, or endeavour to invade, the Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, Dominion of *Wales*, and the Isles of *Guernsey* and *Jersey*, and the Town of *Berwick* upon *Tweed*, or any of them: And likewise to conjoin such Forces of the Kingdom of *England*, with the Forces of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, as

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
December.

‘ the said Lords and Commons shall, from Time
 ‘ to Time, during the said Space of twenty Years,
 ‘ judge fit and necessary to resist all foreign Inva-
 ‘ sions, and to suppress any Forces raised, or to be
 ‘ raised, against or within either of the said King-
 ‘ doms, to the Disturbance of the Public Peace of
 ‘ the said Kingdoms, or any of them, by any Au-
 ‘ thority under the Great Seal, or other Warrant
 ‘ whatsoever, without Consent of the said Lords
 ‘ and Commons of the Parliament of *England*, and
 ‘ the Parliament, or the Estates of the Parliament,
 ‘ of *Scotland* respectively: And that no Forces of
 ‘ either Kingdoms shall go into, or continue in,
 ‘ the other Kingdom, without the Advice and
 ‘ Desire of the said Lords and Commons of the
 ‘ Parliament of *England*, and the Parliament of the
 ‘ Kingdom of *Scotland*, or such as shall be by them
 ‘ respectively appointed for that Purpose.

‘ And be it enacted, by the Authority aforesaid,
 ‘ That after the Expiration of the said twenty
 ‘ Years, neither the King, his Heirs or Successors,
 ‘ or any Person or Persons, by Colour or Pretence
 ‘ of any Commission, Power, Deputation, or Au-
 ‘ thority to be derived from the King, his Heirs or
 ‘ Successors, or any of them, shall raise, arm, train,
 ‘ discipline, employ, order, manage, disband, or
 ‘ dispose any of the Forces, by Sea and Land, of
 ‘ the Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, the Do-
 ‘ minion of *Wales*, the Isles of *Guernsey* and *Jersey*,
 ‘ and the Town of *Berwick upon Tweed*, or any of
 ‘ them; nor exercise any of the said Powers or
 ‘ Authorities before-mentioned and expressed to be,
 ‘ during the said Space of twenty Years, in the said
 ‘ Lords and Commons; nor do any Act or Thing
 ‘ concerning the Execution of the said Powers or
 ‘ Authorities, or any of them, without the Consent
 ‘ of the said Lords and Commons first had and
 ‘ obtained.

‘ And be it further also enacted, That after the
 ‘ Expiration of the said twenty Years, in all Cases
 ‘ wherein the said Lords and Commons shall de-
 ‘ clare

' declare the Safety of the Kingdom to be concerned,
 ' and shall thereupon pass any Bill or Bills for the
 ' raising, arming, training, disciplining, employ-
 ' ing, managing, ordering, or disposing of the
 ' Forces, by Sea or Land, of the Kingdoms of
 ' *England* and *Ireland*, the Dominion of *Wales*,
 ' Isles of *Guernsey* and *Jersey*, and the Town of
 ' *Berwick upon Tweed*, or of any Part of the said
 ' Forces, or concerning the said Admiralty or Navy;
 ' or concerning the levying of Monies for the
 ' Raising, Maintenance, or Use of the said Forces
 ' for Land Service, or of the Navy and Forces for
 ' Sea Service, or any Part of them; and if that
 ' the Royal Assent to such Bill or Bills shall not
 ' be given in the House of Peers within such Time
 ' after the passing thereof by both Houses of Par-
 ' liament, as the said Houses shall judge fit and
 ' convenient, that then such Bill or Bills so passed
 ' by the said Lords and Commons as aforesaid,
 ' and to which the Royal Assent shall not be given
 ' as is herein before expressed, shall nevertheless,
 ' after Declaration of the said Lords and Commons
 ' made in that Behalf, have the Force and Strength
 ' of an Act or Acts of Parliament; and shall be
 ' as valid, to all Intents and Purposes, as if the
 ' Royal Assent had been given thereunto.

' Provided always, and be it further enacted, by
 ' the Authority aforesaid, That nothing herein be-
 ' fore contained, shall extend to the taking away
 ' of the ordinary legal Power of Sheriffs, Justices
 ' of Peace, Mayors, Bailiffs, Coroners, Constables,
 ' Headboroughs, or other Officers of Justice, not
 ' being Military Officers, concerning the Admini-
 ' stration of Justice; so as neither the said Sheriffs,
 ' Justices of Peace, Mayors, Bailiffs, Coroners,
 ' Constables, Headboroughs, and other Officers, or
 ' any of them, do levy, conduct, employ, or com-
 ' mand any Forces whatsoever, by Colour or Præ-
 ' tence of any Commission of Array, or extraordi-
 ' nary Command from his Majesty, his Heirs, or
 ' Successors, without the Consent of the said Lords
 ' and Commons: And that if any Persons shall be
 ' gathered

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
December.

gathered and assembled together in warlike Manner, or otherwise, to the Number of thirty Persons, and shall not forthwith separate and disperse themselves, being required thereto by the said Lords and Commons, or Command from them, or any by them especially authorized for that Purpose, then such Person and Persons, not so separating and dispersing themselves, shall be guilty, and incur the Pains of High Treason; being first declared guilty of such Offence by the said Lords and Commons, any Commission under the Great Seal, or other Warrant to the contrary notwithstanding; and he or they that shall offend herein, shall be incapable of any Pardon from his Majesty, his Heirs, and Successors; and their Estates shall be disposed as the said Lords and Commons shall think fit, and not otherwise.

Provided also further, That the City of *London* shall have and enjoy all their Rights, Liberties, and Franchises, Customs, and Usages, in the raising and employing the Forces of that City for the Defence thereof, in as full and ample Manner, to all Intents and Purposes, as they have, or might have, used or enjoyed the same at any Time before the Sitting of this present Parliament.

Soit baillé aux Seigneurs,

A ceste Bille les Seigneurs sont assentuz :

An ACT for justifying the Proceedings of Parliament in the late War, and for declaring all Oaths, Declarations, Proclamations, and other Proceedings against it to be void.

Whereas the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament have been necessitated to make and prosecute a War in their just and lawful Defence; and thereupon Oaths, Declarations, and Proclamations, have been made against them and their Ordinances and Proceedings, and against others for adhering unto them, and for
executing

An. 23 Car. I,
1647.
December,

executing Offices, Places, and Charges by Authority derived from them; and Judgments, Indictments, Outlawries, Attainders, and Inquisitions for the Causes aforesaid, have been had and made against some of the Members of the Houses of Parliament, and other his Majesty's good Subjects, and Grants have been made of their Lands and Goods: Be it therefore declared, and hereby enacted, by the King's Majesty, and by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, and by Authority of the same, That all Oaths, Declarations, and Proclamations, heretofore had or made against both or either of the Houses of Parliament, or any the Members of either of them, for the Causes aforesaid, or against their Ordinances or Proceedings, or against any for adhering unto them, or for doing, or executing any Office, Place, or Charge, by any Authority derived from the said Houses, or either of them; and all Judgments, Indictments, Outlawries, Attainders, Inquisitions, and Grants thereupon made, and all other Proceedings for any the Causes aforesaid, had, made, done, or executed, or to be had, made, done, or executed, whether the same be done by the King, or any Judges, Justices, Sheriffs, Ministers, or any others, are void and of no Effect, and are contrary to and against the Laws of this Realm.

And be it further enacted, and hereby declared, by the Authority aforesaid, That all Judges, Justices of the Peace, Mayors, Sheriffs, Constables, and other Officers and Ministers shall take Notice hereof; and are hereby prohibited and discharged, in all Time to come, from awarding any Writ, Process, or Summons, and from pronouncing or executing any Judgment, Sentence, or Decree, or any way proceeding against, or molesting, any of the said Members of the two Houses of Parliament, or against any of the Subjects of this Kingdom, for any the Causes aforesaid.

Soit

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

December.

*Soit baillé aux Seigneurs,**A ceste Bille les Seigneurs sont assentuz.**An ACT concerning Peers lately made, and hereafter to be made.*

‘ **B**E it enacted, by the King’s Majesty, and by
 ‘ the Lords and Commons assembled in Par-
 ‘ liament, That all Honour and Title of Peerage
 ‘ conferred on any since the 20th Day of *May*,
 ‘ 1642, (being the Day that *Edward Lord Little-*
 ‘ *ton*, then Lord-Keeper of the Great Seal, de-
 ‘ ferted the Parliament, and that the said Great Seal
 ‘ was surreptitiously conveyed away from the Par-
 ‘ liament) be, and is hereby made and declared
 ‘ null and void.

‘ Be it further enacted, and it is hereby enacted,
 ‘ by the Authority aforesaid, That no Person that
 ‘ shall hereafter be made a Peer, or his Heirs, shall
 ‘ sit or vote in the Parliament of *England*, without
 ‘ Consent of both Houses of Parliament.’

*Soit baillé aux Seigneurs,**A ceste Bille les Seigneurs sont assentuz.**An ACT concerning the Adjournments of both Houses of Parliament.*

‘ **B**E it declared and enacted, by the King’s Ma-
 ‘ jesty, and by the Lords and Commons as-
 ‘ sembled in Parliament, and by the Authority of
 ‘ the same, That when, and as often as, the Lords
 ‘ and Commons assembled in this present Parlia-
 ‘ ment shall judge it necessary to adjourn both
 ‘ Houses of this present Parliament, to any other
 ‘ Place of the Kingdom of *England* than where they
 ‘ now sit, or from any Place adjourn the same again
 ‘ to the Place where they now sit, or to any other
 ‘ Place within the Kingdom of *England*, then such
 ‘ their Adjournment and Adjournments to such
 ‘ Place, and for such Time as they shall appoint,
 ‘ shall at all Times, and from Time to Time, be
 ‘ valid and good, any Act, Statute, or Usage to
 ‘ the contrary notwithstanding.

‘ Pro-

‘ Provided always, and be it enacted, by the Au-
 ‘ thority aforesaid, That no Adjournment or Ad-
 ‘ journments to be had or made, by Reason or Co-
 ‘ lour of this Act, shall be deemed, adjudged, or
 ‘ taken, to make, end, or determine, any Session
 ‘ of this present Parliament.

An. 23 Car. I.
 1647.
 December.

‘ And they have also commanded us to present
 ‘ to your Majesty these ensuing Propositions :

I. **T**HAT an Act or Acts of Parliament be
 ‘ passed, That all Grants, Commissions,
 ‘ Presentations, &c. [*This Proposition is the same
 with the ninetenth Proposition presented to the King at
 Newcastle. See Volume Fifteenth, p. 48.*]

And the other
 Propositions of
 Peace.

II. ‘ That an Act or Acts of Parliament be pas-
 ‘ sed, That the King do give his Royal Assent to
 ‘ such Act or Acts, for raising Monies, &c. [*This
 is the same with the sixth Clause of the twelfth Pro-
 position, at Newcastle, p. 32.*]

III. ‘ That the King do give his Consent, That
 ‘ the Members of both Houses of Parliament, or
 ‘ others who have adhered to the Parliament, and
 ‘ have been put out, by the King, of any Place or
 ‘ Office, Pension or Benefit, be restored thereunto.

IV. ‘ That an Act or Acts of Parliament be
 ‘ passed, to declare and make void the Cessation of
 ‘ Ireland, &c. [*The same as the seventeenth Propo-
 sition, p. 46.*]

V. ‘ That an Act or Acts of Parliament be
 ‘ passed for Indemnity, agreeable to the two Or-
 ‘ dinances of both Houses already passed for that
 ‘ Purpose.

VI. ‘ That his Majesty be desired to give his
 ‘ Assent to an Act or Acts of Parliament, for the
 ‘ taking away the Court of Wards and Liveries,
 ‘ and of all Wardships, Liveries, *Primer Seisins*,
 ‘ and *Ouster les Mains*; and of all other Charges
 ‘ incident unto, or arising for, or by reason of
 ‘ any Wardships, Liveries, *Primer Seisins*, or *Ouster
 les Mains*; and of all Tenures by Homage, Fines,
 ‘ Licenses, Seizures, and Pardons for Alienation ;
 ‘ and of all other Charges incident or belonging
 ‘ thereunto,

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
December.

thereunto, or for, or by reason thereof, from the 24th of *February*, 1645 : And that all Tenures, by Knight's Service, Grand Sergeanty, Petty Sergeanty, or Soccage in Capite, either of his Majesty, or of any other Person or Persons, may be, from the Time aforesaid, turned into free and common Soccage ; and that the Sum of 50,000 *l.* per *Annun* be granted to the King by way of Re-compence.

VII. That an Act or Acts of Parliament shall be passed, *declaring the King's Approbation of the making the Treaties* between the Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, &c. [*The same as the fifteenth, p. 37, except that there it is styled, An Act for Confirmation of the Treaties, &c. and these Words are omitted in the new Proposition, With all other Ordinances and Proceedings passed between the two Kingdoms, and whereunto they are obliged by the aforesaid Treaties. There are also some Alterations in the Names of the Commissioners.*]

VIII. That the Arrears of Pay due to the Army, and others the Soldiery of this Kingdom, who have faithfully served the Parliament in this War, shall be secured and paid unto them out of the remaining Part of the Lands and Revenues of Archbishops and Bishops, belonging to their Archbishopricks or Bishopricks, after such Engagements satisfied as are already charged thereupon by an Ordinance of both Houses of Parliament ; and out of two thirds in three, to be divided of all the Forfeitures of Lands ; and all the Fines of the Persons mentioned, or comprehended in, the three first Qualifications of the Proposition concerning Delinquents ; and also out of all Forest-Lands, within the Kingdom of *England* and Dominion of *Wales*, Provision being made upon the Disafforestation thereof, for the Relief of the Inhabitants within the same, and all other the Subjects of this Realm, who have Right of Common, or any other Right in the said Forests : And that the King do give his Consent to such Act or Acts as shall be presented to him

him by both Houses of Parliament, for the Sale
 or disposing of the said Lands and Fines for the
 Purpose aforesaid.

An. 23 Car. I.
 1647.
 December.

IX. That an Act or Acts of Parliament be
 passed, for the utter abolishing and taking away
 of all Archbishops, Bishops, &c. [*The same as
 the third Proposition, p. 30.*]

X. That the several Ordinances, the one in-
 titled, *An Ordinance of Parliament, for abolishing
 of Archbishops and Bishops within the Kingdom of
 England and Dominion of Wales; and for settling
 of their Lands and Possessions upon Trustees, for the
 Use of the Commonwealth: The other intituled,
 An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons assembled
 in Parliament, for appointing the Sale of Bishops
 Lands, for the Use of the Commonwealth,* be con-
 firmed by Act of Parliament.

XI. That the King do give his Consent to
 such Act or Acts of Parliament, as shall be ten-
 dered to him by both Houses of Parliament, for
 the Sale of the Lands of Deans and Sub-Deans,
 Deans and Chapters, Arch-Deacons, Canons,
 and Prebendaries; and all Chantors, Chancellors,
 Treasurers, Sub-Treasurers, Succentors, and Sa-
 crifices; and all Vicars Choral and Choristers, Old
 Vicars and New Vicars of any Cathedral or Col-
 legiate Church, and for the Disposal thereof as
 both Houses shall think fit.

XII. That the Persons expressed and contained
 in the three first *Qualifications* following, be pro-
 ceeded with, and their Estates disposed of, as both
 Houses of Parliament shall think fit or appoint;
 and that their Persons shall not be capable of
 Pardon by his Majesty, without Consent of both
 Houses of Parliament: The Houses hereby de-
 claring, That they will not proceed as to the
 taking away of Life, of any in the first *Qualifi-
 cation*, to above the Number of seven Persons.

First QUALIFICATION.

Rupert and Maurice, Counts Palatine of the
 Rhine, &c. [*Here follow the Names of all the
 English*

An. 23 Car. 1.
1647.

December.

English Lords and Gentlemen, mentioned in our Fifteenth Volume, p. 38. the Scots Delinquents being omitted.]

The Second, Third, and Fourth QUALIFICATIONS, and the three Branches of the Fourth, the same as at p. 39, to 42.

The Fifth, Sixth, and Seventh QUALIFICATIONS, the same as at p. 42, 43.

The Eighth QUALIFICATION, and the three Branches thereof, are the same as the Ninth at Newcastle, p. 44. the Eighth of those being now dropp'd.

The Ninth QUALIFICATION, the same as the Tenth, p. 44.

The Tenth QUALIFICATION, the same as the Eleventh, (p. 45.) except the Omission of what regards Scotland, and the following Addition:

‘ Provided that all and every the Delinquents, which by, or according to, the severall and respective Ordinances or Orders made by both or either the Houses of Parliament, on or before the 24th of *April* 1647, are to be admitted to make their Fines and Compositions under the Rate and Proportions of the Qualifications aforesaid, shall, according to the said Ordinances and Orders respectively, be thereunto admitted: And further also, that no Person or Persons whatsoever, (except such Papists as having been in Arms, or voluntarily assisted against the Parliament, having, by concealing their Quality, procured their Admission to Composition) which have already compounded, or shall hereafter compound, and be thereunto admitted by both Houses of Parliament, at any of the Rates and Proportions aforesaid, or under respectively, shall be put to pay any other Fine, than that they have, or shall respectively, so compound for; except for such Estates, or such Part of their Estates, and
‘ for

for such Values thereof respectively, as have been, or shall be, concealed or omitted, in the Particulars whereupon they compound; and that all and every of them shall have thereupon their Pardons in such Manner and Form as is agreed by both Houses of Parliament.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
December.

XIII. That an Act or Acts be passed, whereby the Debts of the Kingdom, and the Persons of Delinquents, and the Value of their Estates may be known, &c. [*This is the second Paragraph of the second Branch of the eleventh Qualification, at p. 45.*]

XIV. That the King be desired to give his Consent to such Act or Acts of Parliament, as shall be presented unto him for the settling of the Presbyterian Government and Directory, in *England and Ireland*, according to such Ordinances as have already, since the sitting of this Parliament, pass both Houses, and are herewithal sent; which Act or Acts are to stand in Force to the End of the next Session of Parliament, after the End of this present Session.

That no Persons whatsoever shall be liable to any Question or Penalty for Non-Conformity to the Form of Government and Divine Service appointed in the said Ordinances: and that all such Persons as shall not conform to the said Form of Government and Divine Service, shall have Liberty to meet for the Service and Worship of God, and for the Exercise of religious Duties and Ordinances, in any fit and convenient Places, so as nothing be done by them to the Disturbance of the Peace of the Kingdom; that all Tythes or other Maintenance appertaining to any Church or Chapel, which do now belong to the Ministers of such Churches or Chapels, shall be applied to the Use and Benefit of such Ministers as do conform to the Government settled in the said Ordinances, and to none other, unless it be by the Consent of the present Incumbent.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

December.

‘ That nothing in this Provision shall extend to
 ‘ any Toleration of the Popish Religion, nor to
 ‘ exempt any Popish Recusants from any Penalties
 ‘ imposed upon them for the Exercise of the same.

‘ That this Indulgence shall not extend to tole-
 ‘ rate the Printing, Publishing, or Preaching of any
 ‘ Thing contrary to the Principles of the Christian
 ‘ Religion, as they are contained in the first, se-
 ‘ cond, third, fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh, ninth,
 ‘ tenth, eleventh, twelfth, thirteenth, fourteenth,
 ‘ and fifteenth Articles of the Church of *England*,
 ‘ according to the true Sense and Meaning of them,
 ‘ and as they have been cleared and vindicated by
 ‘ the Assembly of Divines, now sitting at *West-*
 ‘ *minster*; nor of any Thing contrary to those
 ‘ Points of Faith, for the Ignorance whereof Men
 ‘ are to be kept from the Sacrament of the Lord’s
 ‘ Supper, as they are contained in the Rules and Di-
 ‘ rections, for that Purpose, passed both Houses the
 ‘ 20th of *October*, 1645.

‘ That it be also provided, that this Indulgence
 ‘ shall not extend to exempt any Person or Per-
 ‘ sons from any Penalty by Law imposed, or to
 ‘ be imposed, upon them, for absenting themselves,
 ‘ upon the Lord’s Day, from hearing the Word of
 ‘ God, unless they can shew reasonable Cause of
 ‘ their Absence, or that they were present elsewhere
 ‘ to hear the Word of God preached or expounded
 ‘ unto them, so as the said Preaching or Expound-
 ‘ ing be not by any Minister sequestred, and not
 ‘ restored.

‘ That this Indulgence shall not extend to to-
 ‘ lerate the Use of the Book of Common-Prayer in
 ‘ any Place whatsoever.

‘ That Liberty shall be given to all Ministers of
 ‘ the Gospel, though they cannot conform to the
 ‘ present Government in all Things, being not un-
 ‘ der Sequestration, nor sequestrable, to preach any
 ‘ Lecture or Lectures, in any Church or Chapel,
 ‘ where they shall be desired by the Inhabitants
 ‘ thereof; provided that it be not at such Hours as
 ‘ the

the Minister of the said Parish doth ordinarily preach himself, and shall receive such Means and Maintenance as doth, or shall, thereunto appertain.

XV. That an Act or Acts of Parliament be passed, that the Deputy or Chief Governor, or other Governors of Ireland, &c. [*This Proposition is the same as the third Clause of the seventeenth presented at Newcastle, p. 46.*]

The sixteenth, seventeenth, eighteenth, and nineteenth Articles, for the more effectual disabling of Jesuits and Papists from disturbing the State, and eluding the Laws; for the Education of the Children of Papists in the Protestant Religion, &c. are the same as the seventh, eighth, ninth, and tenth Propositions, at p. 31. but are now extended to Ireland.

The twentieth, twenty-first, twenty-second, and twenty-third Articles relate to the Observation of the Sabbath, Innovations in Worship, Preaching, Pluralities, Non-Residence; and are the same as the first four Clauses of the twelfth Proposition, p. 32. After which follows this Instruction to the Commissioners of both Houses.

They have also commanded us to desire, That your Majesty will give your Royal Assent to these Bills, by your Letters Patent under the Great Seal of England, and signed by your Hand, and declared and notified to the Lords and Commons assembled together in the House of Peers, according to the Law declared in that Behalf; it appearing unto them, upon mature Deliberation, that it stands not with the Safety and Security of the Kingdom and Parliament, to have your Majesty's Assent at this Time given otherwise: They desire, therefore, that your Majesty be pleased to grant your Warrant for the Draught of a Bill for such your Letters Patent, to be presented to your Majesty; and then a Warrant to Edward Earl of Manchester, and William Lenthall, Esq; Speaker of the House of Commons, who have now the Custody of the Great Seal of England, to put the same to such your Majesty's Letters
D d 2 Patent,

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
December.

Patent signed as aforesaid, thereby authorizing
 ‘ *Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Henry Earl of*
 ‘ *Kent, John Earl of Rutland, Philip Earl of Pem-*
 ‘ *broke, William Earl of Salisbury, Robert Earl of*
 ‘ *Warwick, and Edmund Earl of Mulgrave, or any*
 ‘ three of them, to give your Majesty’s Royal
 ‘ Assent unto the said Bills, according to the Law
 ‘ in that Behalf declared; and for the other Par-
 ‘ ticulars contained in the afore-mentioned Pro-
 ‘ positions, the two Houses of Parliament will,
 ‘ after such your Majesty’s Assent given to the said
 ‘ Bills, send their Committee of both Houses to
 ‘ treat with your Majesty in the *Ile of Wight*
 ‘ thereupon.’

Along with the foregoing Propositions the Par-
 liament sent to the King a Copy of Fourteen of
 the Thirty-nine Articles of the Church of *England*
 referred to therein; which, as they differ in many
 Particulars from those now received, we think it
 a sufficient Reason for printing them at large, with
 the Scripture Proofs added by the Assembly of Di-
 vines. To these were also annexed certain Rules
 and Directions concerning Suspension from the
 Lord’s Supper.

ARTICLE I.

Of Faith in the Holy Trinity.

Also some Ar-
 ticles of Faith,

THERE is but one (a) living and true God (b),
 everlasting (c), without Body, Parts (d), or Pas-
 sions (e); of infinite Power (f), Wisdom (g), and
 Goodness (h); the Maker and Preserver of all
 Things both visible and invisible (i). And in the
 Unity of this Godhead there be three Persons, of one
 Substance, Power, and Eternity; the Father, the Son,
 and the Holy Ghost (k).

ARTICLE

(a) *Isai. xlvi. 9. Cor. viii. 4, 6. (b) Jer. x. 10. 1 Theff. i. 9.*
 (c) *Psal. xc. 2. Rom. xvi. 26. (d) Deut. iv. 15, 16. John iv. 24.*
 with *Luke xxiv. 39. (e) Acts xiv. 15. James i. 17. (f) Jer. xxxii.*
 17, 27. *Mark x. 27. (g) Psal. cxlvii. 5. Rom. xi. 33. (h) Psal.*
 cxix. 63. with *Matth. xix. 17. (i) Neb. ix. 6. Col. i. 16, 17.*
 (k) *Matth. iii. 16, 17. Matth. xxviii. 19. 1 John iv. 7. 2 Cor. xiii. 14.*

ARTICLE II.

Of the Word, or Son of God, which was made very Man.

December.

The Son, which is the Word of the Father, begotten from everlasting of the Father (l), the very (m) and eternal God (n) of one Substance with the Father (o), took Man's Nature in the Womb of the blessed Virgin, of her Substance (p): So that two whole and perfect Natures, that is to say, the Godhead and the Manhood, were joined together in one Person, never to be divided, whereof is one Christ, very God and very Man (q), who, for our Sakes, truly suffered most grievous Torments in his Soul from God (r), was crucified, dead, and buried (s) to reconcile his Father to us (t), and to be a Sacrifice not only for original Guilt, but also for all actual Sins of Men (u).

ARTICLE III.

As Christ died for us and was buried, so it is to be believed that he continued in the State of the Dead, and under the Power and Dominion of Death (x), from the Time of his Death and Burial until his Resurrection (y); which hath been otherwise expressed thus, He went down into Hell.

ARTICLE IV.

Of the Resurrection of Christ.

Christ did truly rise again from Death (z), and took again his Body, with Flesh, Bones, and all Things appertaining to the Perfection of Man's Nature (a), wherewith he ascended into Heaven, and there sit-

D d 3

teth

(l) Prov. viii. 22 to 31. John i. 1, 2, 14. (m) 1 John v. 20. Rom. ix. 5. (n) John xvii. 5. Heb. i. 8, with Psal. xlv. 6. (o) John z. 30. Heb. i. 3. (p) John i. 14. Isai. vii. 14. Luke i. 35. Gal. iv. 4. (q) Isai. vii. 14. with Matth. i. 23. Rom. i. 3, 4. Heb. xiii. 8. (r) Isai. liii. 10, 11. Mark xiv. 33, 34. (s) 1 Pet. ii. 24. Phil. ii. 8. 1 Cor. xv. 3, 4. (t) Ezek. xvi. 63. Rom. iii. 25. 2 Cor. v. 19. (u) Isai. liii. 10. Eph. v. 2. 1 John i. 7. Heb. ix. 26. (x) Psal. xxi. 10. with Acts ii. 24, 25, 26, 27, 31. (y) Rom. vi. 9. Matth. xii. 40. (z) 1 Cor. xv. 4. Rom. viii. 34. Psal. xvi. 10. with Acts ii. 31. Luke xxiv. 34. (a) Luke xxiv. 39. with John xi. 25, 27.

An. 23 Car. I. 1647. teth (b), until he return to judge (c) all Men (d) at the general Resurrection of the Body at the last Day (e).

December.

ARTICLE V.

Of the Holy Ghost.

The Holy Ghost is very and eternal God, of one Substance (f), Majesty (g), and Glory with the Father and the Son (h), proceeding from the Father and the Son (i).

ARTICLE VI.

Of the Sufficiency of the Holy Scriptures for Salvation.

Holy Scripture (k) containeth all Things necessary to Salvation (l); so that whatsoever is not read therein, nor may be proved thereby, is not to be believed as an Article of Faith, or necessary to Salvation (m).

By the Name of Holy Scripture we understand all the Canonical Books of the Old and New Testament, which follow: Of the Old Testament, Genesis, Exodus, &c. Of the New Testament, The Gospel according to Matthew, &c. All which Books, as they are commonly received, we do receive, and acknowledge them to be given by the Inspiration of God, and in that Regard to be of most certain Credit and highest Authority.

ARTICLE

(b) P^{sal.} lxxviii. 18. with E^{ph.} iv. 8. P^{sal.} cx. 1. with A^{cts.} ii. 34. 35. M^{ark.} xvi. 19. R^{om.} viii. 34. (c) A^{cts.} iii. 21. P^{sal.} cx. 1. with 1 C^{or.} xv. 25, 26. A^{cts.} i. 11. (d) 2 C^{or.} v. 10. A^{cts.} xvii. 31. (e) E^{xod.} iii. 6. with L^{uke.} xx. 37, 38. A^{cts.} xxiv. 14, 15. 1 C^{or.} xv. 12, to the End. J^{ohn.} v. 28, 29. (f) 2 S^{am.} xxiii. 2, 3. I^{sai.} vi. 5, 8. with A^{cts.} xxviii. 25. A^{cts.} v. 3, 4. 1 C^{or.} iii. 16. 1 C^{or.} vi. 19. (g) J^{ob.} xxvi. 13. J^{ob.} xxxiii. 4. 1 C^{or.} 12th chap. M^{att.} xxviii. 19. 2 C^{or.} xiii. 14. (h) 1 C^{or.} xii. 11. E^{ph.} i. 17. and 1 C^{or.} ii. 8. with 1 P^{et.} iv. 14. (i) J^{ohn.} xv. 26. M^{att.} x. 20. and 1 C^{or.} ii. 11, 12. with G^{al.} iv. 6. and R^{om.} viii. 9. and P^{hil.} i. 9. J^{ohn.} xvi. 14. I^{sai.} xi. 2. I^{sai.} lxi. 1. G^{en.} i. 2. 2 C^{hron.} xv. 1. (k) R^{om.} i. 2. 2 T^{im.} iii. 15. 2 P^{et.} i. 20, 21. (l) P^{sal.} xix. 7. 2 T^{im.} iii. 15, 16, 17. J^{am.} i. 21, 25. A^{cts.} xx. 32. (m) P^{rov.} xxx. 5, 6. I^{sai.} viii. 20. A^{cts.} xxvi. 22. with ver. 20, 27. G^{al.} i. 8, 9. J^{ohn.} v. 39.

ARTICLE VII.

Of the Old Testament.

December.

The Old Testament is not contrary to the New, in the Doctrine contained in them (n); for both in the Old and New Testament, everlasting Life is offered to Mankind by Christ (o), who is the only Mediator between God and Man (p), being both God and Man (q); wherefore they are not to be heard, which feign that the old Fathers did look only for temporary Promises (t).

Although the Law given from God by Moses, as touching Ceremonies and Rites, doth not bind Christians (s), nor the Civil Precepts given by Moses, such as were peculiar'y fitted to the Commonwealth of the Jews, are of Necessity to be received in any Commonwealth (t); yet, notwithstanding, no Christian Man whatsoever is free from the Obedience of the Commandments which are called Moral (u). By the Moral Law we understand all the Ten Commandments taken in their full Extent.

ARTICLE IX.

Of Original, or Birth, Sin.

Original Sin (x) standeth not in the following of Adam, as the Pelagians do vainly talk (y); but, together with his first Sin imputed (z), it is the Fault and Corruption of the Nature of every Man that naturally is propagated from Adam; whereby Man is wholly deprived of original Righteousness (a), and is

D d 4

of

(n) Acts xxvi. 22, 23. 2 Pet. iii. 2. Luke xxiv. 44. Rom. iii. 31. Gal. iii. 21, 23, 24. (o) Gen. iii. 15. Gen. xxii. 18. with Gal. iii. 8, 14. 1 Cor. x. 2, 3, 4. Luke i. 69, 70. Acts iii. 24. Isai. 53d chap. (p) Dan. ix. 17. Rom. viii. 34. 1 John ii. 1. Heb. vii. 25. 1 Tim. ii. 5. John xiv. 6. (q) Gal. iv. 4, .. Acts xx. 28. Phil. ii. 7, 8. (r) Acts xxvi. 6, 7. Rom. iv. 11. Gal. iii. 9. Heb. xi. 10, 16, 35. (s) Gal. iv. 9, 10. Col. ii. 14, 16, 17. Heb. ix. 9, 10. (t) Acts xxv. 9, 10, 25. with Deut. xvii. 8 to 13. Rom. xiii. 1, 5. Tit. iii. 1. 1 Pet. ii. 13, 14. (u) Matth. v. 17, to the End. Rom. xiii. 8, 9, 10. Eph. vi. 1, 2, 3. Jam. ii. 8, 9, 10, 11, 12. Rom. vii. 25. Rom. iii. 31. Matth. vii. 12. (x) Psal li. 5. John iii. 5, 6. (y) Job xiv. 4. Job xv. 14. Rom. vi. 6. John iii. 3, 5, 7. (z) Rom. v. 12, to 19. Gen. i. 17. with 1 Cor. xv. 22. (a) Col. ii. 13. Rom. vii. 18. Eccles. vii. 29.

An. 23 Car. 1.
1647.
December.

of his own Nature inclined only to Evil (b): So that the Lust of the Flesh, called, in Greek, *Φρόνημα σαρκός*, which some do expound the Wisdom, some the Sensuality, some the Affection, some the Desire of the Flesh, is not subject to the Law of God (c), and therefore in every Person born into this World it deserveth God's Wrath and Damnation (d). And this Infection of Nature doth remain, yea in them that are regenerate (e), whereby the Flesh lusteth always contrary to the Spirit (f). And although there is no Condemnation for them that are regenerate and do believe (g); yet the Apostle doth confess that Concupiscence and Lust is truly and properly Sin (h).

ARTICLE X.

Of Free-Will.

The Condition of Man, after the Fall of Adam, is such, that he cannot turn or prepare himself, by his own natural Strength and good Works, to Faith and Calling upon God (i); wherefore we have no Power to do good Works pleasing and acceptable to God (k), without the Grace of God by Christ, both preventing us, that we may have a good Will, and working so effectually in us, as that it determineth our Will to that which is good (l), and also working with us when we have that Will unto God (m).

ARTICLE XI.

Of the Justification of Man before God.

We are justified, that is, we are accounted righteous before God, and have Remission of Sins (n), not for, nor by, our own Works or Deservings (o), but freely by his Grace (p), only for our Lord and Saviour Jesus

(b) Gen. vi. 5. Gen. viii. 21. Jer. xvii. 9. Rom. vii. 8. Jam. i. 14. (c) Rom. viii. 7. I Cor. ii. 14. Col. i. 21. (d) Ephes. ii. 3. Rom. viii. 6, 7. (e) Prov. xx. 9. Rom. vii. 17, 20, 23, 25. (f) Gal. v. 17. (g) Rom. viii. 1, 13. John iii. 18. (h) Rom. vii. 17, 20. (i) Eph. ii. 1, 5. I Cor. ii. 14. Eph. ii. 8, 9, 10. John vi. 44, 65. (k) Rom. viii. 8. Heb. xi. 6. (l) Ezek. xi. 19, 20. Ezek. xxxvi. 26, 27. Jer. xxxi. 32, 33. with Heb. viii. 10, 11. Pbil. ii. 12, 13. John vi. 45. Eph. i. 19, 20. I Cor. iv. 7. (m) Heb. xiii. 21. Pbil. i. 6. Heb. xii. 2. I Pet. v. 10. I Theff. v. 23, 24. I Kings viii. 57, 58. (n) Rom. iv. 5, 6, 7. Psal. xxxii. 1, 2. (o) Rom. iii. 20. Gal. ii. 16. Gal. iii. 10, 11. Pbil. iii. 9. (p) Rom. iii. 24. Tit. iii. 7.

Jesus Christ's Sake (q), his whole Obedience and Satisfaction being by God imputed unto us (r), and Christ with his Righteousness being apprehended and rested on by Faith only (s). The Doctrine of Justification, by Faith only, is an wholesome Doctrine and very full of Comfort (t); notwithstanding, God doth not forgive them that are impenitent, and go on still in their Trespases (u).

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
December.

ARTICLE XII.

Of Good Works.

Good Works, which are the Fruits of Faith (x), and follow after Justification (y), cannot put away our Sins (z) and endure the Severity of God's Judgment (a); yet are they, notwithstanding their Imperfections (b), in the Sight of God pleasing and acceptable unto him in and for Christ (c), and do spring out necessarily of a true and lively Faith (d), insomuch that by them a lively Faith may be as evidently known, as a Tree is discerned by the Fruits (e).

ARTICLE XIII.

Of Works before Justification.

Works done before Justification by Christ, and Regeneration by his Spirit, are not pleasing unto God (f); forasmuch as they spring not of Faith in Jesus Christ (g), neither do they make Men meet to receive Grace, or, as the School Authors say, deserve Grace of Congruity (h); yea, rather, for that they are not done as God hath willed and commanded them to be done, they are sinful (i).

ARTICLE

(q) Rom. iii. 24, 25. Rom. v. 1. 2 Cor. v. 18, 19. (r) Rom. v. 9, 17, 18, 19. Rom. iii. 25, 26. Rom. iv. 6. 24. 2 Cor. v. 21. (s) Rom. iii. 22, 25, 26, 28. Gal. ii. 16. Isai. xxvii. 16. with Rom. ix. 33. and 1 Pet. ii. 6. Phil. iii. 9. (t) 2 Tim. i. 13. Rom. v. 1, 2, 8, 11. Rom. xv. 13. 1 Pet. i. 8. (u) Psal. lxxviii. 20, 21. Exod. xxxiv. 6, 7. Luke xiii. 3, 5. (x) Gal. v. 6. Jam. ii. 17, 18, 22. (y) Tit. ii. 14. Tit. iii. 7, 8. Eph. ii. 8, 9, 10. (z) Rom. iii. 20, 21. Rom. iv. 4 to 9. Dan. ix. 18, 19. (a) Nef. xiii. 22. Psal. cxliiii. 2. Job ix. 14, 15, 19, 20. (b) Exod. xxviii. 38. Rev. viii. 3, 4. (c) 1 Pet. ii. 5. Heb. xiii. 16, 20, 21. Ccl. i. 10. Phil. iv. 18. (d) Jam. ii. 26. 1 John i. 4. (e) Jam. ii. 18, 22. John xv. 4, 5. 1 John ii. 3, 5. Mat. xii. 37. (f) Tit. i. 15, 16. Matt. vii. 18. Rom. viii. 8. Prov. xv. 3, 26. Prov. xii. 27. Rom. iii. 12. (g) Heb. xi. 5, 6. Gal. v. 6. (h) 2 Tim. i. 9. John i. 13. (i) Rom. viii. 7, 8. Hagg. ii. 14. Isai. lviii. 1 to 5. Isai. lxvi. 2, 3.

ARTICLE XIV.

Of Works of Supererogation.

An. 22 Car. I.
1647.
December.

Voluntary Works, besides, over and above, God's Commandments, which they call Works of Supererogation, cannot be taught (i) without Arrogancy and Impiety (k); for by them Men do declare, that they do not only render unto God as much as they are bound to do, but that they do more for his Sake than of bounden Duty is required: Whereas Christ saith plainly, When you have done all those Things that are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable Servants, we have done that which was our Duty to do (i).

ARTICLE XV.

Of Christ alone without Sin.

Christ, in the Truth of our Nature, was made like unto us in all Things, Sin only excepted (m), from which he was clearly void both in his Flesh and in his Spirit (n): He came to be the Lamb without Spot (o), who, by Sacrifice of himself (p) once made (q), should take away the Sins of the World (r); and Sin, as St. John saith, was not in him (s). But all we the rest, although baptized and regenerate, yet offend in many Things; and if we say we have no Sin, we deceive ourselves, and the Truth is not in us (t).

CHARLES HERLE, *Prolocutor.*

HENRY ROBOROUGH, *Scriba.*

ADONIRAM BYFIELD, *Scriba.*

The RULES and DIRECTIONS concerning Suspension from the Sacrament of the LORD'S SUPPER in case of Ignorance, referred to in the Fourteenth Proposition.

And an Ordinance concerning the Lord's Supper.

I. *ALL such Persons who shall be admitted to the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper ought to know that there is a God; that there is but one ever-*

(i) *Matthew v. 48. Mark xii. 30, 31. Phil. iv. 8, 9. (k) Job ix. 2, 3, 20, 21. Psal. cxliiii. 2. Prov. xx. 9. Phil. iii. 8 to 15. (l) Luke xvii. 10, with ver. 7, 8, 9. (m) Isai. liii. 3, 4, 5. Heb. ii. 17. with Heb. v. 15. (n) Luke i. 35. with Acts iii. 14. John xiv. 30. 2 Cor. v. 21. Heb. vii. 26. (o) 1 Pet. i. 19. (p) Ephes. v. 2. (q) Heb. ix. 26, 28. Heb. x. 10, 12. (r) John i. 29. (s) 1 John iii. 5. (t) James iii. 2. 1 John i. 8, 10.*

ever-living and true God, Maker of Heaven and Earth, and Governor of all Things; that this only true God is the God whom we worship; that this God is but one, yet three distinct Persons, the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, all equally God.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
December.

2. That God created Man after his own Image, Knowledge, Righteousness, and true Holiness; that by one Man Sin entered into the World, and Death by Sin, and so Death passed upon all Men, for that all have sinned; that thereby they are all dead in Trespases and Sins, and are by Nature the Children of Wrath, and so liable to eternal Death, the Wages of every Sin.

3. That there is but one Mediator between God and Man, the Man Christ Jesus, who is also over all, God blessed for ever, neither is there Salvation in any other; that he was conceived by the Holy Ghost, and born of the Virgin Mary; that he died upon the Cross to save his People from their Sins; that he rose again the third Day from the Dead, ascended into Heaven, sits at the Right Hand of God, and makes continual Intercession for us, of whose Fulness we receive all Grace necessary to Salvation.

4. That Christ and his Benefits are applied only by Faith; that Faith is the Gift of God, and that we have it not of ourselves, but it is wrought in us by the Word and Spirit of God.

5. That Faith is that Grace whereby we believe and trust in Christ for Remission of Sins and Life everlasting, according to the Promise of the Gospel; that whosoever believes not on the Son of God, shall not see Life, but shall perish eternally.

6. That they who truly repent of their Sins, do see them, sorrow for them, and turn from them to the Lord; and that, except Men repent, they shall surely perish.

7. That a godly Life is conscionably ordered according to the Word of God, in Holiness and Righteousness, without which no Man shall see God.

8. That the Sacraments are Seals of the Covenant of Grace in the Blood of Christ: That the Sacraments

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
December.

ments of the New Testament are Baptism and the Lord's Supper; that the outward Elements in the Lord's Supper are Bread and Wine, and do signify the Body and Blood of Christ crucified, which the worthy Receiver, by Faith, doth partake of in this Sacrament, which Christ hath likewise ordained for a Remembrance of his Death; that whosoever eats and drinks unworthily, is guilty of the Body and Blood of the Lord; and therefore that every one is to examine himself, lest he eat and drink Judgment to himself, not discerning the Lord's Body.

9. That the Souls of the Faithful, after Death, do immediately live with Christ in Blessedness, and that the Souls of the Wicked do immediately go into Hell Torments: That there shall be a Resurrection of the Bodies, both of the Just and Unjust, at the last Day; at which Time all shall appear before the Judgment Seat of Christ, to receive according to what they have done in the Body, whether it be good or evil; and that the Righteous shall go into Life eternal, and the Wicked into everlasting Punishment.

And it is further ordained by the Lords and Commons, that those who have a competent Measure of Understanding concerning the Matters contained in these Articles, shall not be kept back from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper for Ignorance; and that the Examination and Judgment of such Persons as shall, for their Ignorance of the aforesaid Points of Religion, not be admitted to the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, is to be in the Power of the Eldership of every Congregation.

Dec. 14. This being the Day appointed for the Commons to bring up their Articles of Impeachment against the seven Lords; and they not appearing to support their Charge, a Committee of Lords was appointed to consider of Precedents in this Case, and to offer somewhat to the House to prevent the like for the future.

Dec. 15. A Report was made to the Lords, that the late Instructions were delivered to the Members

Members that were appointed to go to the King, and also to the *Scots* Commissioners; the latter of whom desired to know what those Bills were that were to be sent: To which it was answered, That they had no Authority to communicate them; whereupon the *Scots* Commissioners delivered in the following Paper, which they desired might be given to the Houses.

An 23 Car. I.
1647.
December.

December 14, 1647.

WE have received your Lordships Paper, together with the Instructions for the Commissioners of both Houses that are to go to the King in the *Isle of Wight*; and finding that they do relate to three Bills, concerning three of the Propositions of Peace lately communicated unto us, and a new one concerning the Adjournment of both Houses of Parliament, we desire to see those Bills to which his Majesty's Assent is desired, before any Treaty upon the rest of the Propositions; wherein we trust we shall not be misunderstood, as if our Intentions were to meddle with the framing of your Laws, or the Form of your Bills; but that we may consider and give our Advice concerning the Matter of these Bills, which being assented unto by the King's Majesty, are a real Security and Agreement for Peace; and therefore, according to the Treaty betwixt the Kingdoms, cannot be done without the mutual Advice and Consent of both.

A Letter from the Scots Commissioners desiring to see the foregoing Bills.

We desire the Bills may be sent to us this Night, or To-morrow in convenient Time, and we shall wait upon your Lordships with our Answer, to be returned to the Houses on *Thursday* Morning.

By Command of the Commissioners for the Parliament of Scotland.

JO. CHIESLEY.

Dec. 16. A Message was brought from the House of Commons by Mr. *Selden*, to acquaint their Lordships that the Members of their House, who are of the Committee of both Kingdoms, reported a Paper, dated the 14th Instant, which

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
December.

they received from the *Scots* Commissioners, wherein it is desired that the Bills which the Houses intend to send to the King, may be communicated to them; that the House of Commons have passed the following Resolutions by way of Answer to that Paper, wherein they desired their Lordships Concurrence; and if their Lordships do agree, that then they may be delivered to the *Scots* Commissioners this Afternoon

Resolutions of
both Houses in
Answer thereto.

1. ' That the Privilege, Right, and Custom of the Kingdom and Parliament of *England* is, that Bills passed both Houses, to be presented to the King for his Royal Assent, are not to be communicated to any other whatsoever, either in relation to Matter or Form, before his Answer thereunto given; and that there is nothing contained in any Article of Treaty between the two Kingdoms to the contrary.

2. ' That the two Houses having resolved to send their Commissioners to the King, in the *Isle of Wight*, on *Monday* next, with the Bills and Propositions in the Instructions mentioned, according to the same Instructions communicated to the *Scots* Commissioners; the Houses desire that such Propositions as those Commissioners shall judge fit and necessary for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, may be prepared, to be sent within the Time aforesaid.'

To these Resolutions the Lords agreed.

Dec. 17. This Day the following Remonstrance of the *Scots* Commissioners, against sending the four Bills to the King without their having first perused them, and given their Consent to them, was presented to the House of Lords; and we meet with it only in their *Journals*.

December 17, 1647.

A Remonstrance
from the *Scots*
Commissioners
against sending
the four Bills to
the King.

WE have perused the Instructions communicated to us on *Tuesday* in the Afternoon, wherein the Commissioners of both Houses appointed to go to the King, are commanded to present to his Majesty four Bills:

' The

‘ The first concerning the settling of the Mi-
 ‘ litia of *England* and *Ireland* in both Houses of
 ‘ Parliament.

An. 23 Car. I.
 1647.
 }
 December.

‘ The second for justifying the Proceedings of
 ‘ Parliament in the late War; and declaring all
 ‘ Oaths, Declarations, Proclamations, and other
 ‘ Proceedings against the Parliament, to be void.

‘ The third concerning Peers lately made, or
 ‘ hereafter to be made. And

‘ The fourth, a new Proposition for the Ad-
 ‘ journment of both Houses: To which Bills they
 ‘ are commanded to desire his Majesty’s Af-
 ‘ sent, by his Letters Patent under the Great Seal
 ‘ of *England*, and not otherwise: And after his
 ‘ Majesty’s Assent to these Bills, the Houses of
 ‘ Parliament will send a Committee of both
 ‘ Houses to treat with his Majesty in the *Isle of*
 ‘ *Wight*, upon the Remainder of the new Propo-
 ‘ sitions.

‘ To all these we answer, That although there
 ‘ be nothing which we more passionately desire
 ‘ than a happy Peace and good Agreement with
 ‘ the King, yet we cannot agree to this Way of
 ‘ desiring his Majesty’s Assent to these four Bills,
 ‘ before any Treaty with his Majesty upon the
 ‘ other Propositions; it being, in our Judgment,
 ‘ neither for the Good of Religion, the King, or
 ‘ Kingdom.

‘ And, first, concerning Religion we say, That
 ‘ in *January* 1644-5, it was agreed on betwixt both
 ‘ Houses of Parliament and us, before the Treaty
 ‘ at *Uxbridge*, that the Propositions concerning Re-
 ‘ ligion, the Militia, and *Ireland*, shall be treated
 ‘ upon *alternis vicibus*, beginning first with the
 ‘ Proposition of Religion; and that as it is of the
 ‘ most Excellency, so it is to be sought after, and
 ‘ fully agreed upon, in the first Place, before any
 ‘ final Agreement be made upon any of the other
 ‘ Propositions.

‘ We are very sure the Houses had far greater
 ‘ Reason at that Time to look to their Security,
 ‘ and

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

December.

‘ and to desire the Proposition for settling the Mi-
 ‘ litia to be first agreed on, when the King had an
 ‘ Army in the Field, than now when they have a
 ‘ strong Army, and he hath none at all: And,
 ‘ upon the other Part, the Danger to Religion is
 ‘ now much greater than any Time before, when
 ‘ Men in Arms are demanding a Toleration of all
 ‘ Sorts of Religion, Popery excepted; and if, first
 ‘ of all, it should be agreed on that the Continu-
 ‘ ance of such an Army shall be settled by Law,
 ‘ we desire that it may be equally considered what
 ‘ Good can be expected from a Treaty upon Re-
 ‘ ligion, or what Hope shall remain of settling it
 ‘ according to the Covenant; wherefore we can-
 ‘ not consent to the sending any Propositions or
 ‘ Bills to be a Security for settling Peace without
 ‘ Truth, which had been acknowledged both by
 ‘ his Majesty and the Houses, in all former Trea-
 ‘ ties or Messages, to be the best and most solid
 ‘ Foundation of a lasting Peace; and we must still
 ‘ press that there may be a Preference of both those
 ‘ Desires, which are for settling Religion and the
 ‘ Government of the Church; the Want whereof
 ‘ is the Cause of the Sects and Heresies which do
 ‘ multiply and increase daily, to the Disturbance
 ‘ of all Order and Peace both in Church and
 ‘ State.

‘ As this Way is not for the Good of Religion,
 ‘ so it cannot, in Reason, be conceived that it can
 ‘ be acceptable to the King; for how can it be
 ‘ expected that he will grant these Things for a
 ‘ personal Treaty, whereof the Issue is uncertain,
 ‘ which he hath ever hitherto denied even to ob-
 ‘ tain a Peace: especially when, after all his Ma-
 ‘ jesty’s earnest Desires, he cannot be admitted to
 ‘ come to *London*, nor, upon any Terms, to have
 ‘ a Treaty here, in respect the Houses conceive
 ‘ that the King’s Presence with them at this Time
 ‘ stands not with the Safety and Security of the
 ‘ Parliament and Kingdom; but that the King’s
 ‘ Assent to the four Bills must be by Commission,
 ‘ and thereafter a Treaty upon the rest of the
 ‘ Pro-

Propositions at the Isle of *Wight*; or can it be looked for that he will give the whole and sole Power of the Militia from himself and his Posterity to the Houses for their Security, to be disposed of as they shall think fit; and shall have no Security at all to himself, or any Assurance that he shall be restored to his Rights and Government: It is much more probable that he will think he hath already offered sufficient Security in his late Message from *Carisbrook* Castle, of the 17th of *November*; wherein he is content that all Power of the Militia be settled in the Houses of Parliament during his Reign.

Neither is this Way, in our Apprehension, for the Good and Safety of the Kingdoms, that an Army holding such Principles as they do concerning Religion, and in relation to the settling of the Government and Peace of the Kingdoms; and which, without any known Authority from the Parliament, hath increased their Number to the Double of what they are allowed by Order of the Parliament; and, in their late Representations, do acknowledge their Supernumeraries to be about 20,000; that such an Army, we say, shall be perpetually established, when there are no Forces to oppose the Parliament; and that the Subjects shall be obliged by Law ever to submit to a Military Power, and pay what Monies shall be demanded for their Maintenance! Whatsoever this may seem to others to be, in our Sense, it doth neither agree with the Rules of Policy or Safety.

We did desire to see the four Bills to be presented to his Majesty, so much the rather that, from the Title of the Bill for the Militia, we perceive that it doth extend to the settling and maintaining of Forces in the Town of *Berwick*, contrary to the Large Treaty betwixt the Kingdoms. And we did represent that tho' these Bills, being assented unto by the King, should be a real Security, and an Agreement for Peace; yet, according to the Treaty betwixt the Kingdoms,

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

December.

this cannot be done without the mutual Advice
and Consent of both: To which the Houses did
Yesterday return as their Answer, *That the Pri-
vilege, Right, and Custom of the Kingdom and
Parliament of England is, that Bills pass'd both
Houses to be presented to the King for his Royal
Assent; are not to be communicated to any other
whatsoever, either in relation to matter or Form
before his Answer thereunto given; and that there
is nothing contained in any Article of Treaty be-
twixt the Kingdoms to the contrary.* Whereunto
we make this Reply, That the Bills mentioned
in the eleventh Section of the Propositions of
Peace, presented unto his Majesty at Oxford, An-
no 1644, were communicated to us before they
were sent to the King; and, upon Perusal of
them, we desired that nothing might be in those
Bills contrary to the Covenant, or the Reforma-
tion and Uniformity to be settled; upon Consi-
deration whereof the House of Commons gave us
this Answer, *That the Reformation and Unifor-
mity desired is already provided for in one of the
Propositions, to which nothing contained in those
Bills could be any Prejudice, but should hereafter be
regulated as the said Reformation and Uniformity
shall be thought fit to be settled.*

Also the Bill for abolishing Episcopacy was com-
municated unto us, and afterwards debated upon
by his Majesty's Commissioners and the Commis-
sioners of both Kingdoms, at *Uxbridge*.

We thought fit to give these Instances, to shew
that it hath not always been the Custom of both
Houses not to communicate their Bills before
his Majesty's Answer was given thereunto; yet
it is no ways our Desire to meddle with the
framing of your Laws, or advising the forming of
your Bills. We shall ever be tender of any just
Privilege of Parliament; but that it should be
said, *There is nothing contained in any Article of
Treaty between the two Kingdoms, which requires
the Communication of the Matter of any Bills,* is to
us very strange: It is agreed upon betwixt the
King-

Kingdoms, That no Cessation, or any Pacification
 to Agreement for Peace whatsoever, shall be made
 by either Kingdom, or the Armies of either King-
 dom, without the mutual Advice and Consent of
 both Kingdoms. Now suppose the Houses of Par-
 liament should turn all their Desires for Peace
 into Bills; and should say that the Bills cannot be
 communicated to the Kingdom of Scotland, either
 in relation to Matter or Form; we desire to know;
 and let any rational Man judge, whether this
 were not an Eluding and a clear Violation of the
 Treaty. Neither can it in this Case be a satis-
 factory Answer, That the Houses of Parliament
 do only send four of the Propositions in Bills to
 his Majesty; for every one of the Propositions,
 is a Proposition for Peace; and an Agreement
 made upon any one of them, is an Agreement
 for Peace; and, which is much more, there are
 none of the Propositions which, in their own
 Nature, do so immediately concern the settling
 of a Peace as these four Propositions; and what
 can be called an Agreement for Peace if this be
 not, when the King, by his Assent, shall justify
 the Proceedings of the Parliament in the late
 War, and make all Oaths, Declarations, Procla-
 mations, and other Proceedings against it to be
 void; when, by an Act of Parliament, he shall
 settle the Power of all Forces by Sea and Land
 in the Houses of Parliament, as also agree to raise
 Monies for their Maintenance; when he shall
 consent that all Peers made, or hereafter to be
 made, shall not sit or vote in Parliament, with-
 out Consent of both Houses; and when he shall
 give Power to the Houses; to adjourn at their
 Pleasure? If then the King's Assent to these
 Bills be an Agreement for Peace, as we hope it
 cannot in Reason be denied, our Advice and Con-
 sent ought to be had therein before they be sent
 to the King, or otherwise the Treaty is violated.

As we cannot agree to this Way of sending
 these four Bills to his Majesty for his Assent,
 before any Treaty upon the rest of the Proposi-

An. 13 Car. I.

1647.

December.

tions; so we are extremely unsatisfied with the
 ‘ Matter of those new Propositions lately commu-
 ‘ nicated unto us, for the Reasons expressed in our
 ‘ Answer unto them; which we shall presently de-
 ‘ liver unto your Lordships, to be presented to
 ‘ both Houses of Parliament; and we desire that
 ‘ they will take the whole Business into their fur-
 ‘ ther Consideration, and that there may be a per-
 ‘ sonal Treaty with his Majesty, here at *London*,
 ‘ upon such Propositions as shall be agreed on, with
 ‘ Advice and Consent of both Kingdoms, accord-
 ‘ ing to the Treaty.’

*By Command of the Commissioners for the Parlia-
 ment of Scotland,*

JO. CHIESLEY.

The next Day, *Dec.* 18, the *Scots* Commissioners presented to the Lords their Answer to the new Propositions, which we give from the same Authority as the former. Mr. *Rushworth* contents himself with saying, (a) ‘ That the *Scots* Commissioners presented a large Declaration to the Parliament in very high Language, pressing hard for a personal Treaty with his Majesty, and declaring their Protest against sending the four Bills.’ He then proceeds to select a few Paragraphs out of the foregoing Remonstrance and the following Answer. Touching the Parliament’s Reply thereto, he only observes, ‘ That it was answerable in Terms to the high Language of the *Scots*.’ But this is not the first Instance, nor will be the last, of that Author’s putting a Slight upon the *Scots* Nation, which may easily be accounted for by his being at that Time Secretary to the Army. However, it would be inconsistent with the Impartiality of our Collections to pass over so public-spirited a Memorial; we therefore give it at large: Observing only that the *Scots* Commissioners having caused it to be printed, the Parliament issued Orders for finding out the Printer, and seizing the whole Impression.

The

The ANSWER of the Commissioners of the Kingdom of Scotland to both Houses of Parliament, upon the new Propositions of Peace, and the four Bills to be sent to his Majesty.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
December.

WE have, with much Patience, for divers Years together, in Pursuance of the Solemn League and Covenant, and Treaties betwixt the Kingdoms, used our best Endeavours for settling Religion and a happy Peace. Propositions were first agreed on, Anno 1644, and, with the Advice and Consent of the Parliaments of both Kingdoms, presented to his Majesty at Oxford, by Commissioners of both, and treated upon at Uxbridge, Anno 1645. We did earnestly and frequently press the sending of those Propositions again to his Majesty, wherein the Houses would not concur with us; but, on the contrary, after very long Delay, thought fit to make several Alterations therein, which were principally in Matters that did concern the near Union of the Kingdoms; yet were we so earnestly desirous of putting an End to those long continued Distractions and Troubles of these Kingdoms, as, waving what might be conceived for the particular Interest of the Kingdom of Scotland, we did join with the Houses of Parliament in presenting Propositions to his Majesty at Newcastle; tho', as we then declared, we had just Reason to be unsatisfied with divers Things contained in those Propositions.

Their Objection to those Bills, and to the new Propositions.

When it was agreed upon betwixt the Kingdoms, that the same Propositions should be again presented to his Majesty at his coming to Holdenby, the Performance thereof being delayed by the Houses for divers Months, we did patiently wait their Leisure; yet, upon a sudden they did appoint a peremptory Day for sending the Propositions to his Majesty; and gave Orders to their Commissioners, in case we were not precisely upon that Day at Hampton Court, that they should

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
December.

present the Propositions to the King alone by themselves, contrary to the Treaty betwixt the Kingdoms ; which was so strange and unequal a Way, as we might have justly denied our Concurrence, had not our Love to Peace prevailed with us to join in that Message: But after all this, finding no Success in that Way of sending Propositions to the King, and insisting upon his positive Assent thereunto, without giving any Reasons for the Justice of our Desires, or the having of any Propositions from his Majesty ; we did, in *November* last, propose to the Honourable Houses, and did with much Earnestness desire, that there might be a personal Treaty with his Majesty here at *London*, it being, in all Probability, the best Means to obtain a Peace.

About the Time of his Majesty's withdrawing from *Hampton-Court*, the Houses did communicate unto us new Propositions, resolved upon by them, to be presented to his Majesty : After Receipt whereof we did, in our Paper of the 16th of *November*, insist on our former Desire for a personal Treaty with his Majesty ; but receiving no Answer to that, nor to our Paper of the 5th, and our positive Answer being demanded to the new Propositions upon the 25th of *November*, we resolved once again to desire an Answer to our former Papers ; a personal Treaty being, in our Judgment, a readier Way to compose all Differences, than the sending of these new Propositions, wherein there are so great and essential Differences from what was formerly agreed on by both Kingdoms : And to the end there might be no Lett or Delay on our Part, which might hinder the settling of a Peace, we desired a Conference with a Committee of both Houses concerning the Expediency of a personal Treaty with his Majesty, and the Alterations made in the Propositions ; that so, according to the Treaty of the 29th of *November*, 1643, there might be, with the Advice and Consent of both Nations, a speedy Agreement in those Things

Things which are to be the Foundation of a Peace
 to both ; to all which the Houses have been plea-
 sed to return no Answer. However, it is no small
 Satisfaction to us, that we leave no Means of
 Agreement unessayed, and that the Retardment
 of the settling of the Peace of the Kingdom cannot
 be charged on us ; and lest our further Silence,
 in Expectation of an Answer, should be mistaken,
 we have thought fit to represent our Sense con-
 cerning a personal Treaty and the Propositions, to
 the Houses in Writing ; which, had our Desires
 been granted, we did intend to have done by a
 verbal Conference.

There be some Things which properly con-
 cern the Kingdom of *England*, their Rights,
 Laws, and Liberties ; but there be also other Mat-
 ters, which, in their own Nature, as being com-
 mon to both, or by Covenant or Treaty, con-
 cern both Kingdoms ; wherein (unless we would
 forget our Duty to God, to the King's Majesty,
 to our native Kingdom, and to this Nation) our
 common Concernment and Interest cannot be de-
 nied ; for as *Scotland* was invited and engaged in
 this War upon Grounds and Reasons of com-
 mon Interest, so we trust that it will not be of-
 fensive that, in making of Peace, we claim from
 the Houses an Improvement of the very same
 Principles, and a Performance of the Treaties
 they have made with us, that the same Measure
 of Conjunction of Interests be given to us which
 was had of us, and promised unto us ; wherein
 the very Law of Nations, and the very Rule of
 common Equity, doth plead for us ; yet in the
 Application of this Rule, we shall not stretch
 ourselves beyond our Lines, the express Condi-
 tions of our Solemn League and Covenant, the
 Duty of our Allegiance, and the Treaties and
 Declarations between the Kingdoms ; which are
 so many strong Obligations, as all, who have any
 Honour or Conscience, must acknowledge should
 be inviolably observed.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

December.

‘ Having laid this as a just and solid Ground of
 ‘ our Proceedings, we shall first speak of the best
 ‘ and most probable Means to procure a good
 ‘ Agreement with the King for settling Religion
 ‘ and a lasting Peace; and next of the Propositions
 ‘ which are to be the Foundations of the Peace
 ‘ and Safety of both Kingdoms. And it is still our
 ‘ Opinion and Judgment, that the most equal,
 ‘ fair, and just Way to obtain a well-grounded
 ‘ Peace, is by a personal Treaty with the King;
 ‘ and that his Majesty, for that End, be invited
 ‘ to come to *London* with Honour, Freedom, and
 ‘ Safety; for which we offer the Reasons follow-
 ‘ ing:

1. ‘ The sending of Propositions without a Trea-
 ‘ ty hath been often essayed without Success, and
 ‘ the new Propositions are less to the Advantage of
 ‘ the Crown than the former; therefore we have
 ‘ no Reason to expect better Satisfaction that Way
 ‘ than formerly we had.

2. ‘ The King’s Removal from his Parliament
 ‘ is acknowledged, by several Declarations of the
 ‘ Parliament, to be the chief Cause of all the War,
 ‘ Mischiefs, and Calamities of these Kingdoms;
 ‘ then his Majesty’s Presence with his Parliament
 ‘ must be the best, if not the only, Remedy to
 ‘ remove our Troubles.

3. ‘ In a personal Treaty, the Commissioners of
 ‘ both Kingdoms may give Reasons for the Equity
 ‘ and Expediency of our Desires; but without a
 ‘ Treaty, or giving Reasons for asserting the Law-
 ‘ fulness and Expediency of the Propositions to be
 ‘ presented, they may be esteemed Impositions.

4. ‘ The King may have some Desires to move
 ‘ for the Crown and for himself; as that he may
 ‘ have his Revenues, and that he may be restored
 ‘ to his Royal Government; which may be done
 ‘ with greater Honour and Satisfaction to him by a
 ‘ personal Treaty than otherwise.

5. ‘ A personal Treaty with the King is the
 ‘ best Way to beget a mutual Confidence between
 ‘ him

him and his Parliament: It is the best Way to clear his Doubts, and to remove all Difficulties, and it is absolutely the best Way for giving and receiving mutual Satisfaction.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
December.

6. We cannot expect that his Majesty will grant, in *Terminis*, whatsoever Propositions shall be sent unto him; nor can every thing in the Propositions be of that Importance, as that the not granting of it ought to hinder a Peace; neither will the Houses of Parliament give full Power to their Commissioners to make Alterations in the said Propositions as they shall see Cause upon Debate; wherefore a personal Treaty with his Majesty, at *London*, is the most probable and expeditious Way to remove and reconcile all Differences.

There is one common Objection wherewith many are possessed and prejudiced against a personal Treaty with the King, and his Coming to *London*, viz. *That his Presence may breed Division and continue our Troubles; and that when his Majesty desired to come here from Oxford with Freedom and Safety, it was thought unfit, and denied by the Houses and the Commissioners from Scotland: But that Argument hath now no Force at all; for the State of Affairs, the King's Condition and ours (which were given for Reasons in that Answer to his Majesty) are quite altered from what they were then. Then the King had Armies in the Field, he had Garrisons and Strongholds to return to; now he hath none of these, and his Majesty offers a full Security against all Hostility or Danger that can be expected from him, by granting to the Houses the Power of the Militia by Sea and Land during his Reign, as is expressed in his late Message from Carisbrook Castle. And for a further Answer, we desire the Houses to remember their Reply to his Majesty's Message of the 11th of September, 1642; where, after mention of their chief Grievances, they say, All this notwithstanding, as we never gave your Majesty any just Cause of withdrawing yourself from your*

Great

An. 23 Car. 1.
1647.

December.

Great Council; so it hath ever been and shall be,
 far from us to give any Impediment to your Re-
 turn, or to neglect any proper Means of curing the
 Distempers of the Kingdom, and closing the dan-
 gerous Breaches betwixt your Majesty and your
 Parliament, according to the great Trust which lieth
 upon us: And if your Majesty shall now be pleased
 to come back to your Parliament whithout your
 Forces, we shall be ready to secure your Royal
 Person, Crown, and Dignity with our Lives and
 Fortunes; your Presence in this Great Council be-
 ing the only Means of any Treaty betwixt your
 Majesty and them, with any Hope of Success. And
 if those were esteemed Enemies to the Parliament
 and the Peace of the Kingdoms, who advised the
 King to withdraw from the Parliament, what
 Estimation will the World have of them who,
 after such a Declaration, will not suffer him to
 return to his Parliament when he offers to cast
 himself into their Arms? If so kind an Offer
 shall be refused, and the King driven to Despair,
 it is to be feared these Kingdoms shall be invol-
 ved in greater Difficulties than ever; and there-
 fore we do hold that the admitting the King to
 come to London, with Honour, Freedom, and
 Safety, and granting of a personal Treaty with
 his Majesty upon such Propositions as shall be
 agreed on, by Advice and Consent of both King-
 doms, is the most probable and only best Means,
 with Hope of Success, for settling a well-grounded
 Peace.

Having spoken of the readiest Means to obtain
 a just and lasting Peace, we shall next fall upon
 the Consideration of the Propositions, which are
 to be the Foundation of our Peace; and the most
 compendious and succinct Way to a good Agree-
 ment and unanimous Resolution upon them is,
 in the first Place, to consider and remove our Dif-
 ferences, which are chiefly in Religion, the In-
 terest of the Crown, and in the Union and joint
 Concernment of the Kingdoms.

We

' We shall begin with that of Religion, which,
 ' for the incomparable Excellency thereof, altho'
 ' it be amongst the last of these new Propositions,
 ' deserves the Preference. It is the *primum, quæ-*
 ' *rite, the unam necessarium*: We ought to build
 ' the House of God before our own; the Law of
 ' Piety and true Policy doth require that Religion,
 ' which rendereth to God his Due, have the Pre-
 ' cedency; and therefore, upon Debate, before we
 ' went to the Treaty at *Uxbridge*, it was agreed
 ' betwixt the Houses and us, that the Propositions
 ' of Religion should be in the first Place, and first
 ' treated and agreed upon, before any Agreement
 ' upon any other Propositions; and his Majesty,
 ' in his late Message from *Carisbrook* Castle, be-
 ' gins with Religion at the best and chiefest Foun-
 ' dation; wherefore, if this Changing of the for-
 ' mer Order and Method of the Propositions be
 ' only their Error to whom the revising the Pro-
 ' positions was committed, and if the Houses have
 ' not fallen away from their just Zeal, we desire
 ' it may be rectified, and the former Method kept;
 ' and so we come to the Matter of the Proposi-
 ' tions.

' The material Differences and Alterations con-
 ' cerning Religion may be branched into the Error
 ' of Omission and Deficiency, and into that of
 ' Commission and Excess. That which is left out
 ' is no less than the Solemn League and Covenant;
 ' And shall the Covenant, which is as solemn a
 ' Vow as Creatures on Earth could make to God
 ' in Heaven, and the greatest Tie betwixt Men on
 ' Earth; to which the most high and dreadful Name
 ' of the Lord God Almighty was interposed, be
 ' offered up in Sacrifice, and buried in the Ashes
 ' of Oblivion? Shall our Covenant, for the Pre-
 ' servation and Reformation of Religion, for the
 ' Honour and Happiness of the King, and the
 ' Peace and Safety of the three Kingdoms, and for
 ' the Maintenance and Defence of the Laws and
 ' true public Liberties of these Kingdoms; which
 ' was declared by both Kingdoms to be a most fit
 ' and

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
December.

and excellent Means to acquire the Favour of
 God towards both, and likewise to unite them;
 and, by uniting, to strengthen them against the
 common Enemies of the true Reformed Religion,
 and the Peace and Prosperity of these Kingdoms;
 and which, in all former Propositions, was de-
 sired to be established, be now deleted as unwor-
 thy to take Room amongst these new Proposi-
 tions? Shall the Covenant, which both Houses
 did recommend to the Assembly of Divines to
 make a Declaration to all Sorts of Persons to take
 it, as that which they judged not only lawful,
 but exceeding expedient and necessary for all that
 wish well to Religion, the King, and Kingdom,
 to join in, and to be a singular Pledge of, God's
 gracious Goodness to all the three Kingdoms;
 we say, shall that Covenant be laid aside? Shall
 our mutual and Solemn League and Covenant,
 subscribed by the Parliaments of both Kingdoms,
 by the Assembly of Divines, and by the City of
London; and which not only they, but all *Scot-*
land, and many Thousands in *England* and *Ire-*
land, with Hands lifted up to the Most High God,
 did swear that they shall not suffer themselves,
 directly or indirectly, by whatsoever Combina-
 tion, Persuasion, or Terror, to be divided and
 withdrawn from that blessed Union and Conjun-
 ction; whether to make Defection to the contrary
 Part, or to give themselves to a detestable Indif-
 ferency or Neutrality in this Cause, which so
 much concerneth the Glory of God, the Good
 of the Kingdoms, and the Honour of the King;
 but shall all the Days of their Lives, zealously
 and constantly, continue therein against all Op-
 position, and promote the same according to
 their Power, against all Lets and Impediments
 whatsoever; and that they shall do all this as in
 the Sight of God? Shall this Covenant, even
 with those that took it, be already out of Date,
 and not so much as remembered amongst the Pro-
 positions of Peace? Yea, it is not so much as
 mentioned in these new Propositions, except in
 the

‘ the seventh Qualification of the twelfth Proposi-
 ‘ tion, where it is only made a Hook to catch some
 ‘ into the Notion of Delinquency; but perhaps it
 ‘ escaped the Revisers of the Propositions, who in
 ‘ all other Places have exploded it.

‘ It is answered by some, *That by the seventh Pro-
 ‘ position it is desired, that an Act of Parliament be
 ‘ passed, declaring the King’s Approbation of the ma-
 ‘ king the Treaties between the Kingdoms of Scotland
 ‘ and England, in which Treaties there is Mention
 ‘ made of the Covenant; and therefore it is not ne-
 ‘ cessary to desire a particular Confirmation and Estab-
 ‘ lishment of the Covenant.*

‘ To which it is briefly replied,

1st, ‘ That there is no Proposition for passing
 ‘ any Acts of Parliament to confirm the Treaties
 ‘ between the Kingdoms, as was desired in all for-
 ‘ mer Propositions; but these Words are purposely
 ‘ changed, and, in place thereof, there is only de-
 ‘ sired an Act, declaring the King’s Approbation
 ‘ of the making the Treaties; which, in effect, is
 ‘ no more than an Act of Indenture for making the
 ‘ Treaties, and not an Act for Confirmation and
 ‘ Establishing the Treaties themselves, and those
 ‘ Things which are expressed and transacted in
 ‘ them.

2^{dly}, ‘ Suppose there was an Act of Parliament
 ‘ passed for establishing the Treaties between the
 ‘ Kingdoms in general, (which is not in these
 ‘ Propositions) yet such a Generality would not be
 ‘ understood to be extended to the Confirmation
 ‘ of the Covenant, unless the particular Articles of
 ‘ the Treaty and the Covenant were expressly in-
 ‘ serted; because there was an express Proposition
 ‘ amongst the former, that an Act of Parliament
 ‘ be passed in both Kingdoms for taking and con-
 ‘ firming the Covenant; which being now left out
 ‘ of the new Propositions, without mentioning the
 ‘ Covenant, cannot but be interpreted as a receding
 ‘ from the Covenant; and the Approbation and
 ‘ Confirmation of the Treaties in general, after de-
 ‘ leting the Covenant out of the Propositions,
 ‘ would

An. 23 Car. 1.
1647.
December.

would only be understood of the remaining Articles of the Treaties: Therefore, if there be not an Intention to relinquish the Covenant, let us not be ashamed to avow it, and assert the confirming of it as one of the chief and express Desires of our Propositions: Let us give Testimony and bear Witness of the Truth, and not deny it; remembering, *That Whosoever shall give Testimony to Christ and his Truth, by confessing him before Men, he will also confess them before his Father which is in Heaven.* And seeing the Covenant was the sovereign and only Means of recovering these imbroiled bleeding Kingdoms, when the Houses were at the lowest Ebb; and desired the Kingdom of *Scotland* to consider with what Difficulties, Miseries, and Distractions they were enforced daily to wrestle even for the Life and Being both of Church and State; surely the despising, refusing, and casting aside that Remedy, would be the Height of Ingratitude, must render the Disease much more desperate, and turn our former mutual Confidence into mutual Diffidence; and therefore we desire that the Houses, upon better Consideration, will still adhere to the Covenant, and insert it among the Propositions.

And whereas the King's Averseness to the Covenant may be objected; and that the desiring to have it confirmed by him may be a Hinderance to Peace; we answer, If the omitting the Covenant in these Propositions doth really proceed from that Principle, that the Houses are desirous to please the King, and to remove all Obstructions that may hinder a Peace, we do very much wonder that they are so liberal in the Matters of God, and so tenacious as to what concerns themselves in all Differences betwixt his Majesty and them in Things Civil, which may far better be dispensed with. But to answer the Strength of the Objection, we say, That the Covenant being for the Preservation and Reformation of Religion, and for the true Honour and Happiness of
the

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

December.

the King and his Posterity, and for the Peace and
 Safety of his Kingdoms, whatever be the Diffe-
 rence of his Majesty's Judgment, we have just
 Cause to insist to crave his Royal Assent to it;
 and *the King's Heart is in the Hand of God, to*
turn it as the Rivers of Water whither he pleaseth:
 And although the King should deny it, yet we
 ought to perform our Duty; and when his Ma-
 jesty shall be convinced that our Intentions in en-
 tering into this Covenant were, and are, pious
 and loyal; and that our Actions do evidence that
 we do intend no Injury to his Royal Person, to
 wrong his Government, nor to diminish his just
 Power, we hope God will incline his Heart to
 give just Satisfaction concerning the Covenant;
 and though his Majesty shall not come to the full
 Length of our Desires, yet we can never depart
 from the Covenant; nor leave off, by all just
 Ways, to promote it, or desist from endeavour-
 ing, by all lawful Means, to procure his Ma-
 jesty's Assent unto it. But we desire that we may
 be rightly understood in this, and not miscon-
 strued, as if our Zeal for the Covenant did abate
 or diminish at all from our Loyalty or Duty to
 the King (for the Covenant doth not limit or les-
 sen our Allegiance, as some would falsely slander
 it, and those who sincerely and loyally took it;)
 or that, upon Difference of his Majesty's Judg-
 ment, and not coming to the full Length of our
 Desires in every Thing, he should be kept in
 Prison; or that Arms should be kept up, now
 that the War is ended, to burthen the Subjects
 and force the King to grant what they please to
 demand. We were confident when our Army
 returned into *Scotland*, and left no Forces in this
 Kingdom to oppose the Parliament, that the Ar-
 my here should have been instantly disbanded;
 and could never have expected that the King's
 Majesty, to whom the Parliament of both King-
 doms were to make their Addresses for a safe and
 well-grounded Peace, should have been taken
 away by the Army against his Will; and still
 kept

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
December.

kept in their Power, to be carried whither they please, or forced to fly for Safety. If Scotland had apprehended that the least Injury or Violence would have been committed against his Majesty's Royal Person, or Monarchical Government; nay, if they had not received Assurance from the Houses to the contrary, certainly all the Threatenings and Allurements in the World could never have persuaded them to have parted with the King, till all Armies had been disbanded, and the Peace of the Kingdom settled. It was our brotherly Confidence in the Houses, who are our Fellow-Subjects, and the Assurance that we had from them, that made us leave the King with them; and their Care of him, and Duty to him, ought to be such as neither his Majesty nor we should have Cause to repent it. This we could not but declare, to assert the Truth and vindicate the Honour and Reputation of our Nation; for our Loyalty hath ever been, is, and shall be, dearer unto us than our Lives and Fortunes; and the Candour and Integrity of all our Actions is a sufficient Confutation of all the Calumnies and Aspersions, which Malice or Envy can forge against us.

We find also these Propositions omitted, viz.
The Proposition for confirming the Ordinances concerning the Calling and Sitting of the Assembly of Divines; the Proposition for Reformation of Religion in *England* and *Ireland* according to the Covenant; and the Proposition for settling Uniformity and Unity in Matters of Religion between the Churches of God in both Kingdoms according to the Covenant; in place of which we find nothing but a meer Shadow of Presbyterian Government, an external Form of Discipline without Life or Power, and a Liberty granted to all Sorts of Service and Worship of God, and for the Exercise of all such religious Duties and Ordinances as every Person shall please, and his own erroneous Conscience shall dictate unto him (for there is no other Rule prescribed)

An. 23 Car. 1.
1647.

December.

scribed); which opens a Door to Atheism, to all Religions, and to that which (by the Abuse of the Name) is called Liberty of Conscience, being indeed Liberty of Error, Scandal, Schism, Heresy, dishonouring God, opposing the Truth, hindering Reformation, and seducing others; so, in place of Uniformity in Religion, which, by Covenant, both Kingdoms have sworn to endeavour, there is here desired to be settled a vast Deformity or Multiformity of Heresies and Sects; which, if the Lord in his Mercy shall not prevent, may produce the Ruin of Religion in both Kingdoms, which we have just Reason to fear; as for other Reasons, so when we consider the Declaration of both Houses of Parliament, in August, 1642, speaking of the Design of the Popish or Prelatical Faction to alter Religion in this Island, of whom they say, *They resolve to impose a Popish Service Book upon Scotland, for well they know the same Fate must attend both Kingdoms, and Religion could not be altered in the one without the other*; and in answer to the Scots Declaration, in September, 1642, *Whenever the Design to root out Religion shall be perfected in either Nation, it will easily be accomplished in the other, Religion being the Bond and Foundation of the Safety and Happiness of both*. And in August 1643, the English Commissioners declare to the Kingdom of Scotland, *That they are commended by their Instructions to put their Brethren of Scotland in mind that the Popish and Prelatical Faction, that began with them about the Years 1638 and 39, then intended to make Way to the Ruin of the Kingdom of England by theirs; and have not abated any Part of their Malice towards the Nation and Church of Scotland, nor at all departed from their Design of corrupting and altering Religion through the whole Island, though they have inverted the Manner of their Proceedings; conceiving now that they have an easier Way to destroy them, if they may first prevail over the Parliament and Kingdom of England; in which Respect it is the Desire of both*

An. 23 Car. 1. 1647. *Houses, that the two Nations be strictly united together, &c.*

December.

And in another Paper it was declared, *That what Corruptions take Root in the Church and Kingdom of England, will quickly spread their Venom and Infection into the Neighbour Church of Scotland.* Wherefore we cannot but dissent to this Proposition, and, according to the Trust reposed in us, represent our just Exceptions against it: And,

1. *We think it extremely strange, that the Houses of Parliament should desire an Act of Parliament to be made for establishing a Presbyterian Government; and, in the very same Proposition, desire that it may be enacted that none shall obey that Act of Parliament, but such as shall please to do it.*

2. *We observe that however it is pretended that Presbyterian Government is desired to be established as the Government of the Church of England; yet is only, in Effect, a Liberty granted to all such as, of their own Accord, will join in Presbyterian Government; and so amounts to no more than a Toleration of it.*

3. *That this Toleration of Presbyterian Government is many Ways limited, as in the Time for which it is to endure, being only to the End of the next Session of Parliament after the End of this present Session, which perhaps may not be above six Months; and the Ministers and Elders are appointed, by Ordinance of Parliament, to exclude from the Sacrament only such Persons as the Houses have thought fit, and no others, tho' it be against their Consciences so to do; they are bounded with several Restrictions in their Meetings and Assemblies, and are not allowed the Uses and Exercises of all the Ordinances appointed by the Word of God; so as the Liberty of Conscience is denied to them and granted to others. For,*

4. *An unlimited Toleration for the Time of Endurance, Matter of Worship, and Exercise of*

all

all Ordinances, is expressly granted to all the Sectaries of the Times, whether they be *Anabaptists*, *Antinomians*, *Arminians*, *Familiists*, *Erastians*, *Brownists*, *Separatists*, *Libertines*, or *Independents*; yea, it extends to those *Nulli-Fidians* the *Seekers*; to the new Set of *Shakers*, and divers others; by all which the very Foundation of Church and State is shaken, and near to be overthrown.

5. The Toleration here desired to be established is of that Capacity and Latitude, as it may admit of many vile and gross Errors, which have been condemned and cast out of the Church in former Times, and may be revived in *England*; as if Errors and Heresies were of so precious a Nature, that Men should be encouraged by Law to enquire after them, and invited to maintain them.

6. This Toleration is not only to the Persons of those Sectaries and their Families, but gives full Liberty to set up their Professions in any fit and convenient Places; that so Scandals, Heresies, Schisms, and new Religions may grow in their Kinds, and also multiply in the Number of Professions and Disciples, as if there were not enough already.

7. Tho' it seemeth that a Provision is made, that this Indulgence shall not extend to the Toleration of *Anti-Trinitarians*, *Arians*, and *Anti-Scripturists*; yet there is no more expressed but that this Indulgence shall not extend to the tolerating the printing, publishing, or preaching such Blasphemies and Errors as they do maintain against God, and the Holy Scriptures, and the Trinity; and they are not made liable to any Penalty. But suppose Penalties were imposed on them for printing, publishing, or preaching those Errors, yet they are, by this Proposition, left to a full Liberty to maintain them in private, to reason and dispute that there is no God; that Christ is but an Impostor; that there is no such Thing as the Holy Ghost; that the Scriptures are but like other Writings; blaspheming at their Pleasure, and

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
December.

seducing others to their Opinions in secret : All which, and much more, according to this Proposition, may not be questioned ; and so in Reality, tho' not in Pretext, they shall be tolerated as well as others.

8. All prophane and wicked Persons are left at Liberty, by this Toleration, to do what they please ; for they are not obliged to be subject to any Discipline or Government ; and so neither the Duties of the first nor the second Table of the Law of God shall be observed ; but all Sorts of Iniquity and Works of Darknes shall abound ; and such as hate the sincere Worship of God at Church may have their unlawful and wicked Meetings elsewhere, under Profession of religious Exercises and Ordinances.

We might add more Exceptions against this Proposition, but these we trust may suffice to make any that is but a little endued with the Light of the Gospel, and hath any Love to the Truth, to detest and abhor such a Toleration. And now we desire the Houses of Parliament to remember that Remonstrance of the State of the Kingdom of the 15th of December, 1641, where they resent it as a great Injury that they should be suspected of infusing into the People that they mean to leave every Man to his own Judgment and Fancy for the Service and Worship of God ; and do declare, *That it is far from their Purpose or Desire to let loose the golden Rein of Discipline and Government in the Church ; to leave private Persons, or particular Congregations, to take up what Kind of Divine Service they please ; and hold it requisite that there should be, throughout the whole Realm, a Conformity to that Order which the Laws enjoin according to the Word of God.* How consonant this Toleration is to that Declaration, we leave it to the Houses of Parliament, and all wise Men, to consider ; and whether the Danger of the true Reformed Religion in these Kingdoms be not greater now than before the taking of the Covenant, yea, or since Christian Religion

Religion came first into this Island, when Toleration of all Religions (the Name of Popery only excepted) is desired by the Houses of Parliament to be established by Law; and the very Principles and Fundamentals of Faith, which, under Prelacy, yea, under Popery itself, were generally received as uncontroverted, are now, by many Secretaries of this Time, either oppugned or called in Question.

There are divers other Passages in the Declarations and Ordinances of both Houses to the same Purpose; but here we shall only mention one or two in particular. We would have the Houses call to mind their Declaration and Answer to the Lords of his Majesty's Secret Council of Scotland, and the General Assembly of the Church of that Kingdom, in September, 1642; where, besides other Expressions, they use these Words: *We acknowledge it is an Act of Love to us, and Wisdom for the Good of both Churches, for which we are thankful both to God and them, that our Brethren of Scotland have bestowed their serious Thoughts and earnest Desires for Unity of Religion; that in all his Majesty's Dominions there might be one Confession of Faith, one Directory of Worship, one Public Catechism and one Form of Church Government; and altho' it will hardly be obtained punctually and exactly, unless some Way might be found for a mutual Communication and Conjunction of Council and Debate in framing that one Form; yet both intending the same End, proceeding by the same Rule of God's Word, and guided by the same Spirit, we hope, by God's Assistance, to be so directed that we may cast out whatsoever is offensive to God, or justly displeasing to any neighbour Church; and so far agree with our Brethren of Scotland, and other Reformed Churches, in all substantial Parts of Doctrine, Worship, and Discipline, that both we and they may enjoy those Advantages and Conveniencies which are mentioned by them in this their Answer, in the more strict Union of both*

An. 23. Car. I.

1647.

December.

Kingdoms; more safe, easy, and comfortable Government of his Majesty; and both to himself and People more free Communion in all holy Exercises and Duties of Worship, more constant Security of Religion against the bloody Practices of Papists, and deceitful Errors of other Sectaries. And having there made known their Resolution to take away the Government by Bishops, they desire some godly and learned Divines of that Church to be sent to the Assembly of Divines here, whereby an Uniformity in Form of Church Government may be obtained; and one Confession of Faith, one Directory, and one Catechism, may be settled in all the three Kingdoms. Which Desire was afterwards renewed to their Commissioners sent to Scotland; and, in the End, the mutual and joint Desires of both Kingdoms were crowned with a Solemn League and Covenant; as for other Ends, so for endeavouring the nearest Conjunction and Uniformity in all these, and for Extirpation of Heresy and Schism. These four Years past the Labours of many learned and godly Divines of both Kingdoms, thereunto appointed, have been spent in framing a Directory for Worship, (which was long since approved and received in both Kingdoms) a Confession of Faith, a Form of Church Government and Catechising; all which have been presented to both Houses, and some Progress was made therein towards the Establishing of them, till of late they were laid aside.

The Houses, not many Months since, did appoint a solemn Fast and Day of Humiliation to be kept throughout the whole Kingdom, because of the Growth of Heresies, Blasphemies, and Schisms. The Words of the Ordinance are these; *We the Lords and Commons assembled in the Parliament of England, having entered into a Solemn League and Covenant to endeavour sincerely, really, and constantly, the Reformation of Religion in Doctrine, Discipline, and Worship, and the Extirpa-*

tion

tion of Popery, Superstition, Heresy, Schism, Prophaneness, and whatsoever shall be found contrary to sound Doctrine and the Power of Godliness; and having found the Presence of God wonderfully assisting in this Cause, especially since our said Engagement, in Pursuance of the said Covenant, have thought fit (lest we partake in other Men's Sins, and thereby be in Danger to receive of their Plagues) to set forth this our deep Sense of the great Dishonour of God, and the perilous Condition that this Kingdom is in, thro' the horrible Blasphemies and damnable Heresies vented and spread abroad therein, tending to the Subversion of the Faith, Contempt of the Ministry and Ordinances of Jesus Christ; and as we are resolved to employ and improve to the utmost of our Power, that nothing be done or said against the Truth, but for the Truth; so we desire that both ourselves and the whole Kingdom may be deeply humbled before the Lord for that great Reproach and Contempt which hath been cast upon his Name and saving Truth, and for that swift Destruction that we may justly fear will fall upon the immortal Souls of them who are, or may be, drawn away, by giving Heed to seducing Spirits; in the hearty and tender Compassion whereof, we the said Lords and Commons do order and ordain, That Wednesday, being the 10th Day of March next, be set a-part for a Day of public Humiliation for the Growth and Spreading of Errors, Heresies, and Blasphemies; to be observed in all Places within the Kingdom of England, Dominion of Wales, and Town of Berwick upon Tweed, and to seek God for his Direction and Assistance for the suppressing and preventing the same.

And are these the Ways and Means that the Houses of Parliament have thought upon for suppressing Heresies, Errors, and Blasphemies, to desire that a Toleration of them may be established by a Law? Is the laying of a Foundation to propagate Heresy and Schism the best Way to extirpate the same? Are these the Fruits and Effects

AN. 23 Car. I.
1647.

December,

of their solemn Fast and Humiliation? Certainly
God will not be so mocked.

The Covenant doth also oblige us mutually to
preserve the Authority of the Supreme Magistrate,
the Privileges of Parliament, and firm Peace
and Union between the Kingdoms to all Poste-
rity; and is it not visible that many of those
Sectaries, with their Adherents and Abettors, do,
by their pernicious Doctrines and Actions, offer
Violence to the King's Person and Authority, and
against the Rights and Privileges of Parliament,
so as there is not any one Article of the Solemn
League and Covenant which is not, in an high
Degree, violated by them; and shall a Tolera-
tion be established for all such? The opposing
the Covenant and Reformation of Religion, the
dividing betwixt the King and his People or
making any Faction among the People contrary
to this League and Covenant, were formerly the
Characters of our Enemies; and whosoever do
maintain and act these Things (tho' they should
assume to themselves the Name of Saints) are still
to be accounted Incendiaries, Malignants, and
evil Instruments; and we are obliged by Cove-
nant, with Faithfulness, to endeavour the Discove-
ry of all such, that they may be brought to public
Trial, and receive condign Punishment.

And tho' it be far from our Intentions that
pious and peaceable Men should be troubled, be-
cause in every thing they cannot conform them-
selves to Presbyterian Government; (for we ne-
ver did oppose such an Indulgence to their Per-
sons as is agreeable to the Word of God, may
stand with the public Peace, and is not destructive
to the Order and Government of the Church)
yet we do from our very Souls abhor such a ge-
neral and vast Toleration as is expressed in this
Proposition. And if the Houses, which God
forbid, shall adhere thereunto, and insist that it
may be established, we do protest against it as
that which is expressly contrary to the Word of
God;

‘ God; utterly repugnant to the Solemn League
 ‘ and Covenant; destructive to Reformation and
 ‘ Uniformity in Religion; altogether inconsistent
 ‘ with the Declarations and Professions of the
 ‘ Houses; against the Treaty between the King-
 ‘ doms; directly opposite to the Example and Prac-
 ‘ tice of all the Reformed Churches; and as that
 ‘ which will unavoidably subvert all Order and
 ‘ Government, and introduce a World of Confu-
 ‘ sion. Our Minds are astonish’d, and our Bowels
 ‘ are moved within us, when we think of the bit-
 ‘ ter Fruits and sad Consequences of such a Tole-
 ‘ ration: What horrid Blasphemies against God!
 ‘ What vile Abominations! What pernicious Doc-
 ‘ trine to the Subversion and Perdition of Souls!
 ‘ What Disobedience to the Magistrates! What
 ‘ Violation of Duties between Persons of the nearest
 ‘ Relation! What Differences and Divisions in
 ‘ Families and Congregations it will bring forth!
 ‘ What bitter Heart-Burnings, it will beget and
 ‘ perpetuate to Posterity! Nay, it is impossible for
 ‘ us to express what infinite Distraction, Disorder,
 ‘ and Confusion it will make, both in Church and
 ‘ State, throughout all the three Kingdoms; and
 ‘ therefore we do obtest the Houses of Parliament
 ‘ by the Solemn League and Covenant, (which
 ‘ they have made in the Presence of Almighty God,
 ‘ the Searcher of all Hearts, with a true Intention
 ‘ to perform the same, as they shall answer at that
 ‘ Great Day, when the Secrets of all Hearts shall
 ‘ be disclosed) and by all the Promises, Professions,
 ‘ and Declarations wherewith they induced the
 ‘ Kingdom of *Scotland* to an Engagement and Con-
 ‘ junction with them in this Cause, that they do
 ‘ not establish such an impious Toleracion, as can-
 ‘ not but draw down the Judgment of God, and
 ‘ make a Rent between the two Kingdoms, united
 ‘ by so many Ties and Relations, which we desire
 ‘ to strengthen and cherish, and to continue to all
 ‘ Posterity.

‘ That next to Religion, wherein we differ in
 ‘ Judgment from the Propositions, is concerning
 ‘ the

An. 23 Car. 2
1647.
Decem ber.

The Parliamentary HISTORY

the Power and Interest of the Crown, We are obliged by our Covenant, Allegiance, and the Duty of Subjects, not to diminish, but to support, the King's just Power and Greatness: The Question then is, Wherein his Royal Authority and just Power doth consist? And we affirm, and hope it cannot be denied, that Royal Power and Authority is chiefly in making and enacting Laws, and in protecting and defending their Subjects, which are the very Essence and Being of all Kings; and the Exercise of that Power is the chief Part and Duty of their Royal Office and Function, and the Sceptre and Sword are the Badges of that Power; yet the new Preface prepared, with other Parts of these new Propositions, takes away the King's Negative Voice, and cuts off all Royal Power and Right in the making of Laws, contrary to the former Practice of this and all other Kingdoms; for the Legislative Power in some Monarchies is *penes Principem solum*, and their Laws are called *Principum Placita*; which is the highest and most absolute Kind of Sovereignty: And in other Kingdoms and Monarchies, the Power of making Laws is by Compact between the Prince and People, or according to the Constitution, Practice, and Usage of the several Kingdoms; in the last the Power of the King is least, but best regulated, where neither the King alone without his Parliament, nor the Parliament without the King, can make Laws, and where nothing enacted by the one without the Consent of the other can have the Force of a Law: And altho' we will rather profess *Ignorantiam & Facti & Juris alieni*, than take upon us to judge of the Laws of another Kingdom; yet it seems to be very clear and evident by the Practice and Usage of all Times, by the Parliament's own Declarations, and to be consonant to Reason and Law, that the King without the Houses of Parliament, or the Houses of Parliament without the King, cannot enact any Laws, but both jointly, and therefore the Laws are some times

called

' called the King's Laws, some times the Laws
 ' of the Land and Acts of Parliament; and the
 ' Form of Acts of Parliament some times begin
 ' with the Word *Concessimus*, or *Statutes Rex*; and
 ' of latter Times, *Laws and Statutes*, as being en-
 ' acted by the King, with the Consent and Advice
 ' of the Lords and Commons. All which do im-
 ' port the King's Power and Consent as to the
 ' making of Laws; so that there can be no Law
 ' made, and have the Force of a Law, without the
 ' King; which likewise is clear by the Expressions
 ' of the King's Answer, *Le Roy le veult, le Roy*
 ' *s'avisera*; so as it is clear from the Words of
 ' Assent when Statutes are made, and from the
 ' Words of Dissent, that the King's Power in mak-
 ' ing of Laws is one of the chiefest Jewels of the
 ' Crown, and an essential Part of Sovereignty; and
 ' if the King had no Power nor Consent in making
 ' of Laws he would be less than a Subject; some-
 ' times the King's Denial had been better than
 ' his Assent to the Desires of the Houses of Par-
 ' liament, as when Kings have assented to the
 ' taking away the reading of Scripture from the
 ' Laity, as *Henry VIII.* did; or to introduce Pope-
 ' ry, as *Queen Mary*: And since neither Kings
 ' nor Parliaments have the Judgment of Infalli-
 ' bility, it must certainly be the best where Laws
 ' are made with the Consent both of the King and
 ' Parliament, which is the strongest Bulwark of
 ' the People's Liberty, and Supporter of the King's
 ' Authority; and the King being King over divers
 ' Nations, this Form of Constitution, where neither
 ' the King without his Parliament, nor the Par-
 ' liament without the King, can make Laws, is a
 ' good and safe Security to preserve his Kingdoms
 ' in Peace from injuring one another, and to pro-
 ' tect his Subjects from Injury among themselves.

' The Houses of Parliament, answering an Ar-
 ' gument against the King's passing the Bill for
 ' the Militia, make this Reply (a), *If we had said (as*
 ' *we*

(a) November, 1642.

Husband's Collections, 4to, p. 710.

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

December.

' we did not) that the King had been bound to pass
 ' all Bills that should be offered to him by both Houses
 ' of Parliament, without any Limitation or Quali-
 ' fication of Reason and Justice, yet such a Suppo-
 ' sition as this could not fall upon a Parliament,
 ' as if they could desire such a Thing; much
 ' less that a King were obliged for to grant it. And,
 ' We did and do say, That the Sovereign Power
 ' doth reside in the King and both Houses of Par-
 ' liament, and that his Majesty's Negative Voice
 ' doth not import a Liberty for his Majesty to deny
 ' any thing as he pleaseth, though never so requisite
 ' and necessary for the Kingdom; and yet we did not
 ' nor do say, That such Bills as his Majesty is bound,
 ' both in Conscience and Justice to pass, shall notwith-
 ' standing be Law without his Consent; so far are
 ' we from taking away his Negative Voice. Where-
 ' fore the Power in making Laws, even according
 ' to the Parliament's own Declarations, cannot be
 ' taken away from the King, and he required to
 ' assent to all such Laws as the Houses shall think
 ' fit, according to the Preface of these new Propo-
 ' sitions, without a Change of the Constitution and
 ' Fundamental Government of the Kingdom.

' Concerning the Power of the Militia; we do
 ' desire, and shall be willing to agree, that it may
 ' be so settled as that neither the King, nor any
 ' other, be able to disturb or infringe the Peace
 ' now to be agreed upon; and we think that, in
 ' his Message from *Carisbrook* Castle, he hath of-
 ' fered that which should be very satisfactory; but
 ' that the King, his Posterity, and Crown, should
 ' for ever be divested of all Power and Right of the
 ' Militia, is different from our Judgments; for if
 ' the Crown have no Power of the Militia, how
 ' can they be able to resist their Enemies and the
 ' Enemies of the Kingdom, and protect their Sub-
 ' jects, or keep Friendship or Correspondence with
 ' their Allies? All Kings, by their Royal Office
 ' and Oaths of Coronation, are obliged to protect
 ' their Laws and Subjects; it were strange then
 ' for ever to seclude the Crown from that Power,

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

Decemb.

which, by the Oath of Coronation, they are obliged to perform, and the Obedience whereunto falleth within the Oath of Allegiance; and certainly, if the King and his Posterity shall have no Power In making Laws nor in the Militia, it roots up the strongest Foundation of Honour and Safety which the Crown affords; and will be interpreted, in the Eyes of the World, to be a Wrestling of the Sceptre and Sword out of their Hands.

It is very far from our Desires, that Monarchy should be at an absolute Height of arbitrary and tyrannical Power; neither desire we just monarchical Power to be wronged and rendered contemptible; but to have such a golden Mediocrity, as they may be able to protect their Subjects and oppose their Enemies, according to the fundamental Laws and antient Constitution of the Kingdom.

Before the last Propositions were sent to his Majesty, at *Newcastle*, both in verbal Debates and in our Writings, we did shew that we were unsatisfied concerning several Particulars contained in those Propositions; particularly when we did consent, that the Power and Exercise of the Militia should be settled in the Houses of Parliament for a Time, we did it with this Provision, That it were understood to be without Prejudice to the Right and Interest of the Crown, and that the King and his Posterity be not totally excluded, and rendered incapable to protect their Subjects and oppose the Enemies of the Kingdom. And further, when we gave Way to the sending of those Propositions, we did declare it to be our Judgment, That divers Things craved therein were such as Peace or War ought not to depend upon the Grant or Refusal of them. We ever did, and must still, hold it as a good Rule in the making of a Peace, that the more moderate and reasonable our Desires be, we may expect the firmer Peace; wherefore, as in the Difference betwixt the King and the Parliament, we think it very unjust to exclude the King from his just Power

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
December.

Power in the Militia; so when we look upon the Liberty of the Subject, we think neither King nor Parliament ought to keep up an Army in the Field, when the War is ended, to the vast Expence and utter Impoverishment of the People; the Trained Bands of the Kingdom, which may be made use of with little Charge, and the Forces which may be kept up in some chief Garrisons, being sufficient to suppress any Commotion or Disturbance that is likely to arise from the Occasion of the late Troubles; And we conceive an Army should be kept up only in the Case of a powerful Insurrection within the Kingdom, or of a foreign Invasion from without; but to maintain a perpetual Army in the Bowels of the Kingdom, upon the Expence of the Subject, when there is no Enemy to fight with, is but to enslave the King and Kingdom under a military Bondage.

When our Army returned to *Scotland* it was confidently expected that the Houses should have speedily disbanded their Army, (the War being at an End, and no visible Enemy in the Kingdom) and proceeded to the settling of a Peace here, and to the effectual Relief of *Ireland*; but now after a full Year's Delay, we do not find amongst all these Propositions any Thing concerning the disbanding, the Armies, or sending Relief to that distressed Kingdom; but, on the contrary, there is only Provision made for keeping up Armies and raising Money for their Maintenance; we must therefore declare to the Houses, That it is our Judgment and earnest Desire, that there may be a Proposition for disbanding Armies in both Kingdoms. Armies were raised in Defence of Religion, the King's Person and Authority, the Priveleges of the Parliament, and the Liberty of the Subject; and when they are no more useful for these Ends, and the Houses may consult freely and act securely without any hostile Opposition, it is high Time to disband them, that the Laws of the Kingdom may take Place.

Some

' Some of our Neighbour Nations are necessi-
 ' tated to keep up Armies, because they have Ene-
 ' mies that lie contiguous and adjoining to their
 ' Borders, but the Sea is our Bulwark; and if we
 ' study Amity and Peace amongst ourselves, and
 ' entertain the Union between the Kingdoms un-
 ' der his Majesty's Government, we need not fear
 ' foreign Invasions. It is a Custom in other Na-
 ' tions to keep up Armies to levy Money by Force;
 ' but these are free Kingdoms, and when they have
 ' been fighting for Liberty and Freedom, we trust
 ' that it was not intended that War should be made
 ' a Trade, or that their Wars shall end in Slavery.
 ' The Continuance of Armies will certainly in-
 ' crease Factions and Divisions, to the great weak-
 ' ening of the Kingdom, and will, in the End,
 ' expose us a Prey to our Enemies; neither is it
 ' possible, so long as they are kept up, that there
 ' can be a settled Peace. The Charge of enter-
 ' taining Armies is needless when there is no Ene-
 ' my, and extremely grievous to the People who
 ' before were willing to bear it, when they saw a
 ' Necessity for it; and now, after so great Suffer-
 ' ings and vast Expence of Treasure to Soldiers for
 ' many Years together, the Burthen is become in-
 ' supportable. For these, and many other Rea-
 ' sons which we could add, we hold it most neces-
 ' sary that as there is a Proposition for Payment of
 ' the Arrears of the Army, so also there be an Ad-
 ' dition unto it for their Disbanding.

' Touching conferring Titles of Honour; we
 ' desire the King, who is the Fountain of Honour,
 ' may not be deprived of that which, in all Ages
 ' and Kingdoms, hath been held and esteemed a
 ' Flower of the Crown, and wherewith Kings do
 ' usually recompence the Virtue and Merits of such
 ' as do memorable Services to the Crown or King-
 ' dom.

' And as to the disposing of the great Offices of
 ' State, and naming of Privy Counsellors; we con-
 ' ceive his Majesty's Offer in his late Message of
 ' he

An. 23 Car. 1.
1647.

December.

the 17th of *November* to be so reasonable, as may give Satisfaction to the Houses.

That which we are to speak of next in Order, is the Union and Joint Interest of the Kingdoms; where we wish we had not just Cause to expostulate, that the Houses have omitted the Covenant in these Propositions; rejected all that concerns Unity and Uniformity in Religion; have altered the former Proposition concerning Confirmation of the Treaties, and desired now only an Approbation of the making of them; which amounts to no more than an Act of Indenture. They have also, in that Proposition, omitted these Words, *With all other Ordinances and Proceedings passed betwixt the two Kingdoms, and whereunto they are obliged by the aforesaid Treaties;* which Words were inserted in the former Propositions after a serious Debate; and therefore if the Houses intend to make good and perform all Ordinances passed betwixt the Kingdoms, according to their manifold Professions, we desire that this Proposition may remain as before without any Alteration or Omission. The Proposition desiring his Majesty's Consent to what the two Kingdoms shall agree upon, in Pursuance of the Articles of the Large Treaty, which are not yet finished, is omitted; the joint Declaration of both Kingdoms is likewise omitted; and generally, throughout these Propositions, all Expressions of *joint Interest* are left out.

And whereas formerly the Propositions of both Kingdoms were drawn up together in one Body; now, for separating the Interest of the Kingdoms, the Propositions for *England* are drawn up a-part; which new Way when we did observe, and what essential Alterations, Omissions, and Additions were made in the Matter of the Propositions, we desired a Conference for removing all Differences, and that we might the more speedily attain to an Agreement, but it was not granted; however, we have herein discharged our Duty

' Duty, that we used all Means to prevent Diffe-
 ' rences; that we for our Part, study to observe
 ' the Treaty betwixt the Kingdoms, where it is
 ' expressly provided in the eighth Article, *That no*
 ' *Cessation, Pacification; or Agreement for Peace*
 ' *whatsoever, shall be made by either Kingdom, or the*
 ' *Armies of either Kingdom, without the mutual Ad-*
 ' *vice and Consent of both Kingdoms, or their Com-*
 ' *mittees in that Behalf appointed.*

' And here we think it not amiss to remember the
 ' Houses of Parliament of their Expressions, in a
 ' Declaration to the Lords the States General of
 ' the United Provinces of the Low Countries, shew-
 ' ing why they did not admit of the Mediation of
 ' the *Dutch* Ambassador between the King and
 ' Parliament, in the Manner and Way as was de-
 ' sired, without Application to the Kingdom of
 ' *Scotland*. The Words of the Declaration are,
 ' *That both the Kingdoms are mutually engaged in*
 ' *the Propositions and Treaty thereupon, and that*
 ' *neither could admit of their Mediation without*
 ' *Consent of the other; because the two Kingdoms*
 ' *were united by Solemn League and Covenant made*
 ' *to Almighty God, and by League each to other, as*
 ' *one entire Body, to prosecute this Cause; and that*
 ' *in Pursuance thereof Propositions for a safe and*
 ' *well-grounded Peace were then preparing, in a*
 ' *joint Way, by the Parliament of both Kingdoms.*
 ' And whereas the *Dutch* Ambassadors had pro-
 ' pounded, and offered from the King, the calling
 ' of a National Synod to correct and redress the
 ' Government of the Church by Bishops; one of
 ' the Answers which was given thereunto in the
 ' said Declaration was, *That not only the Kingdom*
 ' *of Scotland, and the Members of both Houses of*
 ' *Parliament, but also many Thousands of others*
 ' *of his Majesty's Subjects of England and Ireland,*
 ' *stand bound, by their late National Covenant, to en-*
 ' *deavour the Extirpation of Church-Government by*
 ' *Bishops, both in England and Ireland, and to*
 ' *hinder the setting of it up again in the Kingdom*
 ' *of Scotland.* All which being duly considered,

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

December.

we are extremely sorry that the Houses of Parliament should not only have given Way to, but countenanced the Army in, their meddling with the Settlement of the Peace of the Kingdom, and authorized Commissioners to treat with them upon Propositions of Peace, which we take to be the Reason that these Propositions are in so many Things agreeable to the Proposals of the Army, especially in Matters of Religion: And without all Question, it had been more agreeable to the Treaty betwixt the Kingdoms, and to former Professions and Proceedings, that the Propositions of Peace had been framed and agreed upon with Advice and Consent of both Kingdoms. We have known the Houses of Parliament, formerly, to look upon it as an Offence of an high Nature for any other than themselves to meddle in the Matters of Peace, especially the Commanders and Officers of the Army, though in prime Place, and of great and eminent Fidelity: making it only proper for them to be exercised in Matters of War, according as they should receive Directions from the Houses; and much more would the Houses have been offended if any Officers of their Army should have taken upon them to offer Proposals to the King for settling a Peace without Authority from the Houses, as we are informed some Officers of Sir *Thomas Fairfax's* Army have done. If the Houses of Parliament had, according to our earnest Desire of the third of *March* 164³, when they modelled their Army, made Choice of such Officers as were known to be zealous for the Reformation of Religion, and of that Uniformity which both Kingdoms are obliged to promote and maintain; and if they had also renewed their Declaration, made the 20th of *September*, 1643, that they could not confide in such Persons to have or execute Place or Authority in the Armies raised by them, who did not approve and consent to the Covenant; or if their Ordinance of the 15th of *February*, 164³, which appoint-

December.

eth, all Officers to be employed in Sir *Thomas Fairfax's* Army to take the National League and Covenant of both Kingdoms, within twenty Days after they were approved of by both Houses; had been really put in Execution; we are very confident it would have prevented a World of Inconveniencies and Evils which have ensued upon the Neglect thereof. We shall not further insist upon this Subject, neither shall we enlarge ourselves upon the Proceedings of the Army; but we must always put the Houses of Parliament in mind, that our greatest Strength is in a good Agreement with the King, and a firm Union between the Kingdoms.

There is left out of these Propositions, the Proposition concerning the City of *London*; whereby they were to have the Government of their own Militia and the Tower, and Assurance that their Forces shall not be compelled to go out of the City, for Military Service, without their own Consent; also an Act of Parliament confirming their Charters, Customs, Liberties, &c. and an Act, that all the Bye-Laws and Ordinances of Common Council, made or to be made, should be as effectual to all Intents and Purposes, as if they were enacted by Authority of Parliament; with Liberty also for them to repeal these Ordinances as they shall see Cause. These Things were formerly desired in the Propositions in behalf of the City, because of their Affection, Forwardness, Faithfulness, and Zeal in the common Cause of both Kingdoms; and we conceive ourselves in Duty obliged to desire that this Proposition may not be omitted, but presented to his Majesty for his Assent.

Concerning the Proposition for taking away the Court of Wards and Forest Lands from his Majesty; it cannot be expected, when the Houses of Parliament shall take into their Consideration the Glory and Greatness wherein their Kings have lived, that they will ever take away or diminish any Part of that Patrimony and Revenue;

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

December.

‘ which is necessary for supporting the Dignity of
 ‘ their Royal Palaces, without giving a full Re-
 ‘ compence for the same.

‘ Touching the Proposition for Sale and Dispo-
 ‘ sal of the Lands of Deans and Chapters, &c.
 ‘ as the Houses shall think fit; we have only this
 ‘ to say, That we have always heard that those
 ‘ Lands were reserved by the Houses for the Main-
 ‘ tenance of the Ministry; and if they should be
 ‘ otherwise disposed of, it will prove a great Dis-
 ‘ couragement to faithful Pastors, make their Sub-
 ‘ sistence to depend upon the Benevolence and
 ‘ Charity of their Hearers, and give Occasion to
 ‘ the People (where Ministers are wanting for Lack
 ‘ of Maintenance) to follow after the Sectaries and
 ‘ Tub Preachers.

‘ We desire also to see the Ordinances and In-
 ‘ demnity mentioned in the Propositions.

‘ And now to conclude; we shall here set down
 ‘ most of our Desires, which are,

1. ‘ That there may be a personal Treaty with
 ‘ his Majesty at *London*.

2. ‘ That the Preface may be the same as in the
 ‘ former Propositions.

3. ‘ That the Honourable Houses, according
 ‘ to the solemn Vows, Treaties, Declarations, and
 ‘ Engagements between the two Kingdoms, would,
 ‘ after so very long Delay, establish the Solemn
 ‘ League and Covenant; and that his Majesty
 ‘ be desired to give his Royal Assent for confirm-
 ‘ ing the same, by Act of Parliament, in both
 ‘ Kingdoms.

‘ That the settling of Reformation of, and Uni-
 ‘ formity in, Religion, according to the Covenant,
 ‘ in *England* and *Ireland*, be likewise desired in
 ‘ these new Propositions; and in particular, that
 ‘ the Confession of Faith, Directory of Worship,
 ‘ and Form of Church-Government and Catechism,
 ‘ agreed upon by the Assembly of Divines, and pre-
 ‘ sented to the Houses, be established.

5. ‘ That, by Act of Parliament, effectual Course
 ‘ be taken for suppressing Blasphemy, Heresy,
 ‘ Schism,

‘ Schism, and all such scandalous Doctrines and
 ‘ Practices as are contrary to the Light of Nature,
 ‘ or to the known Principles of Christianity ;
 ‘ whether concerning Faith, Worship, or Conver-
 ‘ sation, or to the Power of Godliness; or which
 ‘ may be destructive to Order and Government, or
 ‘ to the Peace of the Church or the Kingdom.

An 23 Car. I.
 1647.
 December.

6. ‘ That the Ordinance concerning the Calling
 ‘ and Sitting of the Assembly of Divines be desired
 ‘ to be confirmed by Act of Parliament, as in the
 ‘ former Propositions.

7. ‘ That the Proposition for Confirmation of
 ‘ the Treaties betwixt the Kingdoms, and all Or-
 ‘ dinances and Proceedings betwixt them, be ex-
 ‘ pressed as in the former Propositions ; and that the
 ‘ Treaty for the Return of the *Scots* Army, of the
 ‘ Date of the 23d of *December* 1646, be inserted
 ‘ amongst the rest.

8. ‘ That his Majesty’s Assent be desired to
 ‘ what the two Kingdoms shall agree upon, in pro-
 ‘ secution of the Articles of the Large Treaty,
 ‘ which are not yet finished ; and that all other
 ‘ Things concerning joint Interest, or the King-
 ‘ dom of *Scotland* in particular, which are omitted,
 ‘ be inserted and expressed as in the former Propo-
 ‘ sitions.

9. ‘ That the Armies in both Kingdoms, which
 ‘ were raised for Reformation and Preservation of
 ‘ Religion and for the Defence of the King’s Per-
 ‘ son and Safety of the Kingdoms, be not kept up to
 ‘ hinder Reformation of Religion, and the King
 ‘ from his Government, or to be a Burthen to
 ‘ the Subjects since the War is ended ; but that
 ‘ they may have due Satisfaction of their Arrears,
 ‘ and be disbanded, without which there can be
 ‘ no real nor lasting Peace : And that all Armies
 ‘ being disbanded here, speedy Relief may be sent
 ‘ to *Ireland*.

10. ‘ That an Act of Oblivion, which is the
 ‘ Bond of Peace, be agreed upon to be passed in
 ‘ the Parliaments of both Kingdoms.

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

December.

11. ' That the King be restored to his Rights
' and Revenues, and particularly that the Crown
' be not excluded from the Power of making Laws,
' (which is as essential to Kings, as to govern by
' Laws and sway the Sceptre) nor from the Power
' of the Militia; without which they can neither
' protect their Subjects, oppose their and the King-
' dom's Enemies, nor keep Friendship with their
' Allies.

12. ' That there be a Conclusion added to the
' Propositions, promising our real Endeavours (as
' was done in the Propositions treated upon at *Ux-*
' *bridge*) that his Majesty may live in the Splendor
' and Glory of his Royal Progenitors, as becometh
' his Royal Place and Dignity; and so all Differ-
' ence and Troubles may end in mutual Confidence
' and Rejoicing; the King may enjoy the Com-
' fort of his Royal Consort the Queen, and his
' Children, with other Contentments; and we, after
' so great Distractions and long-continued Suffer-
' ings, may reap the blessed Fruits of Truth and
' Peace under his Government. And as it is very
' far from our Thoughts and Intentions, in expres-
' sing our Differences upon the Propositions, to pro-
' voke or give Offence; so we trust that our Free-
' dom, in Discharge of the Trust committed to us,
' proceeding from our Zeal to Religion, Loyalty to
' the King, and Love to Peace, shall receive a can-
' did Interpretation from the Honourable Houses;
' and that they will, in their Wisdom, not slight the
' Desires of a Kingdom, who, in the Time of
' *England's* greatest Danger, esteemed no Hazard
' too hard for their Assistance; and are now seek-
' ing nothing but the Performance of the mutual
' Obligements, Declarations, and Treaties between
' the two Kingdoms, and to prevent the Dangers
' which may ensue upon the Violation and Breach
' of so many solemn Engagements.

' The Houses of Parliament have frequently pro-
' fessed that the chief End of their War was the
' Reformation and Establishment of Religion ac-
' cording

According to the Covenant; and they have often promised and declared to the King and to all the World, (not without deep Attestations to the Name of God) that no Trouble or Success should ever make them wrong or diminish the Power of the Crown, which were the chief Motives and Arguments that induced *Scotland* to engage with them in this War. *Let therefore that be given to God which is God's, and to Cæsar what is Cæsar's*; whereby it may be evident that you are not unmindful of the solemn Vows you made to God, in the Time of Distress, for the Reformation of Religion; and it may also really appear, that the Advantages and Power which Success hath put into your Hands, hath not lessened your Loyalty to the King; and, according to our many Professions and near Relations, let us really and cordially cherish and strengthen the Union between the two Kingdoms, under his Majesty, by all the Pledges of reciprocal Kindness; that so Religion and Righteousness may flourish; and both Kingdoms, languishing under the heavy Pressures and Calamities of an unnatural War, may live in Peace and Plenty.

By Command of the Commissioners for the Parliament of Scotland,

JO. CHIESLEY.

The Answer agreed on by both Houses to this long Remonstrance, was only this:

That the present Condition of the Affairs of this Kingdom will not admit of any long Delay in sending Commissioners of Parliament to the King, according to their Instructions lately communicated unto your Lordships; and therefore the Houses are resolved the Commissioners shall go on *Monday* next.

That the Papers from your Lordships to the Houses are so long, that a present Answer to them cannot be expected from the Houses: But the Houses will take them into Consideration with all convenient Speed; and do not doubt but to

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
December,

‘ clear it to your Lordships, and all the World,
‘ that they have proceeded therein without any
‘ Violation of the Treaties; and, therefore, they
‘ are very sensible that such Aspersions should not be
‘ laid upon the Houses; and desire they may be for-
‘ borne for the future; and, in the mean Time,
‘ they have now sent to offer it to your Lordships, if
‘ your Lordships have any thing to present to the
‘ King, in Behalf of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, that
‘ it may be ready to be sent at the same Time, when
‘ the Commissioners of both Houses are appointed
‘ to go with those Things which are to be presented
‘ to his Majesty in the Behalf of the Kingdom of
‘ *England*.’

Dec. 20. The Commissioners appointed by the Parliament were now set out on their Journey to the *Isle of Wight*, to present the four Bills to the King; where we shall leave them some Time, and see what was doing at home. The Lords were busy, for some Days, in trying private Causes, on Writs of Error, &c. Only on the 23d the following Letter from the *Scots* Commissioners was presented to that House and read, but no Notice is taken of any Answer to it.

For the Right Honourable the SPEAKER of the House
of PEERS pro Tempore,

Worcester-House, Dec. 20, 1647.

Right Honourable,

Another Paper
from the *Scots*
Commissioners
relating to the
Propositions of
Peace.

‘ WE have ever been so forward for settling
‘ of a Peace, as we have been always ready
‘ to lay hold on all Opportunities, and to make
‘ use of every Mean, which we conceived might
‘ further and advance it: And if the Houses had
‘ been pleased to consider our former Papers, or
‘ had hearkened to our Desires for a Conference,
‘ there had been Time sufficient both for Debate
‘ and Consideration of what is contained in our
‘ Paper of the 17th of this Instant; and therefore
‘ we are very sorry that so little Regard hath been
‘ had

had to our Desires, as not to take them into Con-
sideration before the sending of their Commission-
ers to the King. We see no Reason why our
expressing our Sense upon the Alterations made
in these new Propositions, so essentially different
from the former, and upon the Way now in-
tended to send them to his Majesty, should be
interpreted a laying of an Aspersion upon the
Houses; but that our Zeal to Religion, Loyalty
to the King, and our earnest Desire of Unity be-
tween the Kingdoms, all now in so great Danger,
hath given just Cause that our Expressions should
be more pathetic than ordinary; knowing how
tender the Kingdom of *Scotland* hath been, and
is, of the Covenant and Treaties between the
Kingdoms, and how sensible they will be of the
Violation thereof; and as for our former Judg-
ment concerning Propositions to be sent to his
Majesty, we have expressed it in our Papers de-
livered to the Houses on *Friday*; and so we rest

An. 23 Car. I.]
1647.
December.

Your Lordship's humble Servants,

LOUDON, HEN. KENNEDY,
CHA. ERSKINE, RO. BARCLAY.

Dec. 24. A Letter from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*,
with the Results of the General Council of the
Army, addressed to the Speaker of the House of
Peers, were read.

Windsor, Dec. 23, 1647.

My Lord,

AT a General Council, this Day held, the
inclosed Particulars were agreed upon to be
presented to your Lordships; which I humbly
desire may be taken into Consideration, and I re-
main,

Your Lordship's humble Servant,

T. FAIRFAX.

The

AN. 23 Car. I. *The RESULTS of the General Council of the Army,*
1647. *held at Windsor, Dec. 23, 1647.*

December.

A Declaration
from General
Fairfax and his
Council of War,
concerning an
Ordinance pre-
paring for taking
away free Quar-
ter, &c.

‘ UPON the late Resolutions in Parliament,
‘ concerning the taking away of free Quar-
‘ ter and disbanding of Supernumeraries, we find
‘ divers Things which require a further Considera-
‘ tion, in order to the more secure and effectual
‘ Dispatch of the Work; wherein we shall shortly
‘ offer our humble Advice and Desire.

‘ But at present we find an immediate Necessity
‘ to take Notice of what hath passed on *Tuesday*
‘ last the 21st Instant, in an Ordinance prepared
‘ for the bringing in of six Months Arrears of
‘ Assessments by the 15th of *January* next, and for
‘ the taking away of free Quarter thereupon,
‘ wherein we observe,

1st, ‘ It is provided and ordained, That no Offi-
‘ cer nor Soldier shall enter the House of any Person
‘ or Persons, who shall duly pay their Assessments,
‘ without his Consent; except Inns, Taverns,
‘ Victualling-Houses, or Ale-houses.

2dly, ‘ Nor shall take any Provisions for Horse
‘ or Men without the Consent of the Owner, and
‘ due Satisfaction given to him for the same.

‘ As to the first of these, we must desire the
‘ Houses to consider, that if the Soldiery must not
‘ have so much as Lodging or Stable Room, but at
‘ Inns and Ale-Houses, without the Owners Con-
‘ sent, it will follow,

1. ‘ That it is like to fall out at Times, and in
‘ many Towns, that there will be more Men and
‘ Horses to quarter than the Inns and Ale-Houses
‘ have Room for.

2. ‘ That the Soldiers must either pay for their
‘ Victuals or Horse-Meat at such Rate as the
‘ Inns where they quarter will reckon to other
‘ Guests, or else give large Satisfaction to the Inn-
‘ Keepers for their Lodging and Stable Room, so
‘ as they may have Liberty to take their Victuals
‘ and Horse-Meat at other Places where they can
‘ agree for it cheaper; otherwise an Inn-Keeper,
‘ where

where the Lodgings or Stable-Room are taken up
 by Soldiers, will lose the whole Benefit of his
 Inn, which is his Livelihood: And if the Sol-
 diers must pay the Inn-Keepers at the Rate of
 other Guests, or satisfy him for his Lodging or
 Stable-Room at such Rates as to countervail his
 ordinary Gain, it is most evident that the Soldiers
 whole Pay, nor scarce the Double of it, would
 satisfy at such Rates; and unless either the Pay
 or the Way of Quarter be such as that the Sol-
 dier may, above the Charges of his Victuals or
 Horse-Meat, save something for other Uses, we
 believe few Soldiers will be found to serve that
 intend to be honest.

An. 23 Car. I.
 1647.
 December.

And we fear the Soldiery, that shall consider
 the Consequence of these Limitations of Quarter,
 may be too apt to misunderstand it as if those
 that shall not have the Benefit of disbanding now
 as Supernumeraries, should be left worse than to
 be disbanded, even to be necessitated to a sudden
 Dissolution, without any Benefit of Condition
 at all.

For our Parts (if it be found that the Safety and
 Quiet of the Kingdom will admit of it) we shall
 be as ready to disband all as any; but whilst the
 Parliament finds Cause to continue any Forces
 in the Kingdom, we must earnestly desire they
 may have that Allowance of necessary Billet,
 which is allowed in all Nations where any Sol-
 diers are kept; and particularly that they may still
 be allowed Lodging and Stable-Room at such
 Houses where they shall, by Order, be duly and
 equally billeted.

To the second Particular in the Ordinance a-
 forementioned; we are well satisfied (and presume
 all Soldiers will be content, when they shall be
 duly supplied with Pay in Hand wherewithal) to
 pay for their Victuals and Horse-Meat at such
 Rates as they can agree upon; only we must de-
 sire these Cases may be provided for:

I. That for the first Fortnight after the Sol-
 diery shall be drawn into Towns and Garrisons,
 and

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

December.

and until the Parliament shall there supply them with Pay, (as in our late Propositions to the Commissioners) they may have Horse-Meat and Man's Meat at the Places where they shall be billeted, at the Rates allowed for the Army, which the Officers are to undertake to see paid.

2. That upon all Occasions of Marching, where any Soldiers shall, by Order, be billeted, (not lying above two Nights at a Place) they may have their Diet at the same Rate, and Horse-Meat also, if the Landlord have it of his own.

By the Appointment of his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax and the General Council of the Army,

J. RUSHWORTH.

Notwithstanding this Remonstrance, an Ordinance passed both Houses, for easing the Country from the Burden of free Quarter, by fixing the Soldiers only on Inns and Victualling Houses, &c. But another was made for the speedy Payment of the Arrears due to the Army; and for Payment of the Soldiery out of Bishops Lands remaining unengaged, and out of Delinquents Estates; with other Ordinances and Orders, all for the Satisfaction of the Parliament's new Masters, the Army.

At this Time also the House of Commons nominated three or four of their Members, of every County in *England*, to go down to their respective Shires, and observe the following Instructions:

INSTRUCTIONS to the Members of the House that are in their respective Counties, or are now appointed to repair thither, for the speedy bringing in of six Months Assessments of the Arrears upon the Ordinance of the 60,000*l.* per Menssem, for preventing of free Quarter, by paying the Army and disbanding of supernumerary Forces.

Instructions to the Commissioners appointed to collect the Arrears owing upon an Assessment for Pay of the Army.

I. YOU are, with all Speed, to make your Repair unto the County to which you are appointed to go.

II. You

II. ' You are, immediately upon your coming into the said County, and upon Receipt of these Instructions, to give Notice unto the Commissioners, Assessors, and Collectors for the 60,000 *l.* Assessment, for their meeting and assembling together; and to communicate unto them the Ordinance passed for the speedy Payment of six Months of the Assessment Arrears upon the Ordinance of 60,000 *l. per Menssem*; and to press unto them the Necessity of the Dispatch of that Service, in order to the taking away of free Quarter; and to let them know the great Expectation that the Parliament hath of their Diligence in that Business.

III. ' You are to employ your best Labour and Diligence, at public Meetings, with the Gentlemen and others of your County, to satisfy them of the Necessity of the speedy Dispatch of this Business, according to the Times appointed by Ordinance of Parliament; and to let them know the Ease and Advantage that will accrue to their County, by their ready Payment of the said six Months Arrear; and the Inconvenience that will fall upon them, by the continuing or coming of Soldiers to free Quarter among them, if they do not speedily pay the same.

IV. ' You are, with all convenient Speed, to give Account unto the House of your Proceedings, and what Obstructions you shall meet with in the carrying on of this Work; and what Likelihood or Assurance you shall have for bringing in of the Money by the Time appointed by the Parliament; and that you return the Name or Names of every Person or Persons that you shall find to be Hinderers or Opposers of this important Service.

V. ' You are to communicate these Instructions unto all such Members of the House of Commons as you shall find resident or abiding in your County, and to the rest of the Commissioners for the 60,000 *l.* Assessment; and require them to act and join with you in the pro-

An. 23 Car. I.

1674.

December.

‘moting this Work, according to these Instruc-
 ‘tions, as in their and your Wisdoms shall be
 ‘thought fit.

VI. ‘ You are to give Notice to the Commis-
 ‘sioners for the 60,000*l.* Assessment, that one
 ‘ general Receiver, or Treasurer, is, by Order of
 ‘ Parliament, by them to be appointed, for the
 ‘ collecting and receiving of the whole Assessment
 ‘ of that County from the Collectors and Sub-
 ‘ collectors, with the Allowance of one Penny in
 ‘ the Pound to be made unto him for the collect-
 ‘ ing and paying in of the said Money; which he
 ‘ is speedily to endeavour to receive, and in his
 ‘ Hands to keep, for the paying of the Soldiers to
 ‘ be there disbanded, according to such Directions.
 ‘ as he, or the Commissioners, shall receive from
 ‘ the Committee of the Army; and what shall then
 ‘ remain, to pay unto the Treasurers at War, in
 ‘ the *Guildball* of *London*, by whom the said Penny
 ‘ in the Pound is to be allowed unto him.

VII. ‘ Lastly, When Orders shall come from
 ‘ the General to disband any of the supernumerary
 ‘ Forces within your County, you are to assist that
 ‘ Service, and take Care that the Accounts of the
 ‘ Officers and Soldiers, so to be disbanded, be au-
 ‘ dited and made up by the Commissioners, accord-
 ‘ ing to an Ordinance of Parliament in that Be-
 ‘ half.

Dec. 25. This being Christmas-Day, both Houses
 met, as they had usually done for some Years past;
 but no Business was transacted worth our Notice:

The Day before the Commons had ordered a
 Declaration to be forthwith printed and published,
 ‘ That whereas the House had been informed di-
 ‘ vers Persons, within the City of *London* and Lines
 ‘ of Communication, for their Obedience to the
 ‘ Ordinance of Parliament for Non-observance of
 ‘ such Days as were usually called *Holydays*, and
 ‘ for opening their Shops on *Christmas Day* and
 ‘ such other Festival Days, had suffered very many
 ‘ and great Affronts, Abuses, and Prejudice, it
 ‘ was

Further Orders
 for abolishing
 the Observation
 of Christmas.

was ordered, ' That the severall and respective Committees of the Militia of *London, Westminster,* the Hamlets and Borough, do take Care that no such like Disturbance be made on Christmas-Day by any Malignants or others.'

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
December.

Instead of the usual Feastings at this Season, Mr. *Whitlocke* informs us, ' That some Officers kept a Fast; where *Cromwell, Ireton, Col. Titchburne,* and other Officers, prayed and exhorted, from Scripture, to Unity and Obedience to Command.' This, he adds, they did to be re-admitted into the Favour of the General and his Council, whom they had slighted.

Dec. 27. A Letter was brought from the Earl of *Denbigh*, one of the Commissioners sent to the King, dated from *Newport*, in the Isle of *Wight*, *Dec. 24*, importing only, That he, with the rest of the Commissioners, presented the four Bills and Propositions to his Majesty, at Two that Afternoon: That the King was pleased to say, *He was assured they could not expect a present Answer; but he would take the same into Consideration, and give his Answer in a few Days.*

Dec. 28. Another Letter from the Earl of *Denbigh* was read, inclosing a Copy of a Paper from the *Scots Commissioners*, presented to the King. This is all that is entered in the *Journals*, relating to this Affair, on this Day; but two Days after, *Dec. 30*, Another Entry explains the Meaning why these Copies are wanting, *viz. Resolved*, upon the Question, ' That the Letter of the Earl of *Denbigh*, from the Isle of *Wight*, and the Paper inclosed, shall be put out of the *Journal* entered on *Tuesday*.' We may well suppose then, that the inclosed Paper was some Protestation of the *Scots Commissioners* against the four Bills now sent to the King, and which the Lords would not honour so much as to give it a Place in their *Journals*. However, this Declaration is preserved in *Rushworth's Collections*,
and

Letters from the
Parliament's
Commissioners
in the Isle of
Wight, inclosing

An. 23 Car. I. and *Royston's* Edition of the *King's Works*, from
1647. which Authorities we give it.

December.

May it please your Majesty,

The Scots Com-
missioners Pro-
test, delivered to
the King, against
the Propositions
of Peace.

‘ T HERE is nothing, which we have more
‘ constantly endeavoured, and do more ear-
‘ estly desire than a good Agreement and happy
‘ Peace between your Majesty and your Parlia-
‘ ments of both Kingdoms; neither have we left
‘ any Means unessayed, that, by united Councils
‘ with the Houses of the Parliament of *England*,
‘ and by making joint Applications to your Maje-
‘ sty, there might be a Composure of all Differen-
‘ ces: But the new Propositions communicated
‘ to us by the Houses, and the Bills therewith
‘ presented to your Majesty, are so prejudicial to
‘ Religion, the Crown, and the Union and Inte-
‘ rest of the Kingdoms, and so far different from the
‘ former Proceedings and Engagement betwixt the
‘ Kingdoms, as we cannot concur therein: There-
‘ fore we do, in the Name of the Kingdom of *Scot-*
‘ *land*, dissent from these Propositions and Bills now
‘ tendered to your Majesty.

LOUDON, HEN. KENNEDY,
LAUDERDALE, ROBT. BARCLAY.
CHA. ERSKINE,

Dec. 31. A third Letter from the Earl of *Den-*
big came to the Lords, and was read; intimating
only, That he, with the rest of the Commissioners,
were on their Return from the King, to attend the
two Houses; and that if their Lordships, and the
House of Commons would sit that Afternoon, he
might have Opportunity to give an Account of
the Employment they were pleased to intrust him
with. Dated at *Bayshot*, *Dec. 31*, Five in the
Morning.

On the same Day a Letter from Sir *Thomas*
Fairfax was brought up from the House of Com-
mons, directed as follows:

To the Right Hon. WILLIAM LENTHALL, Esq; An. 23 Car. I.
Speaker of the Honourable House of COMMONS. 1647.

S I R, Windsor, Dec. 30, 1647.

December.

Having lately received a Desire from Colonel *Hammond* out of the Isle of *Wight*, that he may not be accountable for the Person of the King, (which I perceivè doth arise from his Apprehension of the too great Weight of such a Charge) unless he had more particular Order for his Warrant and Direction; I have sent Sir *William Constable*, Lieutenant-Colonel *Salmon*, and Lieutenant-Colonel *Goffe*, to be for the present assisting to him therein, untill the Houses take such further Course as to their Wifdoms shall seem meet. This Business being of so great Concernment to the Kingdom, and too much for me to give a Resolution in, I held it my Duty earnestly to beg the Signification of your Pleasure, and such particular Directions as may be a Rule and Warrant both to mine and their Obedience who are to serve you, which will be faithfully observed by

General Fairfax's Letter, desiring Directions about the King's Person.

Your humble Servant,

T. FAIRFAX.

Both Houses sat in the Afternoon of this Day, expecting the Commissioners from the King; who being arrived, the first Thing read was the following Letter from Colonel *Hammond*, Governor of the Isle of *Wight*:

For the Right Hon. the Earl of MANCHESTER,
Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore.

My Lord, Carisbrook-Castle, Dec. 28. 1647.

Being present this Day when the King communicated to the Commissioners of Parliament his Answer to the Bills and Propositions

Col. Hammond's on the same Subject.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

December.

‘ lately presented to him from both Houses of Par-
 ‘ liament; and finding it so contrary to my Expec-
 ‘ tation, I thought it my Duty to take a stricter
 ‘ Care than ordinary of the Security of the Per-
 ‘ son of the King, and for removing all from about
 ‘ him that are not there by Authority of Parlia-
 ‘ ment; and to take all other effectual Ways and
 ‘ Means to preserve his Majesty’s Person from de-
 ‘ parting hence, untill I receive the further Com-
 ‘ mands of the Houses.

‘ By the Blessing of God I shall omit nothing
 ‘ wherein I can serve the Parliament in relation to
 ‘ this dangerous Trust; but yet, my Lord, I must
 ‘ humbly beg it from you, because I know it is
 ‘ impossible long to secure the King here, that his
 ‘ Person may be removed as soon as conveniently
 ‘ he may, or else that I may be discharged from
 ‘ my Employment, it being a Burthen insupport-
 ‘ able for me. I have entreated my Lord of *Denbigh*
 ‘ to report my humble Desires to your Lordships at
 ‘ large concerning the same.

‘ My Lord, give me Leave also to acquaint you
 ‘ with the great Chearfulness and readiness I find
 ‘ in the Gentry and Inhabitants of this Island to
 ‘ your Service; which is such as I should much
 ‘ injure, in case I should not communicate it to your
 ‘ Lordships. I shall pray and hope for the Guidance
 ‘ of God upon your Councils in this Juncture, and
 ‘ endeavour that my Actions; rather than my
 ‘ Tongue or Pen, speak that I am,

Your Lordships most faithful

and humble Servant,

RO. HAMMOND.

‘ After reading of this Letter, the Earl of *Den-*
 ‘ *bigh* gave the Lords an Account, That he and the
 ‘ rest of the Commissioners had presented the four
 ‘ Bills and the Propositions to his Majesty, and
 ‘ that he had given them this Answer in Writing,
 ‘ which

which his Lordship delivered to the House, and was read in *hæc Verba* (b):

An. 23 Car. J.
1647.

December.

For the SPEAKER of the LORDS House *pro Tempore*, to be communicated to the Lords and Commons in the Parliament of England at *Westminster*, and the Commissioners of the Parliament of Scotland.

CHARLES R.

THE Necessity of complying with all engaged Interests in these great Distempers, for a perfect Settlement of Peace, his Majesty finds to be none of the least Difficulties he hath met with since the Time of his Afflictions; which is too visible, when at the same Time that the two Houses of the English Parliament do present to his Majesty several Bills and Propositions for his Consent, the Commissioners for Scotland do openly protest against them: So that were there nothing in the Case but the Consideration of that Difference, his Majesty cannot imagine how to give such an Answer to what is now proposed, as thereby to promise himself his great End, a perfect Peace.

His Majesty's Answer to the four Bills and Propositions presented to him in the Isle of Wight.

And when his Majesty farther considers how impossible it is, in the Condition he now stands, to fulfil the Desires of his two Houses; since the only ancient and known Ways of passing Laws are either by his Majesty's personal Assent in the House of Peers, or by Commission under his Great Seal of England, he cannot but wonder at such Failings in the Manner of Address, which is now made unto him; unless his two Houses intend that his Majesty shall allow of a Great Seal made without his Authority, before there be any Consideration had thereupon in a Treaty: Which as it may hereafter hazard the Security itself, so, for the present, it seems very unreasonable to his Majesty. And though his Majesty is willing to believe that the Intention of very many in both

H h 2

Houses,

(b) From the original Edition, printed for Richard Boyson, at the Angel in Ivy-Lane.

An. 23. Car. I.
1647.
December.

Houses, in sending these Bills before a Treaty, was only to obtain a Trust from him, and not to take any Advantage, by passing them, to force other Things from him, which are either against his Conscience or Honour; yet his Majesty believes it clear to all Understandings, that these Bills contain, as they are now penned, not only the divesting himself of all Sovereignty, and that without Possibility of recovering it, either to him or his Successors, except by Repeal of those Bills, but also the making his Concessions guilty of the greatest Pressures that can be made upon the Subject; as in other Particulars, so by giving an arbitrary and unlimited Power to the two Houses for ever, to raise and levy Forces, for Land or Sea Service, on what Persons, without Distinction or Quality, and to what Numbers, they please: And likewise, for the Payment of them, to levy what Monies, in such Sort, and by such Ways and Means, and consequently upon the Estates of whatsoever Persons, they shall think fit and appoint; which is utterly inconsistent with the Liberty and Property of the Subject, and his Majesty's Trust in protecting them. So that, if the major Part of both Houses shall think it necessary to put the rest of the Propositions into Bills, his Majesty leaves all the World to judge how unsafe it would be for him to consent thereunto: And if not, what a strange Condition, after the passing of these four Bills, his Majesty and all his Subjects would be cast into?

And here his Majesty thinks it not unfit to wish his two Houses to consider well the Manner of their Proceeding; that when his Majesty desires a personal Treaty with them for the settling of a Peace, they, in Answer, propose the very Subject Matter of the most essential Parts thereof to be first granted: A Thing which will be hardly credible to Posterity. Wherefore his Majesty declares, That neither the Desire of being freed from this tedious and irksome Condition of Life his Majesty hath so long suffered, nor the Apprehension of what may befall him, in case his two Houses shall not afford him a Personal Treaty, shall make him change his Resolution of not consent-

consenting to any Act till the whole Peace be concluded. An. 23 Car. I,
 Yet then he intends not only to give just and reasonable 1647.
 Satisfaction in the Particulars presented to him, but
 also to make good all other Concessions mentioned in his
 Message of the 17th of November last; which he
 thought would have produced better Effects than what
 he finds in the Bills and Propositions now presented
 unto him.

December.

And yet his Majesty cannot give over, but now again
 earnestly presseth for, a Personal Treaty, (so passion-
 ately is he affected with the Advantages which Peace
 will bring to his Majesty and all his Subjects) of which
 he will not at all despair, there being no other visible
 Way to obtain a well-grounded Peace: However, his
 Majesty is very much at Ease within himself, for hav-
 ing fulfilled the Offices both of a Christian and of a
 King; and will patiently wait the good Pleasure of
 Almighty God, to incline the Hearts of his two Houses
 to consider their King, and to compassionate their Fellow-
 Subjects Miseries.

Given at Carisbrook-Castle in the Isle of White,
 December 28, 1647.

The Lords, after reading this Message, ordered
 that the Earl of *Denbigh* should have Thanks given
 him for his Prudence and Faithfulness in the Car-
 riage of this Business; and desired that his Lord-
 ship would put down the Particulars he mentioned
 in Writing. Ordered also that the King's Message
 should be taken into Consideration the next Morn-
 ing.

With this last Answer of the King to the De-
 sires of the Parliament ends the Kalendar Year of
 1647; a Circumstance that opens but a melancholy
 Prospect of the succeeding one. It is strange that
 Mr. *Rusworth* should so wholly omit this re-
 markable Answer of the King's, that he does not
 so much as give us an Abstract of it. He only says,
 'That this Day the Parliament's Commissioners
 came back from his Majesty, but bring with them
 little Satisfaction in Answer to the four Bills.'

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

January.

And, in another Place, he tells us, ' That it was reported that the King should declare, if the Parliament would grant him 50,000 *l.* a-year for the Court of Wards, and restore his Revenue; would grant that some Divines might consult with some of the Parliament for settling of Religion at the End of three Years; declare a Period to this Parliament now, that it end in a reasonable Time; agree that the Militia remain as it stood before this Parliament; and that an Act of Oblivion should be passed for all Parties, that then he would grant the four Bills.'
 —But this Report not having the Sanction of the *Journals* of either House to confirm it, we judge Apocryphal.—To proceed :

The Lords order
a strict Guard to
be kept over the
King.

January. The Lords began the new Year with a Vote of Approbation of Sir *Thomas Fairfax's* Conduct in relation to the King; and that he be desired to take special Care, by his Orders, for securing the Person of his Majesty. They likewise ordered a Letter to be sent to Colonel *Hammond*, authorizing and requiring him to keep a strict Guard over the King, and that he do obey such Orders and Directions therein as he shall receive from the General or both Houses of Parliament.

Jan. 4. The Commons having voted and passed a very great Business in regard to the King, which does immediately follow, applied themselves to make some salutary Orders and Ordinances, in respect to the Public, and the general Good of the Nation. They first appointed a very great Committee of their House, to consider of such Grievances as had been promised to the People to be redressed; and to give such Ease to their Burdens, their Freedoms and Liberties, as was fitting. They were also to consider of reforming the Courts of Justice and Proceedings at Law, Matters of Trade, and all other Things of public Concernment, which they might hold fit to be done for the Good and Weal of the People. This Committee were ordered to prepare Bills or Ordinances on these
 Matters,

Matters, and present them to the House; and, in order to begin this good Work well and at a right End, they first made a Reformation in their own House, by passing the following Order concerning the Members of it laying down their Privileges:

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
January.

The Commons, in this present Parliament assembled, having a tender Regard to the general Good of this Kingdom, and considering the many weighty Affairs which have prolonged this present Session of Parliament; during which Time, by reason of the Privileges of Parliament, the Prosecution of just Suits may be too much delayed; for the present Remedy thereof the said Commons, being willing to forbear, for some Time, their own Interest and Privilege, for the Public Good; do order, and be it ordered by the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, That no Person or Persons, under the Authority of the said House, except the Members thereof, shall, from the 20th Day of this Instant *January, Anno Dom. 1647*, during this present Session of Parliament, have any Protection or Immunity, by reason of any Privilege of the said House of Parliament, or derived from the Members thereof, or any of them, in any Action or Suit for Debt, or any Action or Suit grounded upon any Right or Title to any Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments; or upon any Contract upon Borrowing or Lending, or Buying or Selling; or grounded upon any Security given, or to be given, by Lease, Mortgage, or otherwise, for any Sum or Sums of Money. And it is hereby further ordered, during this present Session of Parliament, in the Cases aforesaid, That the Members of the said House of Parliament, and every of them, their Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Goods and Chattles, shall be subject to any Action, Suit, Process, Execution, Decree, or other Demand whatsoever, in Law or Equity, (so that the same extend not to the Imprisonment or Arrest of the Person) or to Prosecution upon any Penal

An. 23 Car. 1.
1647.

January.

Law. And be it further ordered, That every Member of this House, having Proceſs delivered him for Appearance in the Caſes aforeſaid, do accordingly make his Appearance; or, in Default, this Houſe, on Complaint thereof, will take ſuch Courſe therein, as to Juſtice ſhall appertain.

The Lords take into Conſideration ſome Votes of the Commons againſt any further Addreſs to the King.

On the ſame Day the Lords received a Meſſage from the Commons by Mr. *Liſle* and others, along with ſome Votes that had paſſed their Houſe, againſt any farther Addreſs or Application to the King, which were read; but as theſe Votes were of the utmoſt Importance, their Lordſhips appointed *Saturday*, the 8th Inſtant, to take them into Conſideration; and all the Lords, in and about the Town, were ordered to attend the Service of the Houſe that Day, without any Excuse or Delay.

The Scots demand the Payment of the laſt 100,000*l.* due to their Army.

Jan. 6. The Lords had a Letter from the *Scots* Commissioners, with a Sort of peremptory Demand for the Payment of the laſt 100,000*l.* due to them upon their Army's withdrawing out of *England*; which, they ſaid, the Kingdom of *Scotland* did expect due Performance of, according to the Engagement of the Public Faith of this Kingdom. Next, That if the Parliament would pay the three Years Arrears due to the *Scots* Army in *Ireland*, which alſo was upon the Public Faith, the Commissioners would engage that their Army there ſhould forthwith diſband and return home. The Lords ordered this to be communicated to the Houſe of Commons, and to refer the Matter to their ſpeedy Conſideration.

Jan. 7. The Lords ordered that Mr. *Marſhall* and Mr. *Calamy* do attend that Houſe the next Morning, at Nine o'Clock, to ſeek God by Prayer, before their Lordſhips begin with the great Buſineſs of the Day: But there not then being ſuch an Appearance of Lords as was expected, the Affair

fair was again put off to the 13th; and an Order was made for summoning the absent Peers to attend on that Day, and not to depart without Leave. Accordingly

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
January.

Jan. 13. The last Votes of the Commons were again taken into Consideration, and they were first read in gross, and then each Vote distinctly. The House being adjourned into a Committee during Pleasure, so long a Debate ensued thereon that the Lords could not conclude the Matter on this Day, but ordered it to be renewed the first Business the next Morning.

Jan. 14. The Lords went again upon this Affair; and the first Vote being read, the House adjourned into a Committee, when another Debate arose upon it, which continued so long that all the Lords could determine this Day also, was to appoint a Committee to consider of, and offer something to the House upon, these Debates. This Committee consisted of the Earls of *Northumberland, Manchester, Denbigh, Salisbury, Pembroke, Mulgrave,* and *Warwick*, with other Lords, who were, any seven of them, to meet in the Prince's Lodgings that Afternoon.

The Lords consent to the Votes against the King, and add a Preamble.

Jan. 15. The Lords being met, and some other Business done, the Earl of *Denbigh* reported a Paper from the Committee appointed the Day before, containing this Preamble to the Votes brought up from the House of Commons:

'The Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, after many Addresses to his Majesty for the preventing and ending of this unnatural War raised by him against his Parliament and Kingdom, having lately sent four Bills to his Majesty, which did contain only Matter of Safety and Security to the Parliament and Kingdom, referring the Composure of all other Differences to a Personal Treaty with his Majesty; and having recei-

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

January.

ved an absolute Negative, do hold themselves obliged to use their utmost Endeavours speedily to settle the present Government in such a Way as may bring the greatest Security to this Kingdom in the Enjoyment of the Laws and Liberties thereof; and in order thereunto, and that the Houses may receive no Delays nor Interruptions in so great and necessary a Work, they have taken these Resolutions, and passed these Votes, viz.

1. ' That the Lords and Commons do declare that they will make no further Addresses or Application to the King.

2. ' That no Application or Addresses be made to the King, by any Person whatsoever, without the Leave of both Houses.

3. ' That the Person or Persons that shall make Breach of this Order shall incur the Penalties of High Treason.

4. ' That the two Houses declare they will receive no more any Message from the King; and do enjoin that no Person whatsoever do presume to receive or bring any Message from the King to both or either of the Houses of Parliament, or to any other Person.'

It is remarkable that there were but two Lords, the Earls of *Warwick* and *Manchester*, that enter'd their Protest against concurring with the House of Commons in these Votes: And this they did without assigning any Reasons for their Dissent; but only, as the Custom then and more antiently was, to ask Leave of the House, before the putting of the Question, to enter their Dissent if the Question was carried against them.

The same Day the Commons agreed to the foregoing Preamble, as drawn up by the Lords, and sent to them two Orders in consequence of the former Votes, which their Lordships read and agreed to.

Ordered, by the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, ' That this Declaration and these Resolutions shall be forthwith printed and published;

Orders in consequence thereof.

lished; and that the several Knights of Shires, and Burgeses that serve for the several Towns and Places, do send Copies of the same to their several Counties and Places.

An. 23 Car. 1.

1647.

January.

It was further ordered, ' That whatsoever Person shall act contrary to this Declaration and Resolutions of Parliament, or shall incite or encourage other Persons so to do, shall, upon due Proof thereof, be imprisoned, and his Estate sequestered; and the Offenders in the Premises, after Publication hereof, shall be within the several Ordinances for Sequestrations; and all Commissioners and Committees of Sequestrations are hereby authorised and required to take Notice hereof, and proceed to Sequestration accordingly.'

Notwithstanding the several Days Debate in the House of Lords, upon the Votes against any further Addresses or Application to the King, we do not meet with any Account of the Arguments urged in that House *pro* or *con*, upon this most important Question: But a contemporary Writer (f), and a Member of the House of Commons at this Time, informs us, That when the King's Answer to the four Bills and Propositions of Peace was debated in that House on the third Instant, Sir Thomas Wroth spoke to this Purpose: ' That *Bedlam* was appointed for Mad-Men, and *Tophet* for Kings: That our Kings of late had carried themselves as if they were fit for no Place but *Bedlam*: That his humble Motion should consist of three Parts:

Account of the Debate on the foregoing Votes in the House of Commons.

1. ' To secure the King, and keep him close in some Inland Castle with sure Guards.
2. ' To draw up Articles of Impeachment against him.
3. ' To lay him by, and settle the Kingdom without him: He cared not what Form of Government

(f) *Clement Walker*, Esq; Member for *Wells*, in his *History of Independency*.--See also *Lord Clarendon's History* Vol. V. p. 93, et seq.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
January.

vernment they set up, so it were not by Kings and Devils.'

Then Commissary *Ireton* (seeming to speak the Sense of the Army, under the Notion of many Thousand godly Men, who had ventured their Lives to subdue their Enemies) said after this Manner, 'The King had denied Safety and Protection to his People by denying the four Bills: That Subjection to him was but in lieu of his Protection to his People; this being denied, they might well deny any more Subjection to him, and settle the Kingdom without him: That it was now expected, after so long Patience, they should shew their Resolution, and not desert those valiant Men who had engaged for them beyond all Possibility of Retreat; and would never forsake the Parliament, unless the Parliament forsook them first.'

After some more Debate, when the House was ready for the Question, *Cromwell* brought up the Rear: And, giving an ample Character of the Valour, good Affections, and Godliness of the Army, argued, 'That it was now expected the Parliament should govern and defend the Kingdom by their own Power and Resolution, and not teach the People any longer to expect Safety and Government from an obstinate Man, whose Heart God had hardened: That those Men, who had defended the Parliament from so many Dangers with the Expence of their Blood, would defend them herein with Fidelity and Courage against all Opposition. Teach them not by neglecting your own and the Kingdom's Safety, in which their own is involved, to think themselves betrayed, and left hereafter to the Rage and Malice of an irreconcilable Enemy, whom they have subdued for your Sake; and therefore are likely to find his future Government of them insupportable, and fuller of Revenge than Justice; lest Despair teach them to seek their Safety by some other Means than adhering to you who will not stick to yourselves. And how destructive such a Resolution in them will

will be to you all, I tremble to think, and leave you to judge.'

Our Author adds, That *Cromwell* laid his Hand upon his Sword at the latter End of his Speech, which having something of Menace in it, was thought very prevalent with that House: And accordingly we find by the *Journals*, That the first of the four Resolutions being carried in the Affirmative by 141 Voices against 92, the rest were pass'd without any Division: The same Writer imputes the Concurrence of the Lords in these Votes against the King, on the 15th, to a Letter sent the Day before to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, by Order of the House of Commons, requiring him to send a convenient Number of Foot to garrison *Whitehall*, and a Party of Horse to quarter in the *Mews*.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
January.

After all this, the Commons carried their Blow still further against the King: They passed a Vote to give Power to Col. *Hammond* and Sir *William Constable*, to require and injoin them to remove, from their Attendance on the Person of the King, all such Persons as they, in their Judgments, had Suspicion of to be prejudicial to the Safety and Security of his Person, or to the Discharge of that Trust which was laid upon them; notwithstanding such Persons were appointed to attend the King by Order of both Houses of Parliament. The House also ordered, That it be referred to the Committee of the Revenue to consider what Persons are fit and necessary to attend on the King's Person, and which Way the Expences might be conveniently retrenched. An Ordinance for taking away and utterly abolishing all the First Fruits and Tenths payable to the Crown, and discharging all Arrears due to it on that Score, was put to the Question, Whether to reject it or not? and carried in the Negative, by 44 against 36.

Who order all suspicious Persons to be removed from about the King, &c.

These vigorous Resolutions of the Parliament against the King gave so great Satisfaction to the Army, as to produce two Declarations from that Body. The first was addressed to the House of Com-

Com-

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

January.

Commons, and presented on the 11th of this Month by Sir *Hardress Waller*, with this submissive Introduction, ‘ That the General had commanded seven Colonels of them; with other Officers of Rank and Quality, in the Name of the whole Army, to make their humble Addresses, and represent their Intentions in Writing, under the Title of a Declaration; with this Reference, that it should either have Name or Life, and be exposed to View, according as it should receive Approbation and Direction from the House of Commons.’

The Officers being withdrawn, the Paper by them delivered in was read, intituled, *A Declaration from his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax and the General Council of the Army, of their Resolutions to adhere to the Parliament in their Proceedings concerning the King*; and signified at the End, that it was resolved on *Nemine Contradicente*.

Windsor, Jan. 9, 1647.

Whereupon the Army promise to adhere to the Commons in their Proceedings against his Majesty;

‘ **N**otwithstanding the high Violation of the Kingdom’s Rights and Liberties, and the Endeavours to swallow up the whole Interest of the Kingdom into the Power and Will of a King, which the present King’s Reign hath afforded; we have observed that this Parliament was, through his Necessities and against his declared Intentions to the contrary, called and put into a Condition of vindicating the Kingdom in those Things; and hath yet acted with great Tenderness towards the King, (as to any Thing of Right that might be in him, or Duty towards him) as appears by the Protestation, Covenant, and many Declarations published by them: They have held forth a careful Regard to the Preservation of the King’s Person and just Rights, with and in the Preservation and Vindication of the public Interests and Safety of the Kingdom; and, by the whole Service of their Actions, and their manifold humble Addresses to him for the Preservation and Settlement of all, they have, we conceive, abundantly demonstrated the Reality

' ality and Innocency of their Intentions towards
 ' him: In all which we have still understood the
 ' Sense and Intention to be no other, than that
 ' the Preservation or the King's Person, and partic-
 ' ular Rights should be so endeavoured as it might
 ' be consistent with, and not destructive to, those
 ' great and more obliging public Interests of Reli-
 ' gion, and the Rights, Liberties, and Safety of the
 ' Kingdom; and not otherwise.

' And accordingly in the late Declarations and
 ' Papers that have occasionally passed from this
 ' Army, as to our Desires of Settlement to the
 ' Kingdom, we have expressed our real Wishes,
 ' that if the King would, in Things necessary and
 ' essential to the clearing, settling, and securing of
 ' those public Interests, give his Concurrence to
 ' put them past future Dispute; then his Rights
 ' should be considered and settled, so far as might
 ' be consistent with those superior Interests of the
 ' Public, and the Security thereof for the future.

' And that by an Address to the King, upon
 ' Things so purely essential to those public Ends, it
 ' might once more come to a clear Trial, whether
 ' we could, with the Preservation of the King's
 ' Person and particular Interests, have a Security to
 ' the other, it hath been our earnest Desire, our
 ' great Expectation, and our Endeavour, that we
 ' and others might be in a patient Waiting for such
 ' an Issue.

' Now in the Parliament's last Address to the
 ' King, we find they have insisted only upon some
 ' few Things, so essential to that Interest of the
 ' Kingdom which they have hitherto engaged for,
 ' as that, without betraying the Safety of the King-
 ' dom and themselves, and all that engaged with
 ' them in that Cause; without denying that which
 ' God in the Issue of this War hath borne such a
 ' Testimony unto, they could not go lower; and
 ' (those Things granted) they have offered to treat
 ' for all the rest.

' Thus we account that great Business of a
 ' Settlement to the Kingdom, and Security to the
 ' public

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
January.

‘ public Interest thereof, by and with the King’s
‘ Concurrence, to be brought to so clear a Trial,
‘ as that (upon the King’s Denial of those Things)
‘ we can see no further Hopes of Settlement or Se-
‘ curity that Way.

‘ And, therefore, understanding that; upon the
‘ Consideration of that Denial added to so many
‘ others, the Honourable House of Commons, by
‘ several Votes upon the third Instant, have resolved
‘ to make no further Address or Application to the
‘ King, nor receive any from him, nor to suffer
‘ either in others; we do freely and unanimoſly
‘ declare, for ourselves and the Army, That we are
‘ resolved, through the Grace of God, firmly to
‘ adhere to, join with, and stand by, the Parlia-
‘ ment in the Things voted, on *Monday* last, con-
‘ cerning the King, and in what shall be further
‘ necessary for Prosecution thereof; and for the set-
‘ tling and securing of the Parliament and King-
‘ dom without the King, and against him, or any
‘ other that shall hereafter partake with him.

*By the Appointment of his Excellency Sir Thomas
Fairfax and his Council of War,*

JO. RUSHWORTH, *Secretary.*

This Declaration being read a second Time, the Commons voted their Approbation thereof; ordered their Thanks to be returned to the General and the Army for it; and that the same be forthwith printed and published.

It has been already observed that the Lords spent several Days in debating the Votes of the Commons against any further Application or Address to the King: but after their Lordships had given their Concurrence, the following Declaration was presented to them by the same Officers that had attended the House of Commons with the foregoing.

And to support
the Petrage.

‘ THE General and his Council of War taking
‘ Notice of some unworthy Endeavours to
‘ asperse the Integrity of their Proceedings, as aim-
‘ ing

ing at the overthrowing of Peerage, and undermining of the Rights and Privileges of the House of Peers, do unanimously declare, That they hold themselves obliged, in Justice and Honour, to endeavour to preserve the Peerage of this Kingdom, with the just Rights belonging to the House of Peers; and will really, in their Places and Calling, perform the same.

And as, in the first Place, they look upon the carrying on this great common Cause, wherein both Houses of Parliament stand engaged, (which they hope no Respects shall make them to desert) so shall they, to and in Prosecution of those public Ends, be very careful to preserve and maintain the Right and Honour belonging to the Places and Persons of the Peers of *England*.

By the Appointment of his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, and his Council of War.

JO. RUSHWORTH, *Secretary (a).*

The Officers that presented this Declaration, being called in, received the following Answer;

Gentlemen,

THE Lords receive, with great Satisfaction, this Declaration which you have presented unto them, as the unanimous Engagement of the Council of War: And they have commanded me to return particular Thanks to the General and yourselves; and by you they desire their Thanks may be returned to the Council of War and the whole Army.

And they further have commanded me to assure you, that as they have hazarded their Lives and Fortunes in the Maintenance of the true Religion, the Liberties of the Kingdom, and Privileges of Parliament, according to our former Engagements, and for procuring a just and safe

(a) It is remarkable, that tho' Mr *Rushworth*, in his *Collections*, has given both these Declarations from the Army, to whom he was Secretary, yet his Name is subscribed only to this presented to the House of Lords.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
January.

Peace to this distracted and distressed Kingdom;
so they shall still pursue those Ends, from which
no Respects whatsoever shall either alienate their
Hearts, or lessen their Endeavours.

After which it was ordered by the Lords, That this Declaration, with the Answer to it, should be printed and published.—How far the Army kept their Words with their Lordships will appear in the Sequel.

Jan. 17. A Letter from the Scots Commissioners in London, dated this Day, directed to the Speaker of the House of Peers, was read to this Effect:

The Scots Commissioners take Leave of the House of Lords.

THAT having been here several Years employed in Pursuance of the Ends of the solemn League and Covenant, and of the Treaty between the two Kingdoms; where, according to their mutual Engagements, they had constantly endeavoured to preserve a right Understanding betwixt them: They had, in Discharge of the Trust committed to them, given in to both Houses what they were warranted to offer unto them. And now, that they might give an Account to the Parliament of *Scotland*, they were to begin their Journey within two or three Days, of which they thought fit to give Notice to both the Honourable Houses of Parliament; and if they were pleased to address any Thing by them to that Kingdom, it should be represented with all Fidelity and Respect.

Upon this Letter the Lords appointed a Committee to consider what Papers and Letters of the Scots Commissioners did remain unanswered, and to report the same to the House.

Jan. 18. It was ordered that the Earls of *Warwick* and *Manchester*, the two last protesting Lords, should go to the Chancellor of *Scotland*, and the

rest of the *Scots* Commissioners, from that House, to wish them a good Journey; and to let them know that, in regard of their speedy Departure, the Lords could not give any present Answer to their Desires concerning their Monies, and the other Particulars mentioned in their last Papers; yet the Lords do hope that there will be a real Care taken to give just Satisfaction unto the Kingdom of *Scotland*; and that the House desired the Continuance of the brotherly Union and good Correspondency between the two Nations, which the Lords would be always ready to use their best Endeavours to preserve.

Jan. 19. A Letter directed to the Speaker, from the Earl of *Lincoln* and the other Lords under Restraint, except the Lord *Hunsdon*, was read:

My Lords,

Jan. 19, 1647.

AFTER so long a Restraint, by your Lordships Order, and no Prosecution against us, we may expect, from your Justice, our Liberties; the which we shall enjoy with the more Satisfaction, as it will appear a Right to your Lordships Quality, as well as a Freedom to the present Condition of

The impeached Peers demand, and obtain, their Liberty.

Your Lordships humble Servants,

BERKELEY,	LINCOLN,
WILLOUGHBY,	SUFFOLK,
MAYNARD,	MIDDLESEX.

It was then ordered that these six Lords, that have subscribed this Letter, shall have their Liberty from the Restraint they lie under, in the Custody of the Gentleman Usher of the Black-Rod attending that House; and it was referred to a Committee to consider of some Declaration, to be entered in the *Journal* Book, concerning the Commitment of Peers of this Realm upon Impeachments. The Lord *Hunsdon* was also released the next Day, on his Application, by Letter, to

An. 23 Car. I. the House. Nothing material occurring, we pass
1647. on to

January.

Jan. 28. When we find that the Commons sent up a Message to impeach *Francis Lord Willoughby of Parham*, and *Sir John Maynard*, Knight of the *Bath*, of High Treason and other high Crimes and Misdemeanors, and exhibited Articles of Impeachment at the same Time against them both. But nothing was done further about it on this Day by the Lords.

Upon the reading the Articles against the Lord *Willoughby*, the Day before, in the House of Commons; the House divided on the Question, Whether these Articles, &c. should be sent up to the Lords? and it was carried for sending of them by 82 against 65. *Sir John Maynard's* passed without any Division.

The Commons next proceeded to examine one of their Serjeant's Officers, concerning the Delivery of the Summons, ordered by the House some Time since, for the Appearance of the Members impeached by the Army; and the Messenger did affirm, That he did deliver each particular Order of Summons, according as he was directed. It was afterwards moved that Candles might be brought in, and this Question was put; on which the House divided, and it was carried in the Affirmative, by 71 against 50.

Here follows an *Hiatus*, marked by Asterisks in the *Journals*; and, by a Note of Reference, the Editor tells us, That in the Margin of the Original, where several Entries are erased, is wrote *Obliterated by Order of March 2, 1659.* To which Time we refer for further Explanation; but it seems most likely that the Business the Commons were now upon, was that of their own impeached Members, and the seven Lords; since the next Paragraph which stands, alludes to an Order for going on with this latter Affair on a short Day to come.

Jan.

Jan. 29. The Scots Commissioners having now left London, and gone into their own Country, both Houses thought proper to send some Commissioners of their own after them; in order, as may be supposed, to take off any sinister Impressions or Misrepresentations that might be made to the Scots Parliament by the former; and so prevent a Rupture, at this critical Conjunction, between the two Nations. Accordingly a Committee of two Lords and four Commons were appointed for this Business, who were to act by the following Instructions:

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
January.

INSTRUCTIONS for the Right Honourable Charles Earl of Nottingham, and Henry Earl of Stamford, Bryan Stapylton, Robert Goodwin, William Ashurst, and John Birch, Esquires, appointed Commissioners for the Kingdom of Scotland.

Whereas both Houses of Parliament have appointed you, Charles Earl of Nottingham, Henry Earl of Stamford, Bryan Stapylton, Robert Goodwin, William Ashurst, and John Birch, Esqrs. Commissioners to go into the Kingdom of Scotland, to preserve and keep a good Correspondence and right Understanding between the Kingdoms; and further to do and transact such Things as you shall, from Time to Time, receive Instructions for from both Houses of Parliament; you, or any Two of you, are therefore first to make your speedy Repair into that Kingdom, to the City of *Edinburgh*, or any other Place where the Committee of Estates, Convention of Estates, or the Parliament, shall sit; and shall let them know the earnest and unfeigned Desires of the two Houses of Parliament of *England* to maintain and preserve a good and brotherly Correspondence, and right Understanding, and perpetual Agreement between the two Kingdoms; and, in Pursuance thereof, you, or any two of you, are to endeavour, by declaring the Sincerity

An. 23 Car. 1.
1647.
January.

‘ rity of the Intentions of the Houses of Parlia-
‘ ment, to remove all Misapprehensions or Impres-
‘ sions that may have arisen in, or been made upon,
‘ our Brethren of *Scotland*; and for that we are in-
‘ formed there is a Meeting of the Committee of
‘ Estates the 10th of *February* next, you, or any
‘ two of you, are therefore to use such Diligence
‘ and Expedition in your Journey, as you may be
‘ there at or before the said Day, if you possibly
‘ may.

‘ And in case the Parliament of *Scotland*, Con-
‘ vention or Committee of Estates, shall desire to
‘ send any Persons to the King about the Affairs of
‘ the Kingdom of *Scotland*, you, or any two of
‘ you, shall let them know, that when they shall
‘ signify that they will send, and whom they will
‘ employ, the two Houses of Parliament will do
‘ therein what shall be fit to manifest their Desire
‘ of a brotherly Union with the Kingdom of *Scot-*
‘ *land*.

‘ As to the Business of the *Scots* Army in *Ulster*,
‘ you, or any two of you, are to offer them, that,
‘ if they desire it, Commissioners shall be sent into
‘ *Ulster*, to state the Accounts of the said Army;
‘ or, if they shall rather desire to agree by way of
‘ general Estimate for the whole, that they will
‘ then speedily represent that Estimate to the two
‘ Houses of Parliament.

‘ As to the 100,000 *l.* that is to be paid unto our
‘ Brethren of *Scotland* on the third of *February*;
‘ you have herewith the Resolutions of both Houses
‘ concerning the Satisfaction of the same, which
‘ you, or any two of you, are to offer unto them.

‘ You, or any two of you, are likewise frequent-
‘ ly, from Time to Time, to advertise us of all
‘ your Proceedings, and to put in Execution such
‘ further Instructions as you shall receive from both
‘ Houses of Parliament.

About this Time the following Ordinance was
passed for Payment of 50,000 *l.* to the Kingdom of
Scotland :

THE Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament do declare, that their Intention is fully and really to perform with our Brethren of *Scotland*, to the utmost of their Powers, in the due Payment of 100,000*l.* Money assigned to be paid unto them the third Day of *February* next; and, in order thereunto, do require the Committee at *Goldsmith's-Hall* to employ their best Endeavours that 50,000*l.* part thereof, charged upon those Receipts, may be complied with, and paid to those Persons named in the Ordinance; appointing the Payment of the said 50,000*l.* in Course, as is directed by the said Ordinance: And in case the several Sums cannot be paid in Time to the said several Persons, that Interest, after the Rate of 8*l. per Cent.* be allowed and paid to the said Persons, during the Time the said Sums, or any of them, shall be unpaid.

An Ordinance for Payment of 50,000*l.* to that Kingdom, upon Account.

The said Committee is further required, from Time to Time, to represent any such Obstructions as they shall meet with, to the end they may be removed, and due Payment of the said Monies may be made, according to the Intentions and Orders of this House.

It is further ordered, That the Interest of the whole 100,000*l.* be charged upon the Receipts of *Goldsmiths-Hall*, and paid by the Committee there from Time to Time, for so long Time as the same, or any Part thereof, shall be unpaid.

It is likewise ordered, That Power be, and is hereby, given to the Committee to treat with such Persons, Citizens, or others, as they shall think fit, for the present borrowing of the said 50,000*l.* charged upon the Credit and Receipts of *Goldsmiths-Hall*.

Both Houses likewise agreed to the following Order, for the farther Satisfaction of the *Scots*.

Ordered, by the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, That the Committee at *Haber-*

An. 22 Car. I. 1647.
 January
dashers-Hall be hereby required and enjoined to take the most effectual Course they can for bringing in from the several Counties the Arrears of the 200,000 *l.* Loans, for Payment of the *Scots* Army; and also the Arrears of the two Months Assessments for the said Army; and that they do prepare Letters to be sent to the respective Committees in the several Counties where any of these Arrears are due, to be signed by the Speakers of both Houses, to satisfy them with the Necessity of bringing in the said Money, and to quicken them in the bringing in of the same.

The Commons send up Articles of Impeachment against the seven Lords lately discharged.

Jan. 31. The Commons sent up to the Lords Articles of Impeachment against the Earls of *Lincoln* and *Suffolk*, with the rest of the seven Lords formerly impeached by them of High Treason, for levying War against the King, Parliament, and Kingdom; and desired that such further Proceedings might be had thereupon as to Justice and the Course of Parliament did appertain, and then the House of Commons would be ready with their Evidence to support the said Charge.

Ordered, by the Lords, 'That all the Articles of Impeachment of High Treason against the seven Lords, should be read the next Morning.'

The Commons had made a long Day of it, on the 29th, in reading and voting all these Articles, *separatim*, on each particular Lord; and, after five Divisions of the House, concluded them, and ordered them to be sent up to the Lords as above. Here appears another Erasure in the *Journals*, in several subsequent Entries, which are struck out by the same Order of *March* 2, 1659; which being about the Time that the secluded Members of the House of Commons were restored to their Seats, it is probable that House would not then suffer such Proceedings, so highly reflecting on the Honour of so many Noble Lords and Gentlemen, to continue on Record in their *Journals*,

February

February 1. The separate Articles against the seven impeached Lords were read, tho' not as yet entered in the *Journals*; but those against Sir *John Maynard* being also read, they are inserted; and since Mr. *Rushworth* has wholly omitted them, we give them from the aforesaid Authority.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
February.

ARTICLES of IMPEACHMENT of the Commons in Parliament assembled, against Sir John Maynard, Knight of the Bath, whereby he stands charged of High Treason, and other high Crimes and Misdemeanors.

I. THAT the said Sir *John Maynard* hath maliciously and traiterously, endeavoured, combined, and conspired to subvert the Freedom of Parliament.

And also against Sir John Maynard, one of the Eleven Members formerly charg'd by the Army.

II. That, upon the 30th Day of *July* last, and divers Days before and since, he, the said Sir *John Maynard*, at the *Guildhall*, and other Places within the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and County of *Middlesex*, hath, maliciously and traiterously, plotted and endeavoured to raise and levy War; and accordingly, then and there, hath, maliciously and traiterously, raised and levied War against the Parliament, King, and Kingdom.

III. That whereas, on the 26th Day of *July* last past, a great Company of Reformado Officers, Soldiers, Apprentices, and other dissolute and desperate Persons, (many whereof have been in Arms against the Parliament) being tumultuously assembled at *Westminster-Hall*, and Parts adjacent, within the City of *Westminster* and Liberties thereof, did, by a most horrid Force and Violence, possess themselves of the Doors and Passages of the Houses of Parliament in *Westminster* aforesaid, (the Members of the said Houses then sitting in Parliament) and did then and there, contrary to the Honour and Freedom of Parliament, threaten, and, for divers Hours, imprison, the said Members so sitting in Parliament; and,

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

February.

‘ and, by the said Menacing, Imprisonment, and
 ‘ Violence, did force the said Houses to pass an
 ‘ Ordinance of Parliament, for the revoking and
 ‘ making void an Ordinance made the 23d Day
 ‘ of *July* abovesaid, concerning the Militia of *Lon-*
 ‘ *don*, and for the constituting of Sir *John Gayer*,
 ‘ Knt. *Thomas Adams*, *James Bunce*, Aldermen,
 ‘ and others, Citizens of the City of *London*, a
 ‘ Committee of the Militia of the said City, and
 ‘ Parts adjacent within the Lines of Communication:
 ‘ And did likewise, then and there, forcibly en-
 ‘ ter into the said Houses of Parliament, and forced
 ‘ the Members of the said Houses to pass such Votes
 ‘ as they, the said tumultuous Persons, then and there
 ‘ required; and did then and there violently assault
 ‘ the Persons of the Speakers, and divers Members
 ‘ of both Houses then attending on the Parliament;
 ‘ and, by their violent Menacings and Assaults,
 ‘ did force the said Speakers, and divers Members,
 ‘ from their Attendance in Parliament. And
 ‘ whereas Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, Knt. and the Ar-
 ‘ my under his Command, was formerly, by both
 ‘ Houses of Parliament, raised and maintained, and
 ‘ is still continued, for the Safety and Defence of the
 ‘ Parliament and the Kingdom; and the said Sir
 ‘ *Thomas Fairfax* and the said Army, hearing of
 ‘ the said horrid Force and Violence offered to the
 ‘ said Houses of Parliament as aforesaid, did march
 ‘ towards the Cities of *London* and *Westminster* to
 ‘ suppress the said Tumults, and to restore the said
 ‘ Houses of Parliament, and the Members thereof,
 ‘ to their just Freedom, Safety, and Honour; and
 ‘ to secure the said Houses of Parliament from the
 ‘ like Violence and traiterous Attempts for the
 ‘ future, he, the said Sir *John Maynard*, knowing
 ‘ of the said horrid Force and Violence, and that
 ‘ the said Ordinance for the Militia of *London*, so
 ‘ by Force obtained as aforesaid, was void and null,
 ‘ and that the said Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and the
 ‘ Army under his Command, were marching to-
 ‘ wards the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, for
 ‘ the Intents and Purposes aforesaid, he, the said
 ‘ Sir

‘ Sir *John Mavnard*, for the better advancing of
 ‘ his traiterous Purposes, Designs, and Actions as
 ‘ aforefaid, did, on the 30th Day of *July* afore-
 ‘ faid, and divers Days ſince, with *Denzill Holles*,
 ‘ and *Walter Long*, Eſqrs. *Francis Lord Willoughby*
 ‘ of *Parham*, Col. *Edward Maſſey*, Col. *Sydenham*
 ‘ *Pointz*, and divers others, meet at the *Guildhall*
 ‘ aforefaid, and other Places within the Cities of
 ‘ *London* and *Weſtminſter* and County of *Middle-*
 ‘ *ſex*; and did, then and there, ſit with, and trai-
 ‘ terouſly conſult, abet, and maintain the ſaid Sir
 ‘ *John Gayer*, Alderman *James Bunce*, and others
 ‘ of the ſaid pretended Militia, in putting in Exe-
 ‘ cution the ſaid pretended Ordinance for the ſaid
 ‘ pretended Militia of *London*, ſo by Force obtained
 ‘ as aforefaid; and, together with the ſaid *Denzill*
 ‘ *Holles*, *Walter Long*, *Francis Lord Willoughby*
 ‘ of *Parham*, Sir *John Gayer*, Alderman *James*
 ‘ *Bunce*, and others, did traiterouſly and malici-
 ‘ ouſly plot, contrive, and order the raiſing of
 ‘ another Army to embroil the Kingdom in a new
 ‘ and bloody War; and did, traiterouſly and ma-
 ‘ liciouſly at the Time and Place, and with the
 ‘ Perſons aforefaid, plot, contrive, and order the le-
 ‘ vyng, raiſing, liſting, arming and arraying ſeveral
 ‘ Forces, both of Horſe and Foot, for the Main-
 ‘ tenance of the ſaid new and bloody War againſt
 ‘ the King, Parliament, and Kingdom, and to ruin
 ‘ and deſtroy the ſaid Army under the Command
 ‘ of the ſaid Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, raiſed for the
 ‘ Defence of the Parliament and Kingdom as afore-
 ‘ ſaid, and to prevent and hinder them from vindi-
 ‘ cating the Honour and Safety of Parliament as
 ‘ aforefaid; and the ſaid ſeveral Forces, both of
 ‘ Horſe and Foot as abovesaid, were liſted, raiſed,
 ‘ and levied accordingly; ſundry of them having
 ‘ been aiding and abetting to the abovesaid horrid
 ‘ Force and Violence amongſt the Soldiers, Of-
 ‘ ficers, and tumultuous Perſons as abovesaid, upon
 ‘ the ſaid 26th of *July* laſt paſt, againſt the ſaid
 ‘ Houſes of Parliament as abovesaid.

An. 23 Car. I.
 1647.
 February,

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

February.

IV. ‘ And, in further Pursuance of the said trait-
 ‘ terous Purposes and Designs, he the said Sir *John*
 ‘ *Maynard*, knowing of the said horrid Force and
 ‘ Violence, did, together with the said *Denzill*
 ‘ *Holles*, *Walter Long*, and *Francis Lord Willough-*
 ‘ *by of Parham*, on the 30th Day of *July* afore-
 ‘ said, at the *Guildhall*, and other Places aforesaid,
 ‘ traiterously order and appoint the Reformado
 ‘ Officers, which, by former Ordinance of Par-
 ‘ liament, were commanded to depart forth of the
 ‘ Lines of Communication to rendezvous in a
 ‘ certain Place in *Westminster*, and Liberties there-
 ‘ of, commonly called *St. James’s Fields*, to be
 ‘ listed, and put into a Regimental Way; to the
 ‘ Intent to be arrayed, armed, and employed
 ‘ for the Destruction of the Army under the Com-
 ‘ mand of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and all such as did
 ‘ adhere to them; and did, then and there, traiter-
 ‘ ously order, direct, and cause to be raised and
 ‘ levied eighteen Regiments of the Train’d Bands
 ‘ of the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and the
 ‘ Auxiliary Bands, and all other Forces of the said
 ‘ Cities, and the Sailors, Watermen, and Seamen
 ‘ within or near the River *Thames*, to be mustered,
 ‘ arrayed, armed, and put into a warlike Po-
 ‘ sture, to be employed in the said War, traiter-
 ‘ ously contrived, levied, and raised by him, the
 ‘ said Sir *John Maynard*, and the Persons above-
 ‘ named, against the King, Parliament, and King-
 ‘ dom, and the said Army of the Parliament, un-
 ‘ der the Command of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

V. ‘ That, on the said 30th Day of *July* last,
 ‘ he the said Sir *John Maynard*, at the *Guildhall*
 ‘ aforesaid, together with the said *Denzill Holles*,
 ‘ *Walter Long*, Esqrs. *Francis Lord Willoughby* of
 ‘ *Parham*, and others, in Pursuance of his said
 ‘ traiterous Plots and Contrivances, did traiterously
 ‘ order, command, and appoint the raising, seiz-
 ‘ ing, and listing of all Horses, Geldings, and
 ‘ Mares within the Cities of *London* and *West-*
 ‘ *minster*, and Lines of Communication, and ten
 ‘ Miles distant, to be employed in the said new
 ‘ and

‘ and bloody War, so as aforesaid traiterously raised
 ‘ and levied by him, and the Persons in this Article
 ‘ afore-mentioned, against the King, Parliament,
 ‘ and Kingdom.

An 23 Car. I.
 1647.
 February.

VI. ‘ The said Sir *John Maynard*, with other
 ‘ the Persons aforesaid, at the *Guildhall* afore-
 ‘ said, upon the third Day of *August* last, and
 ‘ divers Days before and since, did traiterously or-
 ‘ der and command the Officers of the Ordnance
 ‘ within the *Tower of London*, to issue 400 Barrels
 ‘ of Powder, and 4000 Muskets and other Arms,
 ‘ Ammunition, and Provisions for War, formerly
 ‘ provided by the said Houses of Parliament for
 ‘ the Defence of the Kingdom, and to furnish the
 ‘ said Army of the Parliament under the Command
 ‘ of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and the Navy at Sea ap-
 ‘ pointed for the Safety and Defence of the King-
 ‘ dom, to be employed and used for the arming
 ‘ and arraying of the said Reformado Officers and
 ‘ Soldiers, raised and listed as aforesaid for the
 ‘ Maintenance of the said new and bloody War,
 ‘ so as aforesaid traiterously plotted, contrived, and
 ‘ fomented by him and the Persons aforesaid, and
 ‘ to be employed for the Destruction of the said
 ‘ Parliament’s Army under the Command of Sir
 ‘ *Thomas Fairfax*, and the Subjects of the King-
 ‘ dom adhering to, and joining with, the said
 ‘ Army of the King, Parliament, and Kingdom.

VII. ‘ That whereas Sir *John Maynard*, with
 ‘ others afore-named, in Pursuance of their said
 ‘ traiterous and malicious Designs to embroil the
 ‘ Kingdom in a new and bloody War, and to fight
 ‘ against the Parliament’s Army, then marching
 ‘ up towards *London* for the Purposes before recited,
 ‘ did, at the Time and Place aforesaid, cause a
 ‘ Declaration, (framed by some Person within the
 ‘ City of *London*, containing Matter of Reproach
 ‘ and Scandal of the Army doing their Duty in the
 ‘ Service of the Parliament; and reflecting on the
 ‘ Authority and Freedom of Parliament in several
 ‘ of their Ordinances, lawfully and duly passed;
 ‘ and abetting the Engagement declared against by
 ‘ the

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
February.

the said Houses of Parliament the 23d of *July* then Instant, as a traiterous and seditious Design of divers ill-affected Persons in and about *London*, and Parts adjacent; and to bring in the King, without Security and Satisfaction first given to both Kingdoms, as was insisted on by the Parliaments of both Kingdoms; and tending to engage the rest of the Kingdom with them in the said War against the Parliament and Army) to be published in all or most of the Churches and Chapels within *London* and Lines of Communication, in or upon the first Day of *August* last past.

By all which Designs, Endeavours, and Actions, he, the said Sir *John Maynard*, hath traiterously laboured to ruin and destroy the King, Parliament, and Kingdom; for all which they do impeach him of High Treason against the King, his Crown and Dignity.

And the said Commons, by Protestation, saving to themselves a Liberty of exhibiting, at any Time hereafter, any further Accusation or Impeachment against the said Sir *John Maynard*, and also of replying to the Answers that the said Sir *John Maynard* shall make to the said Articles, or to any of them, and of offering further Proof of the Premises, or any of them, or of any other Impeachment or Accusation that shall be exhibited by them, as the Cause shall, according to the Course of Parliament, require, do pray that the said Sir *John Maynard* may be put to answer all and every of the Premises; and that such Proceedings, Examinations, Trial, and Judgment may be upon every of them had and used, as is agreeable to Law and Justice.

The Lords take into Consideration the Articles of Impeachment against the seven Peers.

Feb. 2. The Lords took into Consideration the Articles of Impeachment against the seven Lords, of High Treason, and high Crimes and Misdemeanors, brought from the House of Commons; and it was moved that it might be considered, Whether the releasing of the said Lords, and giving them their

their Liberty on the 19th of *January* last, be not a discharging and acquitting them of the general Accusation of High Treason; and whether the releasing of their Persons be a discharging of that Accusation? Then the general Accusation of the 8th of *September* last was read, and the Order for their Commitment, with the several Messages sent to the House of Commons concerning them (*d*): And the Question being put, Whether, upon what hath been now read, the general Impeachment against the Seven Lords is dismissed? it was resolved in the Negative.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
February.

Next it was taken into Consideration, Whether, in the particular Articles against the Seven Lords, there be not a Contrariety in the Averment of the House of Commons; because the Articles make mention, That they are in Maintenance of a former Charge brought up from the House of Commons against them, of High Treason, and high Crimes and Misdemeanors; and it was moved to have a Conference with the House of Commons about it; and the Question being put, Whether to send to the seven Lords Copies of their several and respective Articles, and appoint them a Day to put in their Answers to the same, before such Time as a Conference be had with the House of Commons concerning this Business, it was resolved in the Affirmative; and ordered, That the Earls of *Lincoln*, *Suffolk*, and *Middlesex*, the Lords *Berkeley*, *Hunsdon*, *Willoughby*, and *Maynard*, shall attend at the Bar on *Friday* Morning, and receive their several and respective Articles of Impeachment of High Treason and other high Crimes and Misdemeanors, brought from the House of Commons against them; and that they put in their several and respective Answers thereunto by To-morrow Fortnight. And it was further ordered, That the aforesaid Lords be sequestered from the House, upon this Charge; and that they shall put in Bail of 4000 *l.* a piece and 2000 *l.* by Sureties for each Lord, on *Friday* next.

Feb.

(*d*) See before, p. 271, 300, 317, 363.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.

February.

Feb. 3. A Conference was held between the two Houses, at the Desire of the Commons, in which *John Glynne*, Esq; Recorder of *London*, was charg'd by them in the following Manner:

Mr. *Liste* began thus :

My Lords, The Occasion of this Conference is concerning the Recorder of *London*. Your Lordships may please to call to Mind the Judgment and Declaration of Parliament, of the 6th of *August* last, against that horrid and actual Force upon the Parliament, the 26th of *July*, foregoing (*c*); wherein all Votes, Orders, and Ordinances of Parliament, from the 26th of *July*, 1647, to the 6th of *August* following, are declared null and void, and that they were so at the Making thereof.

A Conference on Occasion of the Proceedings of the Commons against Mr. *Glynne*, another of the Eleven Members.

‘ And although in that Declaration there is a general Proviso (*d*), That no Person shall be impeach'd or punish'd for acting upon those Votes, Orders, or Ordinances; yet that general Proviso, among others, is with this special Qualification, viz. Unless they were present, or, knowing of the said Force upon the Houses, did, notwithstanding, act upon those Votes obtained by Force as aforesaid.

‘ Mr. *Glynne*, then Recorder of *London*, well knowing of that visible, insolent, horrid, and actual Force upon the Parliament, and well knowing what Orders and Ordinances of Parliament were thereby forced and extorted from the Houses, the next Day after, being present at the Common Council in *London*, when a Petition was there presented from some who had been active in that horrible Force upon the Parliament, and thereupon Mention being made of those Votes so obtained, the Recorder of *London* did, in the Name of the Common Council, give Thanks to those Petitioners for those Orders got by their Endeavours.

‘ I am likewise to inform your Lordships, that Mr. *Glynne* was present with the Militia when those Votes were acted upon, and was also present at the Common Council when Subscriptions were

(*c*) In this Volume, p. 183, et seq. (*a*) *Ibid.* p. 274.

pressed for raising 100,000 *l.* for the carrying on of those Designs; which were no less than the raising of a new War, and the levying of Forces to encounter with the Army, who was then advancing this Way to defend the Houses from those traitorous and most insolent Rioters. Your Lordships cannot but be exceeding sensible that this new War must have inevitably brought the City, Parliament, and Kingdom into certain Ruin and Confusion, if it had not been prevented by the great Mercy of God.

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
February.

‘ It was Mr. *Glynne*’s Duty, as he was then a Member of the House of Commons, to have opposed these most violent Proceedings against the Safety and Being of the Parliament. He was obliged to this as he was a Subject of the Kingdom; and it was his Duty, as Recorder of *London*, to have advised against those Proposals, which would have brought the City to the greatest Misery of any Part of the Kingdom: But he was so far from opposing them, that those Noble Lords, who were of the close Committee for examining that Business, are able to inform you he did advance it.

‘ My Lords, the Offence being of this Nature, so destructive to the City, Parliament, and Kingdom; and Mr. *Glynne* having been thus discovered, the House of Commons do not think fit that he should be any longer continued to be Recorder of *London*, a Place of greater Concernment than to be so executed; for as the continuing of this Gentleman may be dangerous, so it doth concern the Peace of the City, and the Safety of the Parliament, especially at this Time, to have a Person of Ability and Integrity chosen into his Place, and the House of Commons having received full Satisfaction concerning Mr. *Steele*, of his good Affections to the Parliament, have ordered that he may be recommended to the City of *London* to be their Recorder in the Place of Mr. *Glynne*; and thereupon they have passed a Vote, wherein they desire the Concurrence of your Lordships.

Mr. *Lisle* having ended, Mr. *Scot* began, and said, ‘ For the clearer Evidence of those two Af-

An. 23 Car. I.

1647.

February.

sertions, viz. That Mr. Recorder was knowing of the Force, and that he acted upon the Vote gained by the said Force, he would offer and represent,

1. That Mr. Recorder was seen walking in Westminster-Hall on the 26th of July, at the Time that the tumultuous Persons that assaulted and forced the Houses were there, and at and about the Houses.

2. That his House being under the Commons House, and some of his Family having taken such Notice of the Force upon the House, and the Restraint of the Members, as to convey in at the Windows Bottles of Drink and other Supplies, he could not reasonably pretend Ignorance of the Force.

3. That for the fuller clearing of his Knowledge of the Premises, and to leave him without Excuse or Possibility of Denial, Mr. Scot exhibited the original Petition of those Apprentices and others, presented to the Common Council on Tuesday, the Day after the Tumult; wherein they set forth, That, upon their Applications, and by their Desires, the Houses had, the Day before, recalled their Ordinance for the Militia, and resettled the same as by the Ordinance of the 4th of May; and that some of those very Hands, that signed and presented that Petition to the House of Commons that Day before, did sign and present this to the Common Council; notwithstanding which clear and undeniable Evidence, Mr. Recorder, then present, in the Name of the Common Council, did give the said Petitioners Thanks for their good Affections.

4. That Mr. Recorder was present with the Militia, though no Member of that Committee, when they (contrary to the Engagement of the Common Council made to the City Commissioners then resident at the Army) went about to nominate and elect a Commander in Chief; and that when it was objected by some amongst them, that the Ordinance by which they sat, giving them Power to appoint Colonels, Captains, and other Officers, did

did not warrant them to proceed *offendendo*, and to chuse Major-Generals, or other Commanders above Colonels; and one of them appealing to Mr. Recorder for his Judgment therein, he was pleased to be silent, and to give no Opinion; whereby, probably, the Election of Major-General *Massej* to command their Forces which could be raised for no other End than to abet and maintain the Force upon the Houses, and the Votes so gained, were so suddenly proceeded in.

An. 27 Cap. 10
1647.
February.

Mr. Recorder was also present with the Lord Mayor and Militia, when Endeavours were used to engage the Watermen to list themselves for this Service; whereupon afterwards Account was given of 4000 so listed.

He said further, ' That it was observed that Mr. Recorder was oftener present with the Militia and Common Council, in the six or seven Days that the Speakers and Members were absent from the Houses, than in six Months before.

1. ' And in special, that he was present at the Common Council when there was a Proposition, and some Progress made, for the raising, by Subscription and otherwise, 100,000 *l.* for Maintenance of their Forces, and for carrying on this new War; and that he, the said Mr. Recorder, did not discountenance the Subscriptions and intended Levies.

2. ' That he was also present at the Common Council when they passed their Declaration of the first of *August*, which was also that Day commanded to be published in all the Churches and Chapels within the City, Lines, and Parishes within the Weekly Bills of Mortality; in which Declaration the Force upon the Houses was justified; the Engagement, if not absolutely approved, yet much extenuated and countenanced; a Resolution zealously undertaken to bring the King up to *London*, without such Satisfaction or Security, as both Houses and both Kingdoms had judged necessary to proceed upon; and this not even on his own Terms, or the Condition in his Message of

An. 23 Car. II. 1647. February. the 12th of *May*, but without any Terms or Conditions at all; the Parliament's Army declared their Enemy, not meerly for desiring the Houses to translate the Militia to the old approved Hands, or for marching towards *London* to restore the Parliament to their Freedom, Safety, and Honour; but for their taking free Quarter, though disabled to pay their Quarters, the City being themselves more in Arrear of Pay to the Army than any Part of the Kingdom beside.

In Proof of all this Mr. *Lisle* recited several Parts of the City's Declaration (e); and then proceeded thus:

'Now, in that Mr. Recorder did not oppose or discountenance such a Declaration, which the Reverence of his Parts, as well as the Interest of his Place, might have gone far to have prevented, and for the fore-recited Reasons, the House of Commons have disabled him to be any longer a Member of their House; and have thought it not fit that he should continue his Interest and Place in the City, where his Influence is so potent, that the Effect of it may be so dangerous; and having voted him to be removed from that Place, desire the Concurrence of their Lordships therein.

The Conference being over, it was ordered, That the Lords that are of the Close Committee do make a Report concerning the Evidence against Mr. Recorder.

Orders made by the Lords relating to the foregoing Impeachments.

The same Day the Lords made the following

Orders:

1. 'That the seven impeach'd Lords be allowed till *Tuesday* next for coming to receive their Charges and bringing in their Bail.

2. 'That the Lieutenant of the *Tower* do bring Sir *John Maynard* to the Bar, on *Saturday* Morn- ing next, to receive his Charge of High Treason, and other high Crimes and Misdemeanors, brought up from the House of Commons against him.'

The

(e) This Declaration of the City of *London*, which they instantly revoked, upon the near Approach of the Army, is given at large in *Rushworth's Collections*, Vol. VI. p. 643.

The Lords also gave their Concurrence to the following Resolutions, sent up by the Commons for that Purpose:

An. 23 Car. I.
1647

February.

Resolved upon the Question, by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, 1. ' That all the Servants, appointed by both Houses to attend on the King, be discharged from their Attendance.

Both Houses resolve to reduce the Number of Servants about the King to thirty Persons.

2. ' That all those Servants that shall be appointed to attend the King, and their Servants, shall not exceed the Number of thirty.

3. ' That the Governor of the Isle of *Wight* be hereby enjoined not to admit of any greater Number than this of thirty, to come within the Castle, to attend as Servants upon the King, or as Servants upon the King's Servants.

4. ' That it be referred to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, the General, to appoint such Persons as shall attend the King, not exceeding the Number of thirty, to continue in the said Service during the Pleasure of both Houses.'

Feb. 5. The Lieutenant of the *Tower* having brought Sir *John Maynard* to the Bar, the Speaker told him, ' That the Lords did send for him to appear this Day to receive his Articles of High Treason, and other high Crimes and Misdemeanors, brought up from the House of Commons against him; and commanded him to kneel at the Bar as a Delinquent.

Sir John Maynard refuses to submit to the Proceedings of the House of Lords against him,

Sir *John Maynard* refused; but desired that the Doors of the House might be set open for any Body to come in that would, and this House not be made private, as the Council Table was: And he said, This Way of Articles was not a Way of proceeding of this Kingdom; therefore he, being a Commoner of *England*, and a free-born Subject, ought to be tried as a Commoner, by Bill or Indictment in the inferior Courts of Justice; and desired Counsel to speak to it.

He also, being again commanded to kneel as a Delinquent, refused, saying, ' He did not come to make Bargains.'

AN. 23 Car. I.
1647.

February.

Who thereupon
inflict a Fine of
500 l. upon him
for a Contempt.

Upon this the House commanded Sir *John Maynard* to withdraw, and the Lords ordered that he should be fined 500 l. for his Refusal, in not submitting himself to the usual and ordinary Way of proceeding of their House, upon Articles brought from the House of Commons against him.

Then the Lords commanded Sir *John Maynard* to be brought in again, and the Speaker told him, 'That their Lordships had fined him 500 l. for his Refusal, in not submitting himself to the usual and ordinary Way of proceeding of that House, upon Articles brought up from the House of Commons against him; and let him know that the Lords had ordered, That the Articles brought up from the House of Commons, the 28th of *January* last, should be read.'

He refused to hear them read. However, the Articles being read, the Speaker told him, 'Now his Articles having been read, he might have a Copy of them if he would; and that he is to put in his Answer to them within fourteen Days.'

He replied, 'He did not hear them read, and protested against the reading of them; and that these Articles brought up against him were not believed by them that drew them up; And he said (comparing this Proceeding against him with the Proceedings of the Council Table) that he did admire the Justice of the Council Table, in regard of the arbitrary Proceedings against him here.'

After this he was commanded to withdraw, and the Lords ordered that the said Sir *John Maynard*, being impeached by Articles of the Commons assembled in Parliament, whereby he stands charged of High Treason, and other high Crimes, Misdemeanors, and Offences, shall stand committed to the Prison of the *Tower of London*, there to be kept in safe Custody untill the Pleasure of their House be further signified.

A Warrant was immediately issued in that Behalf; and it was ordered that the Fine of 500 l. imposed upon him, be presently estreated into the Exchequer.

Next,

Next, a Committee, consisting of the Earls of *Northumberland, Kent, Denbigh, Mulgrave,* and *Salisbury,* with the Lords *North* and *Wharton,* were appointed to consider which Way to vindicate the Honour of the House; and to prevent, for the future, the like Contempt which Sir *John Maynard* had now offered at their Bar. Mr. Baron *Atkins* and Mr. Justice *Rolle* were appointed to attend this Committee.

An. 23 Car. 1.
1647.
February.

Feb. 8. This being the Day appointed for the seven Lords that were impeached by the House of Commons of High Treason, &c. to hear and receive the said Charge, they were called in one by one; and, after they had kneeled at the Bar, the Speaker told them, severally, That this being the Day ordered for them to receive the Charge brought up from the House of Commons against them, and to put in Bail, the Lords commanded the several Charges to be distinctly read to each Lord; after which they all gave in Bail, themselves in 4000 *l.* and their Sureties for 2000 *l.* to appear, upon Summons, whenever the Lords please to call for them. Only the Lord *Willoughby,* instead of appearing at this Time, sent the following Letter, which was read:

Six of the impeach'd Lords admitted to Bail:

For the Right Honourable the SPEAKER of the House of Peers pro Tempore, to be communicated to the Lords assembled in Parliament.

My Lords,

Feb. 6, 1647.

WITH how much Zeal, and how disinterestedly, I have served the Public, since the very Beginning of this Parliament, as well with the Hazard of my Person as with the Expence of my Fortune, is so well known to your Lordships, the Parliament, and the Kingdom, as I need not wear out more Time on that Subject; knowing my Integrity to the Principles your Lordships went upon to be such as I need not

But Lord Willoughby sends his Reasons for not appearing.

make

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
February.

make a Recital of my past Actions to justify my Proceedings; for I (who know myself best) know I am still upon the same Foundation I ever was, and am as positively resolved, by God's Assistance, not to vary from it, what Aspersions soever my Enemies endeavour to blemish me with, or what Success my Constancy to those Grounds in the Conclusion may meet with. I shall look no farther backwards than to my late Restraint, under which I continued four Months, patiently expecting what could be proved against me by them upon whose Impeachment I was by your Lordships committed; but, finding their Delays very much to exceed the usual Time of Proceedings in Affairs of this Nature, upon Address to your Lordships I had my Liberty; resolving to have made no other Use of it than retire myself to Privacy, not being, by some, thought longer fit for public Employment; but, whilst I was in Preparation for this my Intention, I find myself interrupted by a fresh Prosecution of the former Impeachment; and apprehending the Restraint which may consequently follow, hath enforced me to use such Means for my Liberty, which I desire may admit of an honourable Interpretation from your Lordships to

Your faithful Servant,

FR. WILLOUGHBY.

Nothing was done at present upon this Letter, but it was ordered, That those Lords who had their Charges read this Day, should put in their respective Answers according to a former Order: And that the Committee, which examined the Business concerning the Force put upon the Parliament, shall make Report of the said Examinations on *Friday Morning* next.

Feb. 9. Another Letter from Col. *Hammond*, brought to the House of Lords, was read:

For

For the Right Hon. the Earl of MANCHESTER, An. 23 Car. 1,
Speaker of the House of PEERS pro Tempore. 1647.

February, 1647.

Carisbrook-Castle, Feb. 2,

My Lord, 1647.

I Shall acquaint your Lordship that, in pursuance of your Commands, in order to the Security of the Person of the King, I have, by the Approbation of the General, appointed four Gentlemen of approved Fidelity, viz. Mr. Herbert, Mr. Mildmay, Capt. Titus, and Capt. Pref-tan, constantly to attend the Person of the King in their Course, by two at a Time; who are always to be in his Presence, except when he retires himself into his Bed-Chamber; and then they are to repair, the one to the one Door, and the other to the other, and there to continue untill the King come forth again.

A Letter from Colonel Hammond, relating to the Guard he had set upon the King's Person.

In this I thought good to make my Address to your Lordship, that I may also know your Lordship's Pleasure; and, in case your Lordship please to approve what is done, I desire, if you shall think fit, in order to the End aforesaid, and for the quickening their Care and Diligence, of which indeed I cannot yet complain, that your strict Commands may be laid upon them in this their Duty; and that you will please to consider them in some Way answerable to the great Care and Burthen that lieth upon them in such an Employment.

What Commands your Lordship shall further please to lay upon me shall be most chearfully observed by,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

most faithful humble Servant,

RO. HAMMOND.

A List of the Parliament's Ships, to be set forth for next Summer's Guard, was sent up from the

An. 23. Car. I. House of Commons, with several Orders relating thereto, for the Lords Concurrence, to all which they agreed.

1647.

February.

The Fleet appointed by Parliament for the Summer Guard.

	<i>Ships Names.</i>	<i>Men.</i>	<i>Tons.</i>
<i>Second Rank.</i>	Reformation, - - -	250	742
	Garland, - - -	170	567
	Lion, - - -	170	567
	Convertine, - - -	180	619
	Bonadventure, - - -	170	557
	Antelope, - - -	160	512
	Swallow, - - -	150	478
<i>Third Rank.</i>	Affurance, - - -	110	350
	Nonfuch, - - -	120	400
	Elizabeth, - - -	120	416
	Tyger, - - -	115	402
	Dragon, - - -	115	378
	Phoenix, - - -	120	378
	Adventure, - - -	110	370
	Providence, - - -	100	350
	Expedition, - - -	100	350
	Mary Rose, - - -	100	321
	John, - - -	110	366
	Fellowship, - - -	100	366
<i>Fourth Rank.</i>	President, - - -	80	220
	Hector, - - -	80	266
	Warwick, - - -	70	300
	Cygnets, - - -	60	233
	Hind, - - -	60	200
	Star, - - -	60	200
	Tenth Whelp, - - -	60	186
	Swan, - - -	60	200
<i>Fifth Rank.</i>	Crescent, - - -	50	167
	Greyhound, - - -	50	120
	Hart, - - -	50	120
	Weymouth, - - -	50	150
	Nicodemus, - - -	45	80
	Roebuck, - - -	45	130
	Lilly, - - -	40	90
	Increase, - - -	40	133

Ships

<i>Ships Names.</i>	<i>Men.</i>	<i>Tons.</i>	<i>Ad. 23 Car. I.</i>
Robert, - - -	40 - -	133	1647 February.
Dove, - - -	25 - -	84	
Hunter, - - -	30 - -	70	
Truelove, - - -	30 - -	40	
Two Ketches, - - -	20 - -	00	
	<hr/>		
	3610		

Ordered, by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, that it be referred to the Committee of the Admiralty and Cinque-Ports, 1. ' To take speedy Course that the Ships, now voted, may be fitted and prepared to go forth to Sea for the next Summer's Guard. 2. To consider of the Names of the Commanders for the same, and to report them to the Houses with all Speed. 3. To take Course for the graving and fitting the rest of the Parliament's Ships with Victuals and other Necessaries, ready to be set forth to Sea if Occasion should require.

About this Time a very severe Ordinance passed both Houses against Stage Players, Players of Interludes, &c. The Preamble to this Ordinance is very remarkable, and shews how widely different the Sentiments and Fashions of the present Age are from those of their Ancestors in the last Century. It runs thus :

' **W**Hereas the acting of Stage Plays, Inter-
 ' ludes, and common Plays, condemned An Ordinance for the absolute
 ' by antient Heathens, and much less to be tolera- Suppression of all
 ' ted amongst Professors of the Christian Religion, Stage Plays.
 ' is the Occasion of many and sundry great Vices
 ' and Disorders, tending to the high Provocation
 ' of God's Wrath and Displeasure, which lies hea-
 ' vy upon this Kingdom, and to the Disturbance
 ' of the Peace thereof; in regard whereof the same
 ' hath been prohibited by Ordinance of this pre-
 ' sent Parliament, and yet is still presumed to be
 ' practised by divers in Contempt thereof.' —

An. 23 Car. I.
1647.
February.

Then the Ordinance proceeds to enact, ' That all Stage Players, Players of Interludes, and common Players, shall be taken to be Rogues, and punishable within the Statute of the thirty-ninth Year of the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, and the seventh Year of the Reign of King *James*, and liable unto the Pains and Penalties therein contained; and proceeded against according to the said Statutes, notwithstanding any Licence whatsoever from the King, or any other Person for that Purpose. — By this Ordinance also the Lord Mayor, Justices of the Peace, and Sheriffs of *London* and *Westminster*, and of the Counties of *Middlesex* and *Surry*, or any two of them, were authorized to pull down all Stage-Galleries, Seats, and Boxes used for the Acting of Stage Plays or Interludes within their several Jurisdictions; and all such common Players and Actors were to be proceeded against as Rogues, if they still persisted to act. — Every Person present as a Spectator at any Stage Play or Interlude hereby prohibited, was, for every Time he should be so present, to forfeit five Shillings to the Use of the Poor of the Parish, being convicted thereof by his own Confession, or Proof of one Witness upon Oath, before one Justice of the Peace. — And all Mayors, Bailiffs, Constables, Soldiers, &c. to be aiding and assisting in the Execution of this Ordinance, upon Pain of being fined for their Neglect or Refusal,

The Proceedings
on the foregoing
Impeachments
adjourned.

Several Days now passed without any considerable Business done in the House of Lords, except an Order on the 10th, that Sir *John Maynard* should put in his Answer to the Charge against him at their Bar in four Days Time; but the Answer from the six Lords was respited for three Weeks.

The END of the SIXTEENTH VOLUME.







**University of California
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
405 Hilgard Avenue, Los Angeles, CA 90024-1388
Return this material to the library
from which it was borrowed.**



3 1158 00984 2773

J
301
H17
1762
v.16

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



A 000 017 963 0

